THE Thirteene Bookes of Aeneidos.

The first twelve beeing the worke of the divine Poet, Virgil Maro, and the thirteenth, the supplement of Maphæus Vegius.

Translated into English Verse, to the first third part of the tenth Booke, by Thomas Phaer Esquire:
and the residue finished, and now newly set forth for the delight of such as are studious in Poetrie: By Thomas Twyne, Doctor in Physicke.



LONDON

Printed by Tho. Creede, dwelling in the Old Chaunge, at the Signe of the Eagle and Childe, neare Old Fish-streete. 1600.





Worshipfull Maister Robert

Sackuil Esquire, most worthie sonne and heire apparant to the Right Honorable Syr Thomas Sackuil Knight, Lord Buckhurst.

HE reguard of your manifold curtefies, whereof you cease not every day to give experiment, not only generally, so as all men take notice thereof, but particularly bestowed vpon my poore selfe, not vnknowne vnto

many, & which without great note of ingratitude I cannot conceale, hath oftentimes driven me, and yet doth, to devise the meanes, wherby in dutie and service, I might some way seeme to be thankfull. But finding mine abilitie evermore inferiour to my good meaning, and my self every day farther overladen with the debt of your benefits, I have almost given over to strive with youing ood turnes, contenting my self now, since I am much already, to be more, if it may be, & altogither beholde vnto you.

a ii Where-

The Epistle

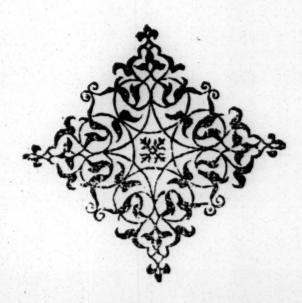
Wherevnto, neither hath the respect of mine owne prinate commoditie onely, so farre induced me, as I must needs, and that truly acknowledge, rather the singular gifts of Vertue and Nature, which are sufficient to induce any to loue and honour those that are absent and vnknowne, so much the more eminent in you, as wisedome & learning haue taught you to know, you were not borne onely for your felfe, but to deserue well of your countrey, parents, & welwillers. Of which last fort, as I will not professe my selfe the least willing, but rather yeeld vnto none in respect of dutiful denotion, so must I not forget the worthie mention of your honorable parents, vnto whom for great causes, and also to your whole race of Sackuil, for private respects, all maner waies I owe my selfe : so that in honoring them, I must needs loue you; and in louing them, so honor you, as the rare hope, and only expected Impe of so noble rootes, and heire of so ancient a familie. The, forasmuch as it may not be, that the dedication of the worke of Eneidos now at the latter hand, can bring any addition of credit vnto you, but rather be the more acceptable under the title of your woorshipfull Patronage, most humbly, with myselfe, I present the same vnto your good liking. Trusting, that as Virgil and Maphaus of themselves, shall bee welcome

Dedicatorie.

welcome vnto you, so they neuertheworse for the company of my poore name; but rather my name for the presence of so worthy writers the better accepted, as of one that of dutie intermitteth not to so licite the Almightie, for the advancement of your good estate vnto all felicitie here on earth, and also hereafter in the enerlasting kingdome. At my house in Lewis, this first of Ianuary, 1584.

Your worships most bounden, and willing:

Thomas Twine.



To the gentle and courteous Readers.

Aruelnot gentle Readers, nor be not moued, that I haueraftly attempted to fet voon the relidue of Virgil after M. Phaer. The manifold examples that commonly are alledged, to deterre men from finishing such works as have bene left vnperfeet by notable Artificers in all Sciences, could not make me afraide: howbeit perchance they may be laid in my dish. I know there be many yong Gentlemen, and others, whose gift this way, so much excelleth my poore abilitie, that there is no comparison between them. But peraduenture either they lack good wil, which I affure you aboundeth in me for my simple skill, or elfe leifure, whereof I have more at this present, then I would gladly wish: or else they pinch cuttelie like women, and one looketh vpon an other who shall begin. But I, who have bin broght up in the V niversitie, and meetly trained in others places, haue learned it to be good maners, to be doing with that which is before me, Wherein though I be vpbraided of some for ouer rash faucinesse, what remedie ? I trust I have attained to the Poets meaning, though my verse be far from finenesse. And I know that it is an easier matter to find fault withall, then to mendit. For in other Poems and Dities of pleasure, it is of lesse difficultie to bring a mans owne sense to his owne Rime, then in this kinde of translation to enforce his Rime to the necessitie of another mans meaning. Which they cannot well judge of, that neuer came where it grew. And whereas there is now made an accellion of Maphens xiij. Booke, for that the same Author judged Virgils conceit not to be perfected in the former xij. I have not done it vpon occasion of any dreame as Gamin Donglas did it in Scottish, but moved with the worthinesse of the worke, and the neernesse of the argument, verse & stile vnto Firgit, wherin, as ludge, the writer hath declared himselfe an happy imitator. Crauing for my good meaning and trauell, but onely friendly acceptance, whereby ye shall bind me as occasion shall be offered, to attempt greater matters, as well for profit as pleasure, if God prolong my dayes with happie successe. And to the ende yee may be affured where my poore translation ensucth M.Phaers, I have caused the Printer to set this note in the margine, within a few e leaves after the beginning of the tenth booke, wherof I thought it good not to leave thee vnadmonished. And so fare ye well hartily, most friendly Readers.

19

Thomas Twine.

ENERGY ENGINEERS

VIRGILS LIFE, SET

forth as it is supposed, by Aelius Donatus,
done into English.

IRGIL furnamed MARO, was borne but of meane parentage, especially on the farther side, who was called MARO, whom some suppose to have beene a Potter, but mo thinke that he was at the first, covenant servant with a travelling wise man, and afterward so; his towardnesse, by mariage of his daughter, became his some in lawe: whom when his sather in lawe had put in trust

with his hulbandzie, and his cattell, and buying of wods, and loking to Bies, thereby he encreased his small substance. We was borne the yeare that Cn. Pompeius, and M. Lucinius Crassus were first Consuls, the 15. day of Dadober, in a village called Andes, not farre from Mantua. His mother Maia, being great with childe with him, and dreaming that the was belivered of a Lawrell bough, which pricks into the ground, grew sorthwith to a great tree, replenished with sundre kinds of fruites, and slowers: the nert morning walking south into the country with her husband, stept asso, and was belivered thereby in a ditch. The report goeth, that the childe so some as he was borne, never cried, but loked so pleasantly, that he gave an assured hope, that by his birth some notable thing should chance.

Shere befell also another straunge token, so a Poplar træ bjaunch, which was prickt into the ground, according as the manner of the countrey at womens travailes is, so grew up in thort space, that it matched in bignesse many great Poplar træs, that were set there long before, which was afterward consecrated, and called by the name of Virgils træ, and had in great reverence amongst terming women, and such as were with childe, which daily made vrayers, and offrings there. Wis infancie, that is to say, butill he was seven yeare olde, he passed in Cremonia, and when he was thirteen yeare of age, he received the garment of mans state, when those were made Consuls againe that were when he was borne: and it sortuned that Lucretius the Boet

Millain, and shootly after, from thence to Naples, where diligently applying the studie of the Greeke, and Latine tongues, at length betwee hinselse to Physicke, and knowledge of the Mathematicals, wherein he surpassed all other in skill, and departing to Rome, sell in saudur with the Paisser of the hopse to Augustus, and cured the hopses of many and sundpie diseases. Who commaunded therefore that Virgil should have such allowance of bread, as other of the stable

hao.

During this time, the Crotoniati fent onto Cafar foz appefent, a godly Hogle-colt, that in all mens judgement would prone both berie couragious, and wonderfull fwift. Then Virgil beheld him, he toloe the Mailter of the Stable, that he was foaled of a licke and infected Pare, and that he would prome neither frong not fwift, as afterwarde it appeared: whereof when the Maister of the Cable had informed the Emperour, he commanded that his bread thould be boubled, for reward. Likewile, when there were certaine Dogges fent to Augustus forth of Spaine, Virgil tolo both what maner ones the fiers were, and what for macke and fwiftnelle they would be of. Which when he buderftob, he. then commaunded againe, that Virgil should have so much moze bread as he had befoze. The Emperour Augustus Doubting of himselfe whee ther he were fonne to Octavius, or to fome man elfe, and fur poling that Virgil Maro could resolue him, that knewe so well the natures and firs of hogies, and begges, removing all companie afide, Augustus cale led him into the printe chamber, and alked him there alone, if he knew what he was, and what abilitie he had to make men happie ? I knowe (no. Maro) that thou art Augustus Casar, and thou half almost equall. power with the immortall Gods, and that thou maicht make happie Inhon theu lift. Surchy (quoth Cafar) 3 am of this minde, that if theu answere me trucky to that I thall alke, I will make the happie, and Heffed, I would to God (quoth Maro) that I could answere truly to that thou bemaundeft. Chen faid the Emperour feme fay that I am fonne, to Octavius, and fome fufped that 3 am fome other mans fome. Wilhereat Maro limiling, 3 will fone tell you that (quoth be) if you par. con me in answering that you commaund. The Emperour Swoze by an oath, that he would take never a wood in ill part, pea, and that he thould not depart barewarded. Therewithall Maro firing his eyes falt on the Converours, it is an cafe matter (quoth be) by other lining . things:

things to difcerne the disposition of the parents, through (kill of sparents, thematicks and Bhilosophie , but in men it is not pollible. Hotebeit am able to give fome pechable judgement, what trade of life thy father exercised. To this Augustus gave biligent eare what he wold far. Then Virgil, fo far as 3 can perceine (quoth he) thou art a bakers fon. The Emperour thereat was altonied, and meruailed much in his mind how of could come to palle. Parrie then (quoth Virgil) will tell you why I iudge fo. Withen as I foretold certaine things, which could neither be known noz unberfed, but by fuch as be very well learned: thou that art prince of all the world commanded that I thould have a certein of bread given me for a reward, which is the ble either of ba. kers, og elle of fuch as are bakers chilogen. This merrie ieft, pleafed the Emperour wel, but henceforth (quoth he) thou thalt not be rewarded by a baker, but by a most baliant Dzince: & esteemed bim much, & comenbed him to Pollio. We was of body and fature big, of colour talunie, bard fanoured, lickly: for he was many times graued with paine in the Comacke, lawes, and head, and fometimes be did feet blod. He frequented but little the ble of vaintie meates and wine. Some report, that he was prone to the detestable sinne with boyes: but the better fort suppose rather that hee loved them as Socrates loved Alcibiades, and Plato alfo, About the reft he lousd moft Cebetes and Alexander, whom in p fecond Calogue of his Bucolicks he termeth Alexis, given buto him by A finius Pollio. When they came buto him, they were meither of them bulearned: for Alexander was a god Grammarian. and Cebetes a Boet, Some likewife affirme, that hee had carnall companie with Plotia Hieria: but Piconius Acdianus faith, that hee was wont to beclare to some auncient men, that inded he was requefed by Varius joyntly to keepe ber , howbeit he earneftly refused to to Do. In all other respects, be was of life, language, and conversation so byzight, that through all Naples hee was called commonly Virginicie. And when haply be was feene at Rome (whither as hee came berie feldome) going abzoad in the open freets, if any followed oz no. ted him, he would turne afide into the next house. When Augustus of fered him the good of one that was banithed, he biterly refused them. De was worth in lubstance an hundred Seftertia, which were given bim through the liberalitie of his friends, and he had a house in Rome is in a place called Aefquilia, neare Meconaes Barbaines, although be was accusiomed much to withdraw himselfe into Campania and Sicill.

sicil. Exhatsoener he requested of Augustus, hee never had demiall thereof. Every yeare he sent mony abundantly to succour his parents, which died when he was of lawfull yeares, his father being blinde when he died: this two beetheen the one surnamed Silo, died while her was a child: Flacchus when he was come to mans state, whose death he bewayleth under the name of Daphnis. Awong other studies (as I have said befoze) he chiesty applied himselse to Phisick, and Mathematickes. He never pleade at barre moze then one cause, and that but once, whom Melissus reposteth to have bin dery sow of tongue, and as though he were altogisher valearned: when he first began Poëtrie, her made this Disthic, of these two verses upon one Balista, a schoolemais ster, that so, report of the verie was covered with an beape of stones.

Vnder this hugie hill of stones Balista tombde doth lie,

Waifarer safe both night and day thy journney now mayst hie. After this he wrote Moretum, Priapus, Epigrammes, Diræ and Culex, when he was yet but sistene yeare olde, the argument whereof, is this. A shepheard wearied with heate, and skeping boder a Ætæ, when a serpent was comming fast towards them, there came a Gnat slying out of the Fenne neareby, and lighted on the shepheards for head betweene his temples, and there stung him. Ehen he listing up his hands crushed the Gnat, and when he espied the Serpent, killed him also, and made a tombe sor the Gnat with this superscription.

Thou litle Gnat, the shepheard for thy due desert to be, This buriall, for losse of life, here yeeldeth vnto thee.

When he had begun Romane matters, milliking the tharpenesse and roughnesse both of the argument, and names, he fell to the Bucolikes, but chiefly to relebzate the name of Asinius Pollio, Alphenus Varus, and Cornelius Gallus, because that in § vinision of land beyond Padus, amongst the olde soulviers after the conquest that Philip made, at the commandement of the Triumuiri, of the three conspirators, they had saued him harmlesse. Afterward he made his worke called Georgica, in the honor of Meccenas, by whose meanes, when he was yet scarce knowne but o him, he was assisted against the old souldiers of Claudius, or rather as some suppose, against the biolence of Arius the Centurian, by whome in that burliburly about divising of lands, he was very neare saine. Last of all he toke the Aeneidos in hand, a worke of a diverse, and manisold argument, and resembling, in a manner both

II

both the workes of Homere. Befices that, it contains th intifferentin both words and matter , as well Grecke as Latine , and that chiefe is which he most endereured, it comprehendeth both the original of the Cittle of Rome, and Augustus the Caperour. Talben be weete the Georgica . it is reported , how that every morning be was accutiomed to write a certains number of verfes, which be would all the day long overloke, and fo abginging them, being them buto a bery fetie. not bufitly, faging, that he brought forth berfes, as the femall Beare both her young , beinging them into due faction by licking . The worke called Acneidos, he wrote first in twelue Bokes in profe (as fome thinke) and afterward bigefted it into berfe. And otherfome funge that if he had lived longer , he would have lengthned it buto 24. Bokes, even buto the time of Augustus, and would have touched mas my other things therein, and with great diligence have let forth Augultu; time, fince that in waiting, leaft bee fould be vainely troubled with any thing, be left some things imperfed. And fome things be wrote in bery flender berle, which (as he was wont to ieaft) hee fand be put in foz icafters, and Mintrels, to holde up the worke, butill the found pillers were framed. De absolued his Bucolicks in thee yeare, at Afinius Pollios requeff. The fame at that time ruled the Pouince beyond Padus, by whose meanes and sute, when the Cremonenses, and Mantuans lands were diffributed bnto Augustus auncient fouldiers, pet notwithstanding Virgil lost not his. This Pollio, Virgil loued entirely, and was likewife of him bery well beloued againe, and great ly rewarded: for when be was boon a time defired by him to lupper, and there fuddainly furpailed with the fingular beautie, and diligence of Alexander, Pollios boy: he receiued him of gift. Likewife he lened Dearly C. Afinius, Pollios fonne, and Cornelius Gallus a noble Daas tour and fingular Port, who translated Euphonion into Latine, and Wrote in foure bothes his love of Cytheris. Talho at the first was in and credit with the Empersur Augustus, but afterward byon suspition of conspiracie against him , be was flaine. Of whem Propertius fpeaketh thus.

Whilst Galles in the tents, the Ensignes doth defend: Before the Eagle bloudie signe, he found his fatali end.

Virgil loued this Gallus to well, that the fourth bo to of Georgicks, from the middle to the ende, contained his praise, which after ward at Augustus commaundement, he changed into the fable of Ari-

2 2

faus:

fixus. De finished his Georgikes in seuen year at Naples, and the Acneidos he made partly in Sicilia, partly in Campania, in eleuen yeare. And his Bucolicks he made with fo good fucceste, that they were often. times fung openly by Dulitians in playes, When Cicero had beard certaine of the berfes, and by and by through tharpe indgement percei ned that they proceeded from no common begne : hee willed that the whole Eglogue thould be read from the beginning. Withereto when he had attended bligently, in pend he faid thefe wozds: Of mightie Rome a second hope, as though himselfe were the first hope of the Latine tongue, and Maro would be the fecond, which words also he reciteth in the Aeneidos. The Georgikes, when Augustus returned from the A ctiacan bictozie, and for recreation lake loiourned at Atella, he read there but o him continually the space of foure dayes : and when his boyce failed him at any time, Meccenas supplied his romth in reas bing. We pronounced with meruallous (weetneffe and great Declaration on. Seneca waiteth, that Iulius Montanus the Poet was wont to fay, that he would take away by force fome things from Virgil, if he could let them forth with the same boyce, countenance and iesture: and that the felfe same verses if he pronounced them, would sound well, but without him would be daie and dumbe. Df the Acneidos scarce pet begun, there was lozead luch a fame, that Sextus Propertius doubted not thus to forecell.

Giue place you Romane writers, and Greekes giue place likewise,

I cannot tell what greater worke than Ilias doth arise.

Withen Augustus by soztune was absent from the Cantabrick expendition, and partly by requesting, and partly by menacing Letters, merely required of Virgil that he thould send to him if it were but the bery title or some one full sentence of Aeneidos, sor shole were his words: hee resuled so to do. No whom yet not long after when the matter was fully persected, hee recited three bokes, namely the Second, the Fourth and the Sirt. And that especially because of Octavia, who being there present at the recitall, at those verses of her sonne, Marcellus thou shalt be, it is reported the fainted sor sorrow, when by much labour she was recovered againe, shee commaunded that Virgil should have to the value of sive pounds sor every verse. We read his bokes also to divers, but not oft, and those places onely where of he stod in any doubt, thereby to heare the indgement of men. It is said that Eroces his secretarie, whom he also made free, when he was

berg

bery aged was wont to report, that once in the reading of his worke be made two of his halfe berles out of hand, and that Milenus Adlides

goded, was better none then he.

Likewise buto this berse, In kindling men with noyse, with like beate be adioined, And fighting fields to cheare with braffe, and that he was commanibed fraightwayes to write those two additions so in the worke. We perused both his Bucolikes and Georgickes. And when he was 52, peares old, to the intent to finish the Aeneidos, he was betermined to withdraw himselse into Greece, and Asia, and there to eme ploy whole three yeares in correcting and peruling, that he might be-How all the refione of his life onely in the Audie of Philosophie. But when he was in his journey, and met with Augustus at Athens, who was returning forth of the Caft countries towards Rome : he purpoled to go home agains with him. And travelling againe to Megara, a Howne nigh Athens onely to le it, toke there a fichne ffe, which continuali travell on fea augmented, and encreating moze and moze bre till be came to Brundufum, within few dayes after Died there, the rri. Day of September, when Cn. Plautius, and Q. Lucretius were Con-And when he felt himselfe moztally assaulted with the maladie. be called often, and very earnelly for this Delke, that hee might burne the Acneidos. Which being venied him, he willed not with Claroing by his laft tellament, that it thould be burned, as a worke both faultie and unperfect. But Tucca and Varius told him, that Augustus would in no wife fuffer that. Taherebyon hee bequeatbed the same worke. and his other writings buto Varrus and Tucca, book this condition. that they should set fouth nothing but that which hee would have set forth, and fuch beries as were unperfect, they thould fo leave them. De willed also that his bones thould be borne to Naples , whereas hee had lined long time, and merily. Dis bones therefore were tranflated to Naples at Augustus commaundement, as he appointed, and were buried in the way to Puteols, at the fecond flone, and boon his tombe was wzitten this Deabick, which be made himselfe.

Mee Manina bred, Calabres tooke, Parthenop now doth hold, Of pastures I have sung, offields likewise of Capraines bold.

He made heires of halfe his good, Valerius Procu'us his halfe beofther by an other father: & of the fourth part, Augustus: of & twelfe part Meccenas, of all the remainder L. Varrus, and Plocius Tucca, who after his decease, as he requested, at Casars commaundement corrected

A 3

the Aeneidos. For no man indged the Aeneidos worthie to be bure ned, whereof these verses of Sulpitius the Carthaginian are extant.

These verses into flaming fiers commaund for to be flung Virgilius did, wherein the deeds of Troyan Duke he sung. But Tucca nilles, and Varrus eke, thou Casar doost forbide, And Latine stories to preserue, doost better meanes prouide. Vnhappie Pergame twise in duble fier welnigh was rost,

And Troy by second flame to smoking dust was brought almost.

There remaine also many noble berses made by Augustus upon

the fame matter, whose beginning is this.

And shall a wicked word so vile a deed in finall voice

Commaund and shall it into fier be throwne, is there no choice?

And shall the noble Muje of learned sounding Maro die?

And should after.

But faith of lawes must needs bee kept, and what last Will dooth fay,

And what it doth commaund be done, that needs we must obay.

Nay, rather let the sacred force of lawes be broken quight,

Then that so many trauels great sustained by day and night

One day should quite consume. And as thereafter followeth.

thing, as Virgil willed he thould not: but generally perused all, leaving also those verses as they were, still unperfect. Which verses divers afterward take in hand to make up, but they could not for the difficultie thereof, for they be all Hemistichia, that is to say, half verses, besides this: Whom Troy untimely bare thee, which seemeth to carrie with it perfect sense. Nissus the Grammarian said that he had heard of his elders, that Varrus had chaunged the order of two bokes, and that which was then the second, he transposed into the third place. And that he chaunged also the beginning of the first boke, taking these verses cleane away.

I that my slender Oten pipe in verse was wont to sound
Of woods, and next to that I taught for husbandmen the ground
How fruit vnto their greedie lust they might constraine to bring,
A worke of thanks: loe now of Mars and bloodie warres I sing.

Virgil also amongst other, being one of the pillers of the Latine tongue, lacked not slaunderers. In this Bucolickes, Paro, but bery for listly, mocketh at two Ecloges, and thus he beginneth to flout.

If

If Turrus thy Gowne be warme, under what beechen shade? And in the next.

Whose Beasts are these Damætas, tell, is this good Latine speach? No, but tis Aegons, for our clownes in country so do teach.

An other allo when he read this place out of the Georgikes, Eare naked, naked fowe: he aboed, then co and feuer thou shak take. There is also extant a boke mad by Care lus Pictor bnder this title, The Aeneidos Courge, M. Vipranus laid, that Meccenas had let tp a finder out of an cuill imitation , and that hee was neither loftie in Stile, noglow, but that he made that worke with common balgare words. Herennius onely gathered togither his faultes, and Perilius Fauftinus, that which be fole of others. There are also certaine bo. lumes of Quintius Octavius Avitus, in the which are observed what verles, and from whom he toke them. Asconius Pedanus in his boke which he writeth against the flaunderers of Virgil, fetteth bowne a fewe things which were objected against him, and this chiefly, that be tied not well his Dillozie togither, and that he borrowed much of Homer. Wut this fault (as they fay) he was wont thus to befend, faying, why do not they likewife attempt the like theft ? But they if they weighed it byzightly, thould bederftand, that it were an eafter matter to pull the Clubbe out of Hercules band, than to take a verfe a. way from Homer : and that not with franking he beternined to with Draw himselfe for a time to amend every thing that his ill willers found fault withall.

Pedianus allo reporteth, that he was bery courteous, and a louer of all god and honeft men, and lo farre from Enuie; that if he falu any thing pone, or woken learnedly by any the reloyced thereat, none otherwise then if it were his owne : that he dispraised norman , pray. fco goomen, and was of lo gentle nature, that there was no man, buleffe he were over Aubborne and malicious, that not onely favous red him, but also heartily loued him. Der fermed to have nothing private to himselfe. Dis Librarie food as readie open to other men as to himselfe, and he oftentimes bled the faying of Euripides: All things amongst friendes are commune. De table all the Doets of his time to friendly, and beholding buto him, that although they much enuted one an other, yet him they all reverenced, as Varrus, Tucca, Horace, Gallus, Propertius. But Anfer, because bee toke not part with Antonius, bid not regarde him. Cornificius could 9 4

could not abide him, such was his froward nature. He so much contemned glozie, that when some ascribed to themselves certaine of his verses, and therefore were accounted the better learned, he take it not onely not displeasantly, but he much rejoyced thereat. And making a couple of verses containing the praise and felicitie of Augustus, which were set upon the gates we mame, the verses were these.

All night it raines, the na wast morning tide returnes againe.

And Cafar with almightie Ione hath match and equal raigne.

For author of these verses, Augustus lang made enquirie, but her could not finde him. At length when none came, Bathyllus an industrent god Poet, ascribed them onto himselfe, and was therefore encouraged, and rewarded by Cæsar, which Virgil not taking well, set byon the same gates this beginning soure times: So you, not for your selves. Augustus required that these verses thould be by some finished, which many assaying in daine: Virgil thus replied, to the sozewaiten Disthic.

These verses I did make, thereof an other tooke the praise.

So you not for your selves, poore birds, your neasts do build in trees.

So you not for your selves, ye sheepe, do beare your tender slees.

So you not for your selves, your hony gather little Bees. (squees, So you not for your selves, your neckes poore beasts with harrowes

Withich being once knowne: Bathyllus foz a time was all the feat fling flocke to the whole Cittie of Rome. When on a time he had the workes of Ennius in his hand, and beeing bemaunded by one what be bid with them: auniwered that he gathered Bold out of Ennius dung. For that author expressed worthis fentences and matter, bnder words not of the finest. Ante Augustus that Demanded of him bow a Cittle might belt be gouerned : he auniwered , if the wilest men bio holde the helme, and god men were let in authozitie ouer euil, and fo that the belt men may have their due honour, and the reft be not iniurious. ly Dealt withall. Then Meccenas, what thing is it (quoth be) that never bringeth wathlomene fe to man The likene fe, aunfwered Virgil, or the abundance of every thing, annoy in ba, except of binder fan-We af ked mozeover, how a man might alwaies preferue his happie and fortunate flate? To whom then Maro, if by how much he ercell other in Bonour and riches : he endeudured to ercell them in Liberalitie and Juffice. We was wont also to fay. that there was no thing moze meete noz commodious foz a man then Patience, and that there

there was no fortune to tharpe, which by wifely tollerating, a valiant man might not our come Which opinion of his, he hath expressed in the fift of the Aeneidos.

O Goddelle sun, where destnies drawes and drive: let vs go there, What ever it is, who conquer fortune will, must fortune beare.

There was familiar with Augusture in named Filistus, an Das toz, and meetly well learned in Poetrie, and had a pleafant and ba. riable wit, and bled to carpe the layings of all men, not to the intent thereby to learne the truth (for so Socrates was wont to ben) but theres by to appeare the better learned. The Tame wherefoeuer be bad occafion to meete with Virgil, oz be in his companie, bled to proude him with reproaches, and floutes. Wherfore, either he beparted commonly with filence, oz elic with blufbing held his peace. Then when as in presence of Augustus, be said that Virgil was bumbe, and that if hee had a tongue, he could not befend himfelfe: hold the peace babler (quoth be) for this faciturnitie of mine, caufeth Augustus anno Meccenas, to be the patrons of my caule, and when 3 lift, 3 will speake with such a trumpet, that thall every where, and bery long be heard. And thou with thy pratting doef not onely breake mens eares, but walles allo. Then the Emperour loked boon Filiftus with a fierce countenance. and rebuked him. And Virgil, Cafar (quoth be)if this ma knew a time to hold his peace, he would feldome speake. For a man ought alwayes to be filent, butill fuch time as his filence shall either hurt himselfe, 02 his talke may profit others.

Withen Augustus had obtained the Empire, he bebated with hims felle whether it were better to reliane by the Dominion, and commit the state to yearely Confuls, and the government of the Common. wealth to the Senace. In which cafe, he called to counfell twaine, of tino seuerall opinions, Meccenas, and Agrippa. Agrippa in long piscourse thewed, that although it were not very becent for him to bo, pet would it be profitable, which contrary, Meccenas bery much dif fwaded him from. By occasion whereof, Augustus mind was brought into great perplexitie, for their fundrie opinions, were confirmed by Wherefoze he bemaunded of Maro, whether it fundzie reasons. were expedient for a prinate man, to blurpe a government in his come mon wealth or not: Then Virgil, buto all (quoth be) that have blurped the Cate of their common wealth, the government bath bin wearisome both botto them, and to the lubicas, because that of neceditie through batred

hatred of the people, or suspition growing to them of their owne great inustice: they do live in much feare. But if the Citizens could find any one, whom they do love entirely: it should be presidable to the Citties if he were set in authoritie. Wherefore if you do continue to erecute inside to all men, without regard of any person, as you have alreadie begun, it shall be more prosidable both for your selfe, and all the world, that you ruled: for you have so much the god will of all men, that they honour you, and repute you so a God. Whose opinion Cxsar

allowing, retained Still the Empire.

But since we have now briefly spoken of the Authour, it semeth god we speake of the kinde of verse, which commonly is handled two maner waies: that is to say, before the worke, and in the worke. Becore the worke, are, the Title, the Tause, the Intention. The Title, in which is alked, whose it is. The cause from whence it rose, and for what cause chiefly the Poet toke this in hand to write. The Intention, in the which is known his drift, and where about the Poet goeth. In the worke things are marked, the Pumber, the Droer, the Crylanation. Although therefore by fallification, many workes are carried abroad under other mens names, as the Tragedic of Thieses made by this Poet, which Varrus set forth for his own, and many such like: yet we cannot, doubt but that clearly the Bucolicks are Virgils, especially since the Poet, doubting some such matter, both in the beginning of the Aeneidos, and in an other place witnesseth that they are his, saying.

I that my slender Oten pipe in verse was wont to sound. Likewise I that Rimes of shepheards sung, and rash in tender yeares.

Thee Tylirus, coc.

That they be fitly termed Bucolickes, and so accounted, if nothing elle declared, yet this might be profe sufficient, that in Theoritus they be called by the same name. But we must shew also some reason. There be three kindes of shepheards that are samous in Bucolickes. The Opiliones, or shepheards are nert of dignitie, but the Cubulci, or Cowheards are the best and chiefest. Thereof therefore was it mest convenient that the shepheards verse should be named, but of that degree which is sound most excellent amongs shepheards?

The cause may be two wayes considered, of the beginning of the berse, and of the minde of the writer. Al the beginning, and Drigis

nall of the Bucolick berfe : diners have affigned diners canfes. There are fome that lav , this kinde of verle was firft instituted to Diana, by the Shepheardes of Lacedemonia, when through occasion of marre, which at that time the Perfians made boon all Greece, the bir. gins could not do facrifice according to their cuftome . Others fome lap, that the fame kinde of verle was made to Dianaby Orelles. when he wandzed about Sicilia . What cuer they all fay , this is most certaine, that the Bucolick berse toke beginning of great antiquitte, when men ledde onely Shepheardes lines: and therefore the fimplicatic of fuch personages both present a thewe of the Gol Wherefore Virgil begunne bery commendably with those verses, as it were, with that life, which was first in the earth. for afterwarde the fictors were tilled, and laft of all, for earable and fertite ground : contention role , and warres enfued , which Virgil, that he would expecte: fung first of Shepheardes, next of Duf banomen, and laft of warriours . It remaineth now that wee confider what cause mouse the Poct chiefly to write the Bucolicks. Wither he was entifed by the sweetnesse, to have Theorieus berfe in admiration , or elle for orders fake , hee fought to expresse the life of man as we have faire before . Derather that Virgil would fet forth the the kindes of the Elocution , which the Greekes call Caracters, Ischnon, that is lowe, Adron which is loftie, Meson, that is the mean or middle. Witherefore being likely that he which was right cunning in all the kindes, indited his Bucolickes in the first, the Georgikes in the facond and the Aeneidos in the third. De therefore it is to bee supposed we wrote the Bucolickes first, to the intent in that kinde of berfe which is moze free and rough then the reft, he might take oppoze tunitie to entrie the Emerours fauour, and to recouer his land which he had loft, for this cause. The third day of the Ides of Warch, when C. Cafar was daine, and the old fouldiours had taken by Augustus Cafar being but a chilo to be their Captaine, the Senate not much repugning against it, a civile war rising thereof, the Cremonenses with other of the fame faction, aided the adverfaries of Augustus Cafar. Echerby it came to paffe, that when Augustus had the bidozy, he come maunoco of the old fouldiours flould be brought into the Cremonenfes fieldes, to binide and policife them. And when their ficloes were not lufficient for them all : their neighbours the Mantuans, among tohom was Virgil, loft a great part of their lands , because they land

neare buto the Cremonenies. But Virgil, prefiming on the familia. ratic which he had with Augullus, and on his owne berfes: curff re-Eff Arius the Centurian De Arait Wayes, like a foulbit ur, put his hand to his fivozo. And when Virgil had betake himfelfe to flight, he left not of following him, butill Virgil hab caft himfelfe into a river, and fo escaped. But afterward through the fanour of Mcconas, & Police and Augustus himselfe, he was restored to his lands. The Intention of the boke which the Gratians call Scopus, is grounded of the imitation of Theocritus, the Doet, who was both a Sicilian and a Siracufian The intention also is to be reduced into the praise of Cafar, and other Drinces and noble men, by whole means he was brought againe into his former leat and living. Wibereby that the end might containe both Delectation and profit: he did all things according to order and precept.

This question is sometime as ked, why he waote no moe then ten Eclogues, which will be no marnade but o him that thall weigh the and tiquitie of the pastozall Scenes, which cannot be stretched beyond this number, and fince this Boet more circumfred then Theocritus as the matter it felfe veclareth, fameth to voubt least that Ecloque which is intituled Pollio, will not appeare rusticklike inough, which hee begins

neth after this manner, laying.

Sicilian Muses, of things sumdeale greater let vs sing,

And to likewife both he in other twaine. And this we foretell to be observed in all the Bucolikes of Virgil, that they are neither wholely Destitute of figures, neither altogither full of figures: that is to lay, Allagories. Thele things are scarce to be graunted buto Virgil, for the praise of Cafar, and to recour his lands, fince Theoritus whom Virgil fought by all indeuour to imitate: waote altogither plainely and

fimply.

As touching such things as accustomably are handled in the berse are thefe: Dumber Dever explanation. The number of the Eclogs is apparant, for there are tenne, of which, feuen are thought properly tr deferue the name of Bucolickes. for the last the ought, not to be called Pucolickes, namely Pollio, Silenus, and Gallus. The first theres fore containeth a publique con plaint, and a private thankelowing for land, and is called Tirry. The fecond, the loue of a boy, and is termed Alexis. The third, a contention of Shepheards, and is called Palcemon. The fourth, Genethliacum and is named Pollio. The fift, Epitaphium, and is termed Daphnis . The art, Metamor-

phofis.

phosis, and is called, Varus and Cilenus. The seuenth Pharmacentria. The eight, the sources of divers seres, and is named Damons. The ninth containeth a complaint for his soft lands, and is termed Moris. The tenth, the desire of Gallus, and is called Gallus. As touching the order of them, we must understand this, that onely in the first and last Eglogues the Poet would keepe due order: for in the one he began, as he witnesseth in Georgikes:

O Tityrus, of thee I fung, vnder the broad Becch tree.

In the other he thewed the end, when he faith:

This finall travell mine, grant Arethufa vnto me.

But amongst the Eglogues, that there is no thepheardly or prescript order observed, it is most certaine. Wherefore there are some that say, the Bucolickes begin not at Turns, but:

Our Muse in Syracusian verse vouchsafed first to play.

There remaineth now explanation, buto which before we come, I must admonish this, that the verse of a Bucolike is but a sender berle, and so farre differing from the Tyle of the Heroike, that this kinde of verle hath his peculiar division, and cuttings, and is dilling guilhed by his owne proper lawes. For fince a verle is proued by theethings, cutting, scanning, and tuning, it is no Bucolike berse, bulche the first fote do containe a full part of the fense, and the third fote be Trochaus and a cutting, and the third being rather a Dactile then a Spondeus: Do finish a parcell of sense, the fift and firt feete conall of whole woods. Which being observed by Theocritus, yet wear ried at length through difficultie of the workthe neglected it, and only in the beginning it is bucertaine whether biligence of chance bid keepe For Tytire, a Dactile finished part of the Dration: tu patu, læ re cu, closed by the third Trochæus, though in a compound wozo: bans fub, and when he had put the fourth Spondeus foz a Daetile, tegmine fagi, when he had ended the parts of the ozation, he abs folued the whole Comma, wherein the viligence of Theocritus almost in all his verles is wonderfull. And hee that thall diligently with tharpe judgement confider the aboue written, thall eafily unberstand what is the intention of the Georgikes, and what the ende, and like wife also in the Aeneidos.

There are the kind of siles in a Poeme, either Adiue, either 3. mitative, which Grecians call Dramaticum, wherein are persons brought in speaking, without speaking of the Poet, such as Trage.

vies, and Comcedies are. Hoz Dran in Greeke, signisseth so wo. In which kinde, sirst Ticyrus was written: then nert, Quote Mori. Dz else Enerrativing, which the Greekes call Diegematicon, in which the Poet himselse speaketh without interpretation of person, as the first three bothes of Georgikes. Likewise Lucretius verses. Either else commune, and mirt, which the Greekes do tearme Micton, where both the Poet himselse doth speak, and persons likewise are brought in, such as is the Aeneidos of Vergil.

FINIS.



THE ARGVMENTS OF THE THIRteene Bookes of Aeneidos, expressed in verse.

I. ANE A S, in the first, to Liby land arriveth well.

2. The fall of Troy, and wofull dole, the second Booke doth tell.

3. The third of wandrings speakes, and father dead, and laid full low.

4. In fourth Queene Dido burnes, and flames of raging love doth show.

5. The fift declareth plaies, and how the fleete with fire was cought.

6. The fixt doth speak of ghosts, & how deep Plutoes raigne was sought.

7. The seventh Booke, Acneas brings unto his fatall land.

8. The eight prepareth war, and power how foes for to withstand.

9. The rinth of battels telles, and yet the Captaine is away.

10. A eneas greenous wrath Mezentius in the tenth doth flay.

11. The elementh in unequall fight Carmlla casts to ground.

12. The twelfth with beauenly meapons gives to Turnus mortall wound.

13. The thirteenth weds Ancas wife, and brings him to eternall life.

A GENERALL SVM

whereof all the twelue Bookes of

Hen Troy was destroyed by the Greekes, and most of their nobilitie slaine, Aeneas beeing sonne to Prince Anchi/es, and begotten of Venns, a man of most valiant courage and vertue (after great slaughter made on his enemies) was forced to flee his country, and taking with him his Images and Gods, whom he then wor-

Thipt for his auouries, withdrew himselfe to the Sea, with his sonne Ascanins, & his old father Anchifes and family, to whom a great number of Troians, from euery quarter resorted, & ioyning togither, vnder him, erected a Nauie of twentie ships, and departed to Seas, per-Iwagled by their Gods, that they should come to a land, where their king dome should flourish. First he arrived in Thracia, & would have remained there, but vinderstading that young Polydorus his cofin was murthered there by the king thereof, for his Gold, hee forfooke that couetous lad, after he had builded a cittie called by his name Aeneas. Frothence he failed into Candie, where he was felled a while, but he felt his prophetie wrong expounded, and was put from thence by a pestilence. Then remembring that his auncient forefathers came out of Italy, & being better instructed by his Gods, that Italy should be his place and kingdome appointed: he cut an other course to the land of Chaonia, where Helenus raigned, beeing his kinima a Troyan, of whom hee learned many things touching his prophecie, and was newly refreshed with men, armour, and treasure. Hee passed from thence to the Ile of Siciland was there well received of king Acestes his coufin: and there he buried his old father Anchifes, by which time 7. yeares were almost expired. Then having but a short iourny to Italy, he went thicherwards out of Suit, and by the way was taken with an horrible tempest, and driven from Italy an course, to the Country of white Moores in Affricke, and after extreame desperation, was honorably there entertained of the Queene DIDO a widow, with whom hee joyned in loue, and remained till his Gods commaunded

The Summe of Aeneidos.

commaunded him forth, and thence he returned in all hast into Sicil, There for his fathers honor he deuiled games of activitie, & let forth his Obite or yeares minde, with great solemnitie and triumph, building a Citie called Acesta, where he left much of his people, and with the residue arrived in Italy at Cumas, but by the way he lost Palmurus his chiefe maister and Pilot. At Cumas that time vnder a gorgeous teple, Sibly the Prophetesse inhabited deep in the ground, of whom at length he obtained to be conducted to Limbo, and to speake with the soule of his father Anchises, and passed with her through all the places infernall, and at last to the fields of blisse, which the Pagans tooke for their Paradice: where he conferred with his father, and of him was instructed all his predestinations, and fortunes : but before he descended with Sibly, he buried his Noble Trumpetter Misenus. At his comming up he buried his Nurle, and called that Coast of her name Caieta. Then he came fafe into Tyber with all his ships, & landed his people, & shortly compounded to marry Lauinia the daughter of king Latinus there raigning, who before time was promifed to king Turnus: vpon which occasion arose war between the two kings, of poore king called Enander, and of one Tarchon captaine of a great people of Etruria, who had expulled Mezentius their king for his tyranny, did so valiantly behave himself, that after most greeuous conflicts, he flew king Turnus in cobat, & wonne the Lady and the kingdome by conquest. Of whose issue afterward proceeded the greatest Princes of the world, by whom Rome was founded, that sometime was ruler of vniuerfall earth, and yet among all Christian kingdomes beareth no litle fway of authoritie and dominion.

THE





THE FIRST BOOKE

Of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

When Troy was taken, Aeneas the sonne of Anchises and Venus, a man enduce with fingular godlinesse, and like valiancie, whilest in the seventh yeare of his wandring, he failed upon the Tyrrhene fea from Sicil, towards Italy, a mightie tempest being raifed by Aeolus the king of winds at Iunoes request: was driven to the shore of Afrike, where entring on the land, he slew with bowe and arrows Seuen great stags, & divided them equally to each ship one, for so many faile he had gathered togither of his dispearsed fleete, and hartned his souldiers ouerwearied now with trauaile, with the hope of future reft: manfully to endure the labours that were yet to come. In the meane while Venus pleadeth her fonne Acneas, and all the Troians cause before Jupiter, and imputeth all those calamitics vnto Iuno : but Iupirer on the other fide, disclosing all the order of the destinies, recomforteth his daughter with hope of happie posteritie, and power of the Romanes, wherewith Venus being welfatisfied, meereth with her fonne Aeneas, being ignorant of the place, and running vp and downe in the country, and sheweth him how that his dispersed ships be safe, and telleth him that Carthage is not far off, a citie which Dido builded in that place, wherefore Aeneas by his mothers meane being fhrowded in an hollow cloude, accompanied with Achatesientereth into Carthage, where both he findeth his mates fale, and is currequily entertained of Didoshe Queen Venus notwithflanding not ouermuch trufting to Iunos entertainment, nor the vincorftancie of women, laying Ascanius a sleep in the woods of Ida; addresserh Cupid in his stead, who amoust imbracings, and kiffes, privily inspirett the Queene with the love of Aeneas.



That my flender Dten Dipe in Merfe was wont to found

Dit mobs, and nert to that 3 taught for Bulbanomen Virgilbethe ground,

fore that How frute unto their greedy lust they might constrain great work. to bring,

A worke of thankes : Lo new of Mars, and breadfull & arres I ling, Df armes, and of the man of Troy, that first by fatall flight Dio thence arrive to Lauine land, that now Italia hight.

But

Other

bcokes

made by

he first Booke

But thatten fore with many a fforme by fear and land proft. And all for lands endes weath that wrought to have bee him left. And forowes great in warres he bode, ere he the walls could frame Di miditie Rame, and wing the good t'abutance the Romane hant. powerfule with the long to ten for what office and why? What agled to the Apome of gods to Anue this cruelly. This noble prince of bertue miloc from place to place to toile, Souch paines to take : may bequenty minds to fore in rancour boile?

Ho calles for dinine power.

There was a towne of duncient time Carthago of old it hight, Against Italia and Typers mouth laplose at seas aright: Both rich in wealth and tharpe in war, the people it held of Tyre: This towne about all townes to anie was lunos most octire: Hosloke ber feate at Samos ple and here her armes the let. Berehare; and here the mindes to make (if all goos do not let) An Empire all the world to rule : but heard the had beforne (forne, From Troy should rife a ffecke, by tohom their towacs should all be That far and wide thould beare the rule, so fearce in war to feele: bia, did wor. That Lyby land beltroy they thould, to fortune turnes the whele. For feare of that, and calling eft the old war to ber minde. That the at Troy had done before, for Greekes her friends lo kinde. De from ber beart the causes old of waath and fore bisoaine Was flaked yet, but in her breft high fpight did ftill remaine. How Paris Venus beautie prailed, and hers effemed at naught. the abboxs the fock & Ganimede whom lougto beauen bab rapable

is onely to tell the be-

ginning of

Rome.

1.

Affricke o-

called Ly-

Phip Iuno

which was

enemicto

Troians.

therwife

The entent Thus flamed in her mode, the kell through all the fear to throw of this work The filly pope remains of Troy that Greekes had laid to bow! And them that wide Achilles waith had spared alive at last From Italy the thought to keepe, till bestimes thould be patt. And many a yeare they wandzed wide, in leas and funday pine, So huge a linghe of waight it was, fo build of Rome the line.

Scant from the fight of Sicilyle, their failes in merrie aray Edient onder wind, and through the leas, a falt forme made their way: Withen lung her bethought agains of her timmostall wound Unto her fele. And that I thus be conquerd, and confound? And Mall A leave it thus quoth the Mall yet this. Troian king For all my worke to Italy this people lafely bring? I trow the definic wils itto, but did not Pallas burne A flete of Greekes, and in the fear them all did ouerfurne

Iuno fretting hith her felfe.

of Acheidos.

For one mans finne, and for the fault of Alax made fo fall! Sie thick the fiers of mightie love from fairs amount them all !! And exelund their thins, and he burfelte with whirtewind fer fier All fincking on the rocks the helt his partialle estimative of he are he But I, that Dueene of good anvealed and litter of disher sent to And the his wife, how long I war with this proze trocke Money So many a yearce and who that now bame lunes good car khole; De Chostly byon mine Alters who due honors will bellow?

Thus rolling in her burning breft the freaight to Acolia hibe. wi Into the countrie of cloudie fkies where bliffring wines abide. thing A colus the waaltling winder in caues helbeks full low: In palon frong the floames he keepes forbioden abroad to blow. They for dilbaine with murmour great at encry mouth do rage; But he aloft with space in hand their force both all affwage. If he fo bio not; lands and leas and thies they would to tweepe Whithin a while, that all were gone, Therefore in oungeons Daise Almightie Love dio close them by and billes bath ouerfet, And made a king, and thould know when to tole them; when to let. William to intreat this I uno came, and thus to him the spake: laing Agolus, for buto the the great god hath betake And given the leave to lift the floor and calme to make them will: On Tyrrhene lea the lakes a fleete that beares me no good wit. To Italy they mind to passe, a new Troy there to bilde. . Let out the winds and all their thips do downe with waters wilde. An angric Difperie them all to funding flores or whelme them dolume with vere goddeffe. Digodly Ladies Teven and fenen about me I bolfrepe; 1913 11 Wilhercof the fairest of them all that calp is Deropey, and call Shall be thine owne for evermore, my minor if thou nbet,

e,

And of a goody forme (quoth the) the thall the make a fier? To that faid A co'us: D Ducene what noos all this befice? Commaundine Dame, I muft obey my dutie it is of right, die in mile By you this hingbome first & gateend grace of love on highting a cols You make me fit among the gods at bankets this pe know; incit. Day gave me might these Gorny winds to Araine, or make to blob. De turno his (wood when this was faid, and through the hill he pullst And at that gap with throngs atsues the wines forth out ther rutht The whirle tryings to the land went out, and then to least they ficing Both Call and Wiell and from the lands the waves aloft they thelo.

windre "

The first Booke

A fodaine

The stormie South agains the clines the waters brine so hie,
That Tables all began to cracke and men for dread to crie.
Anon was taken from Troyans eyes both sight and light of sunne,
And on the sea the grint barke night to close all in begunne.
The thunders road, and lightning leapt full oft on every side:
There was no man but present death before his face espide.
A cnees than in every simbe with cold began to quake,
Which hands bothrowen to beavens aloft his more thus gan be make.

Drowning .

A piteous

tempeft.

14.

*

D ten times treble blelled men that in their parents fight, Before the loftie walles of Troy, Did lofe their lines in fight. Diomedes, baliant Lozo, and quide of Greekes moff fout. Could 3 not of thy force have fallen, and thed my life right out In Troyan fields : where Hector fierce lieth bother Achilles launes Bing Serpedon and many a Lozd bow billfull was their chaunce? Withole bodies with their armes and thields in Simois waters linkes. As he thus frake the Bothern blatt his lailes brake to the brinker. Unto the thies the waves them lift, their ozes bene all to tome. Away goeth beline, and with the furge the thip five become is borne: In come the leas, and bie as billes some bang in flods about, Some bolune the gaping water lends against the lands to shoue. There there at once the Southerne winds into the rocks bath caft. (So they call fromes that in the feas like alters lie full faft) And the the Cafferne winde allo (that pitie tt is to thinke) Dut of the Deepe into the Choldes, and quicklands made to linke. And one that men of Lycia land, and trultie Orentes beloe, Afoze his face there fell a Sea that made the provie to velde. And beablong bowne the maifter falles, and theife the kele aground The mater whirld, and at the last, the wilde sea smallowed round. Then might you le both here and there, men with their armour frim. The robes and painted pomee of Troy lay fleting on the brim. And now the thips where I lionee, and where Achates frong, And whereas Abas went, and where Alethes living long. The weather had won, and through the ribs the leas came wondrous Wilhen subbenly the Bob Neptune buffart bim all agaff. (faft .: WHith wonder bow to great a rage should hap to him butold, And forth his noble face he put the waters to behold,

A friend in

There law he how A encas thips through all the leas be spred, And Troyan solkes ydround with swo, and stormes saine our head. Anonthe crast thereof he knew, and lund his listers yre.

of Aeneidos.

Strait by their names be calls the windes, who then began retire. Are you to bold you blattes (quoth be) without my licence bere The lands and f kies and feas allo with fuch a ftome to ficre: I will be quite: but first is beff the floos to fet in flay, And after this for your beferts be fure I fball you pay. In balt be cone.go tell your king, the leas is not his charge, But boto me that lot befell with mace the forket large. Bot bere, but in his caues of winde, his court go bib him keepe. There let him if be lift, pou blatts enclose in paifon depe. This fpoken with a thought be makes the fwelling feas to effe, And furme to thine and Cloudes to flee that did the Tkies oppreffe: The Dermaids therewithall appeares, and Triton fletes about, And with his forke they all the thins from rocks do foftly moue. Then lets be lofe the perious fands that thips away may flibe, And on the fea full fmoth his chaire with wheles be made to ribe. And like as in a people frout when channeth to betide The multitude to make a fray of wit full often wide, That stones, and weapons sies abzoad, and what come first to hand, Some fav man comth, that for his right is loved of all the land : Anon they cease and filence make, and bolune they lay their rade, To barke at him, and he with speech their woo mindes both allwage. So fell this deadly fray at lea, when Neptune had controlte The waters wilde, and through the leas his chaire abroad had rolde. The men of Troy buto the those that next was in their light Made hafte to Draw and on the coaft of Affrica they light.

Far in the those there lieth an ile, and there belides a bay.
Withcre from the chancil deepe the haven goeth in and out alway.
On either fide the reaches hie, to heaven by clime to grow,
And under them the still lea lieth, for there no breath candlow.
But greene wood like a garland grows, and hides them all with shade
And in the miost a pleasant caue there stands of nature made,
Withere sits the Nimphs among the springs in scates of moss e stone
Withen ships are in, no cables need nor ankers need they none.
Then from the ship to walke a land Aeneas longed sore,
And chose of all the number senen and brought with him to shore.
There by a banke their wearie limmes of salt sea did they stretch,
And first Achares from the stint a sparke of sire did fetch,
Withich he received in matter meete, and drie leaves laid about.

Obedience of waters,

They were driven to Affrike.

Fase after

The first Booke

Then bittailes out they laid a land, with feas welncare ymarb.

And come to die they let, and lome with fones they bruled hard, Therewhileff Aeneas by the rocke was gone to walke on hie. To le where any thips of his aftrap he might elpie. 3f Caicus armes byon the faile, oz Capis haps to tholue, Po boat in fight, but on the those thie Warts there floo arowe: And after them the heard behinde along the balley fed, We Cayed, and of his bow and bolts Achates Crait him fred. The chiefe that hieft bare their beads, abowne with barts be kelf. And to the word he followed then with like purfacte the reft have De left them not till feuen of them in ere fallen with booiet great, To match the number of his thirs that now had need of meat. Than to the bauen he both the felh among his mendinoe, And pipes of wine departed eke that was about that tibe, Which god Acestes had them diven when they from Siche went. And than to cheare their bearie bearts with thele woods he him bent. D mates (quoth be) that many a woe have bioben and borne ere this. Tologle have I feene, and this allo thall end when gods will is. Through Scilla rage (you wot) and through the rozing rocks we patter Though Ciclops there was full offeare, pet came we through at laft. Dluck by your barts and Drive from thence both thought & fear away. To thinke on this may pleasure be perhaps an other Day. With paines and many a dander foze by fundzie chance we wend, To come to Iralia where we truft to finde our refting end, And where the delinies have beered Troys kingbomes eft to rife, Be bold, and harden now your felnes, take eafe when eafe applife. Thus spake he tho but in his hart huge cares him bad opprett, D. Cembling bope with outward eyes, full heavie was his breft; Then all beffird them to the prap, the bankets gan begin, The fixinnes from of the flesh they pluckt, and the thentrailes within. Some cut their Thares and quaking pet on broaches gan to brogle, Some blew the fier to burne, and some their caludions let to boyle, Owd cheare they made and fed them fast as on the graffe they fat, With wine and biffailes of the best, and red beare good and fat. Wilhen meat was done and hunger past, and trembers by were take,

In hope and excad of them they fand, and whether aline they bo,

De what is elle of them become, or mall they them euer fe.

Good comfort of a Captaine.

Vnder the name of Acneas, is defcribed in Virgil the part of a perfect wife man and valiant Captaine if ye marke ir. Great fearch and fallning for their friends that were behind they make.

But

of Aeneidos.

But chiefly god Aeneas did the case full soze lament Of fout Orontes and Amicus whom the seas had hent, And other whiles he sighed soze soz Licus pittious fall, And mightie Gias and Cloanthus mournd he most of all.

And now an end thereof there was, when Ioue himfelfe on hie Beheld the leas where thips oo faile, and broad lands bnder fkie, And from the tops of heavens about he call his eyes a bowne, And staid to loke on Affrike land, and who there beare the crowne. And but him as to and fro his carefull mind be caft: Came Venus in, and fat the was brilke her cuftome paff. With teaces about her eyes to bright the thus began to plaine: D king (quoth the) that over be all both gods and men doft raigne Foz enermoze, and with the bints of lightning makell a fright: Withat hath my fonne Acness wzought oz woken againe thy might? Talhat bath the ample Trojans Done: that after tozments all. From Italy to keepe them of the woold is made to fmall Sometime pe faid there thould arife (when yeares were comen about) The men of Rome that of the ligne of Troy Could be fo front, That feas and lands (bould to their rule both far and nie fuppeeffe, What makes D mightie father now your will away to breffe ? In hope thereof wis, I toke the fall of Troy fo light, And thought amends thould note be made and pleasure paine to quite. But now I fee the fame mischance the poze men pet to chale. What ende thereof thall we await at your almightie grace? Antenor through the mids of Greece had fortune fafe to feale, And to Lyburnus kingdome came as definie lift to deale. Quen to the mide thereof, and head whereof Tymanus figings, There iffues nine the fea makes in, for noise the mountaine rings. Det for the men of Troy to owell a Citie built be there, Padua by name, and gave them lawes and armes of Troy to beare. Dow lieth he there in pleasant reft, no wight him both viscale, But we your focke whom to the flars of heaven admit you pleafe, Dur thips beffroged (Jabbos to thinke) and for the cruell fright Dione alone, we be betraied and spoiled of our right: Re to the coaffs of Italy for ough! we can attaine. Is this the fathers love we finde ! fo fablish you my raigne ! The maker of the Boos and men to her all fweetly finites With countnance such as from the skies the storms and clouds eriles. 15 4 and

3 .

The first Booke

spoken by Iouc to Venus, of things that

And fwetly hoff his daughter beare, and there withall he weakes: Feare not (quoth he) the mens god hap, foz none their fortune breaks. Thy kingdome profper hall, and the the walls I the behight. Prophecies Thou thalt fee rife in Lauine land and grow full great of might. And thou thy fonne A eneas fout to beauen thalt bying at laft, Among the gods be fure of this my mind is fired faft. And now to the disclose & thall (for sore & fee the boubt) after enfued The long discourse of bellenies that yeares thall bring about, Great war in Italy have be thattere he the prople wilde Day bndertread, and learne to line, and then the citie bilde, That fommers thee, ere be thall fit as king them thall renew.

And winters thee before he can the Rury's all fuboci. Then thall Ascanius (now a chilo) whose name Yulus hight. (Whas Y lus calo when Troys estate and kingdoms stoo byzight) Will space of thirtie yeares expire his kingdome shall obtaine.

And he from Lauine land fhall translate the old fate of the raine. And Grongly fortifie the towne of Albalong thall be,

Withere whole the bunded yeares the flock of Hector kings fall be. Will His Duene, with child by Mars two twinnes to light thall bring.

Wiltom wolves thall nurle, e proud thereof he grows that halbe king. De Romulus shall take the rule, and by the walls shall frame

Df mightie Rome, and Komanes all Chall call then of his name, Ro end to their effate I fet,ne termes of time oz place.

But endlette thall their Empire grow, and lunos cruell grace That now with feare of ground beneath turmoiles, and eke the (kies. Shall leave her weath, and work with me, and take more fad abuile. To love the Romanes Lozds of peace, and people clab in colone.

Let it be fo : let time roll on, and fet forth their renofpne.

Then thall be borne of Troian blood the Emperour Cafar bright. Withole Empire through the leas thall Aretch & fame to beuen bpright.

And Iulius his name it is of mightie lule berined:

Dim laden fell of Caftern spoiles by him in wars atchived.

In beauen thou thatt bettow full glad, and bows men thall him hight. Then bowne goth war, men thalf be miloe, in armes thall not belight.

Then truth and right and Romane gods Chall fit with lawes in hand, The gates of war with bolts and bars of bard feele faft thall fand. And there within on armour beaves fits Battail rage, and wailes

Waith brazen chaines an hundred bound, his wrafting not availe.

Romulus and Remus were nourifhed of a the wolfe.

Thus

of Aeneidos

Thus much be fait, and bowne anon the forme of May be fent, That new Carehage, and all the coaffs of Affrike Sponto be bent The Troians to receive a land, least Dido there the Ducene Bight from her those expell them of ere the the cause had feene. And bowne he flies him throughthe Chies, with wings as fwill as And of the land of Lyby Hoo, and did his fathers minde. (winde, With that the Moores laid botune their tage as goo bid bid and the The Duene ber felle ganturne, and to the Trivians wares mette. But good A eness all that michthis mino about he toll; And in the mouning went him out to learth and let the coff, To learne what land they were come to tobat proule divelt thereon, If men og faltrage beaths it holo for tito he could fe rone. This would be know and to his menthe trath of all to tell Therewhile within a water came his Chips he made to Divell, Will hom frees a wards with than the thick arm the the rock both bibs. Then forth he goth, and toke but one A chares by his five. And Launces two they bare in hand of mettall tharpe and light, And as they went amin the wood he met his mother right, Doft like a maide in maidens toebe, the maidens armour beares. As Doth Harpolicee the Ducenethat horses wilde outweares. So light of fate that Heber ffreame to fwift the leaves behinde, For hunter like ber bow the bare ber locks went with the winde Behind her backe and tuckt the was that naked was ber knee. She calo to them and fair goo firs, y pray you did you les To firay this way as pe have come my fifters any one ! Whith quiver bound that in the chafe of fome wild beaff are none? D; with a crie purfueth apace the formie boge to paine So Venus faid, and Venus fonne ber answered thus againe, Bone of thy fifters baue I feene nti, beard, I fice affeire D maide, what thall I make of the thy face I fee fo pure? Rot moztall like, ne like manking the boyce both found, I gette Some goddeffe thou art, and Phebus bright thy brother is boubtleffe, Da of the noble Nymphes thou comett, of grace we the beleach What ever thou art, and helpe our need, and now bouchfafe to teach Wahat land is this twhat coast of hauen be we come bute. here? Withers neither man noz place we know, so draicd we have in fere, Dut of our courle we have bene call with winder and floor ythake. Afoze thine altars many a beaft to cher 3 bribertake.

Mercurie the fonne of May.

The first Booke

As formine alfars (quoth witho) no fuch effate Theare. The manner is of birgines bere this foot array to weare. In purple week we ble to walke with quiver light onbound. The Realme of Affrike bere thou feet, and men of Tvius ground. Dere is the Cittle of Agenor, france bethe laner about. Duene Dido rules and meares the crowne from Torus the came out Aud lately from her brother fled, the cause to long to lers, The florie long, but fouch I will the chiefe and leave it there. Sicheus was her hulband ther the richest man of ground In all that coall-and bein (got bearthin loise with bise was brokend. For ber to him ber father game a birgin pet buttwicht. And to her brother came the crowne of Tyrus than by right. Pigmalion, a finfull weetch of all that ener rainabe. Wilhom conetife pio blimbe folloge, antorage of facte fluidibe, That briance with prime knill before the altars wite. De flew Sicheus, and of his fifterwhous he thought him fure. And long be kept the beed in chate; and the good foule full fat, The craftie there made wentozous the anies et ales her minde to glad. But in a begame Conburied well harden band tame taggette With bilage vale, and wand outsthetnes, full brabby was his cheare. And told her all, and wide his wound vifetoling the libe his breff. Dow he before the altars mas, for whatdatent bubyet. 1. 11 111111 And bad her flee the wicker tople ere world might held befall! And treasure bader ground be fixing to helpe her there withall Both gold and filmer plentie great buknowne till than I both This Dido bio and made her friends and ozbeino forth to ab. Then fuch as for his wicked life the crueil tyrant hates, Daben afraid of him for ought, them gets out of the gates In this that readie lay by chance, the gold with them they packtill They spoild also Pigmalion, this was a wemans act. Then past they forth and here they came, where now thou thall efple, The hugie wals of new Carthage, that now they reare to hiel They bought the loyle and Birfa it calo, when firth the p'de brem, As much as with abul-hive cut they could enclose within." But what are you faine would I know, or what roall tome ve froe Withere would you ber demanding this be answered ber with With fighern deepe, and from his beeft heavie his tale be fet. D Lady mine (quoth he) to tell if nothing oid me let, and

of Acheidos

dut

10.

P,

2

D

And offour paines ye lift to heare the angles out at large: The pay were foot, and treamond the linne would ben distances Diancient Troy (if every That bello pour eates bath pall) Dithence be we: by amoziclens and roalls we bane bene call. And now the tember hath to bibughatte by by land by chance, Dy name Aenearalismonischip enulier ie nobs (labatince) In thips & bring tento the fluctes well blaste is the fainte. Of Italic & fielketheland, and I due of hotag & wint! A Troian thete I toke to lea with thentie belle saibe, Duppopergopniklatnight my way, as velktie die ine guide! Pow form thereof no Chant remaine; the cen with welliers with the And I bulinowne in wilbernelle bere walke and comforthone. From A fia and from Europa quito thus Britten Fam: with that She could no langer bied hun fpeake, but brake his tale thereat. Withat sucr they art (moth the) for and 4 thot the good abone, Doth lougthe much to faue thy Me; to this place to remotie; Bofosth to gonder Ballais ftraight, allay the Dunne to Te, 1001 1. w. To, lafe the company a tand be fet, believe then ince. And lafe the thips are come to those, with posthen winde at wil. Unkile my curming failes menoip tobom work Twas tolkil. Weholo the flocke of fire and the that pondertheony flies Di (wannes, whom late an Cagle ferce Dio chace through al the flies, gurium. Dow toward land, or on the land, thep ferme their tourle to keepe, And as for iop of Danger paft, their wings aloft they (Webe " With mirth and norte; right to the men and al the thirs a row We come to haven, omeare the haven in lafegaro, this 3 kmolv. Bow get the forth, and where the way the leads fold on thy pace. Skant had the laid, and therewithal the turnde affee ber face, As red as role hegan to thine, and from her heavenly heare. The flavour fprang, as Nectar fwete, bolone fethet Birtel there, And like a goddefferight the fled. Withan he his mother will, De followed falt and calde (alas) what meane you, thus to life In fained thaves to oft to me beguiling to appeare? Taby hand in hand combrace we not, and logntly fpeake and heare? Thus plaining fore he fill his pace unto the cittle holds, But Venus as they went, a wede about them both the folds, Df mylf and cloud and aire fo thicke, that no man thould them fpie, Pe do them barme, noz interrupt, noz alke them who noz why.

An old fu-- perstition of by birds, called Au-

> Venus incloted the both in a. cloude ..

The first Booke

Der felfe by Thieto Paphos piete where froms ber bonos feates. And temple rich and of encente a bundaed alters fiveates. And where of flowers and garlands fresh ber floze is alway sozed: They in that while went on their way whereto the path them led. And now come on they werethe bill that neare the Citie lies. From whence the towes and calles all bene fubied to their eies. A eneas wonded at the worke where fometie there were feb; And on the gates be wondzed eke, and noile in aretes pluzed. The Moores with caucage went to work, some buter burbens grones Some at the wals e townes with bands were tumbling by the ffones. Some measure out a place to build their mansion boule within. Some lawes and officers to make in Barlament vid begin. An other lost a hauen had call and beepe they trench the ground: Some other for the games and playes a flately place bab found. And pillers great they cut for kings to garnith forth their halles, And like as bee among the floures when freth the fommer falles In thine of fun applie their worke, when growen is by their voing. . De when their hives they gin to Roy, and bonie fivets is lestong. That all their Caues and Cellers close with vulcet liquoz filies, Some both bulade, forme other beings the fluffe with reavis willes. Sometime they to me and all at once do from their manderatet The flothfull ozones that would confirme a nought wold to to act. The worke it beates, the bony fmelles of floures and Tyme pluet.

D happie men, whole fortune is your walles now thus to rife Acneas faid, and to the tops of all he keft his eics. Encompast with the cloube he goth (a worrozons thing to fkill) And through the mide of men on fiene he courth and goth at will. Amios the towne a grove there fron full atablome was the thate. Wilhere first the Moores by wether case, and stornes into that trade Arche foun Dad made a marke, and bigde the place, where therely they bad found A horses head of courage his lo Iuno did compound, That by that kinne they bonder foo their fock Could profeer fout In wars and fame, and light to finde in time by lands about. And in that place Duene Dido had a gozgeous temple let

Which riches great, no ware of coft houto I unos horsoz let.

There inthat wood a sudden light his feare began to lake.

The brasen gres afore the bores bib mount, and cke the beames

Whith braffe are knit, and bauts and bores of braffe & mettal Areams.

dation of Carthage a hories head was found.like as at the building of Rome the head of a 022.1.

And

nes

ILB.

ns.

nb

And there Aeneas firft him bares, and comfo;t takt. Foras within that temple wibe on enery thing be gased, And waited when the Duene Could come, and fod as one amaged To fee the worke, and how to fate fo fone the towns was brought, And wonderd at the precious things the craftimen there had wrought: De feeth among them all the ieft of Troy, and fories all, And wars that with their fame had fild all kingdomes great and small. Bing Priam and Acridas twaine, and wooth to both Achille. We flaide with teares, and faid alas, what land bath not his fille Dfour becay (Achates mine) what place is boid : behold Withere Priam is, to here fome praile is left him for his gold. Dere is a light for man to mourne, and fample take in minde. Caft off thy care, for of this fame, some comfort thou thalt finde. So faid, but pet with picture vaine a while his mind be fed With many lighes, and largie Areames out from his eyes he theb, For there he law, bow in the fight the walles of Troy about Were fled the Greekes, and them purined the youth of Troyan rout. Were they of Troy be chased asoze Achilles wilde in chare. Pot far alofe was Ry fes campe that white in banners bare, De mourno to thinke how fone betraide they were, and faft a flere Tyrides them in blodie fight bestroyed with slaughter beipe, And brought away their horles fout, ere once they had affain To tafte of Teoyan paftures, oz their fet in water laid. In other way was Troylus fiene to run with armour broke. Unluckie lav, and match bumeet Achilles to proude. Wis horles fled, and he along in thate was overcaft. Det held he fill the raines in hand, and ere a while is palf, By haire and head buto the around Achilles bath bim bent. And with his speare to cruell death in dust be bath him sent. Therewhiles buto the temple great of angrie Pallas Went The wives of Troy, with haire bufold a beill they bid prefent Whith humble teares, and on their breft to knock they nothing spares. She turnes her face, and faft her eyes byon the ground he fares. The times about the walls of Troy was Hector baler on ground, Dis carkage ete A chilles had for gold erchanged round. Then from the bottome of his breft, a bugie figh be brew, Withen of his friend the spoile, and chare, and cozys be knew. And Priamus be fall to pany with hands abroad on kner.

The battels and sege of Troy painted at full in the temple.

The first Booke

She would be knowne tor a womă.

And the himfelfe among the Lozos of Greece he fato to be. And armies out of Inde there came and Memnons blacke aray. And from the Realms of Amazon with thronges and targets gap Penthalilee Virago terrs, amids the millions frands In armour girt, ber pappe fet out with lare of golden bands. A Duene of war, though maide the be, with men the likes to trie. Mhile thus about this Troian Duke Aenea, led his eie With maruell much, and earnel food him fill in one to belo, To temple comes bis Dido lothe Ducene fo faire of bew. Di Lords and luftie ponkers fine about her many a rout. Poft like buto Diana bright when the to bunt goth out Ulpon Eurotas bankes, 02 through the cops of Cynthus hill, Wilhom thousands of the lady Nimphes await to bo her will, She on her armes ber quiner beares, and all them ouerthines; And in her beeft the tickling ior ber beart to mirth enclines. So Dido came, and freshly glad among the prease the patt. And forward the their worke fet forth, and chearely bids them half, Wilben the into the temple came, befoze the goddelle gate Amids ber gard, ber bowne the fat in feate of great effate. There inflice, right and law the gave, and labours did Divide In equall parts or elfe by lot let men their chaunce abide. Withen fundenly Acneas feeth with great concourse to throng Both mightie Anteas and Sereffus, and Cloanthus frong. And other Troians many one, whom wethers wide had fored And drinen abroad in lundrie loris to biners coaffes pled. Affoind with him A chases was for joy they mould have kept To ione their hands, but feare againe them hele and clote pkept. They loked on, and through the cloud they hid, did all behold what chance they bad, and where their thins, & what those might them Wihat make they there, for mengculoe of all the nauy chefe (hold. With cries into the tempel came to feeke the Ducenes relefe. Taben they were in, and keenle had before the Querne to fpeake, The greatest Law, fir Honce, thus gan thefilence breake. D Duane, to whom is given of god to bifge this citte new, And for your inflice peoples proud and faluage to subone, Wie Troians pore, whom through the feas all tempets toffed bane. Belæke your grace our felp hips from wicked fier to laue. ... Daue mercy byon our gracious flocke, and graciously relicue

The oration of Ilioneus to Dido.

Dire

Dur painfull cafe: we come not here with weapons you to areue. To spoile the coast of Lyby land, nor boties hence to beare. zate conquero men be not fo boto, our pribe need none tofeare. There is a place the Greekes dy namo Hefperia Do call, An auncient land and Cout in war, and fruitfult lople withall. Dut from Enorria they came that first vio till the fame, Pow Italia men fap is calo to of the Captaines name, To that our course was bent, Will in Suddenly there role at South a wind and tempel woo That toward floge enfort to fall, and to take on the floo. That in the rockes we be difperft, we few this coaft have caught. Telhat kind of men be thele of pours what maners wild plaught This countrep kiepes: to longe in land we cannot fuffred be, They fast, and none to tread a land they can content to feet If mostall men you bo acfuite and care for none in fight: Pethaue respect to gods abone that indge both wrong and right. Wile had a laing Aeneas calo, a infer was there none In bertue not in feates of war, of armes could match him one. Withom if the definies keepes alive (if breath and aier of fkies 1) & ozawes, noz per among the goalts of cruel beath he lies) There is no feare it thall be quiethe fauour now you thow, ... Dou firt his kindnes to proudke thall never repent I know. In diverte ples fome Cities be that Troyan armour beares, DI Troyans blod there is also Acestes crowne that weares. Pow give he leave our thaken thips to lay a land we pray, And timber to repare them eke, and ozes to palle our way: That with our king if that we mete, and eke our fellowes moe: To I taly by pour reliefe with glad cheare we may goe. But if that comfort all be past, and mightie father the The Lyby leas bath had, and of A scanius hope may we: Det at the least to Sicil ple, and feates that will not swarne, From whence we came let us bepart, and king Aceftes ferue. So faid fir Iliones, the rett of Troians criso the fame At once with nurmour greaf.

Than Dido thostly full demure her eyes downe let, at I thus Caft off your care you Trgians, fet your hearts at eale for vs. Great nad, and yet the raw effate of this my hingdome new, Compels me thus my coaft to keepe, and wide about me view.

*

The first Booke

The further from the lun, the duller wits. The comimagined the fun ro be caried about in a charet

Tatho knowes not of Aeneas ! who ! or bath not beard the name Dfluftie Troy: and of the men and all that war the flame! THE Moores be not to bale of wit, ne pet to blunt of minbe, De from this Towne the lunne his freds to far away both winde. Do where you please, to Italy to old Saturnus fieldes. mon people D; get you into Sicile land that king A ceftes welles. I will you belpe, and le you fafe, and give you gods to go. Will you remaine even bere with mercan you content you for This towne is yours, I have it made let by your thins anone: A Trojan and a Moore to me indifferent shall be one. with horfes. And would to God your king bat hapt this way allo to bend, And were himselfe Aeneas here, foroth & will out send Along the coaffes and wilberneffe, perhaps be may be found, If any where in townes be araies, 02 woos of Affrike ground, Waith this the Troians comfort toke, and now Achates frong, And Lozd Acneas through the cloude to breake they thought it long. A chates to Aeneas first bim beeto and to bim laid: Thou goddelle fon what meanst thou thus thow long thall we be staid? All thing thou feelt is fafe and fure our flete, our friends, and all. THe mile but gne, whom in the mids of dods we law to fall And opolone, but in the reft & fee your mothers tale is trelo. Skant had be woke, and lubbenly the cloud from them withbrew, And banilby into aire alone, and left them bare in light. A eneas frod and freshly thinde, all men behold him might, Solt like a god with face and hele for than his mother Deare Set forth her fonne with thoutvers faire and comely thind his beare. And with a rolet wouth his eves and countenance ouer cheard, And white as burnifb Juerie fine his necke and hands aphearo. Full like the filuer cleare, oz pearcles are put in gold. Than to the Duene he Cleps and faid (all fodainly) behold De that you feke, lo here I am, A encas Troian 1: Chaped from the Lyby leas, where loft I was welnie. D Duene that in our woes (alone) fuch mercie boll ertent To be the pose remaine of Troy, that welnie brought to an ende By feas and lands are toff and tierd, of all thing bare and peld, Dur towne, our house, our peoples eke : you worthy thankes to yeld It lieth not Dido in our power, noz what is every where. Df Troian blod, not all that through the wide world featterd were.

The

The almightic gods (if pitic they regard, of if there be Of inffice any whit, of loule that vertue lones to lee)

Do pay thy need: what happie world forth such a treasure brought?

What blessed father the begat, and mother such hath wrought?

While slods into the leas do run, while hilles do shadowes cast,

And while the stars about the skies both turns and tarrie fast:

Shall nevermore with me thy name thy praise and honor end,

What land soever calth me to. So said, and than his friend

Sir I lionce by hand he take, and than Serusus strong,

And Gias and Cloanthus eke, and other his Lords in throng.

The Duiene altonied gan to be, when first the law the light, And waied the chaunce of fach a Lozd, and thus her wozds the bight. Thou goodeffe fon what fortune the through all thele dangers brines: Wahat force buto this cruell thore the perfon thus arrives? Art thou not be A eneas whom from Dardanus the king. Anchifes gat on Venus bie where Symois both fizing? Ore this I well remember, bow that Teucer from his raigns Expulsed was and to the towns of Sidon fle was faine, Some belpe at Belus hand tobtaine, his kingbome to reffoze. Than ward my father Be'u wide in Cypres land lo loze, And conquerd all and kept the fate, that time 3 heard the fall Df Troy, and cke the name of the, and kings rehearled all. Their enemies of the Trojans than great praise abroad bio blow. And of the auncient race of Troy to come he would be know, Wherefore approach, and welcome all, my boules thall you both Foz like milchaunce with labours loze, my felfe femetime hath toff. And fortune here bath fet me now, this land thus to fuborw, By profe of paine I have bene taught on painfull men to reto. Thus talked the, and than Aeneas to her pallais brought, Wahan on their alters they had done fuch honozs as they thought. Det cealled not the Queene to fend buto his men that tibe A fcoze of bulles, and eke of brawnes a hundred rough of hibe, And with the bammes a hundret more of lambes both god and fat, The gladfome affts of Coo.

The inner court was all belet with riches round about, And in the mids the fealts they gan prepare for all the rout, Which precious clothes a cunning wrought, a proudly enbroared wide. And on the bords the mightic piles of plate there kod belide,

a.

Tahercon

The first Booke

Talhereon was aranen in golden worke the fories all by row. And Deeps of Lozos of antike fame a long difcourse to know. A eneas than (for in his minde could love not let him reff:) Dis friend Achates for his fonne A fcanius bath him Deft Unto the thips, and bad him tell the newes, and bring him there As faft as may, foz in A fcanius firt was all his feare. And aifts with him he had to bring from Troy befroped rfot, A royall pall that all with gold and frones was ouerfet: And eke a robe with bogders rich, sometime it was the wede Di Helene bright, when Paris her from Greece to Troy bid lede. Der mother Ledas gift it was, a worrozons worke to bew, A Copter eke that Ilionee King Priams Daughter trew Was wont to beare, and more a broch that from her neck went bown With precious pearles and bouble let of fine gelo eke a crowne. Thele things to fet A chates hall onto the naute makes, But Venus fraunge benifes new, and counfailes new the takes. That Cupid thall the face and hew of fweete Afcanius take, Cupide her And beare the prefents to the Duene her heart a firt to make Whith feruent love, and in her bones to fling the privite flame, Suspect the both the Moores, that have of bouble tongue the name: And lunos weath her frets, and in the night her care returnes, Therefore the thus erborts her some Cupid that louers burnes. Dy lonne, that art my flay alone, my great renofone and might, Dy conne, that of the thunderblacks of hie love fetft but light, Bow through the feas A eneas mine thy brother bath bene throwne, By cruell Iunos wicked weath, to the is not boknowne. And often mournd with me thou half therefore, but so it is, With Dido Duene he longeth now, and faire he flattred is. But where to lunos Innes will turne, is matter hard to know, In fuch a time of Dauriger great thou mailt not be to flow. Waherefoze preventing all mischaunce, 3 lift to worke a wile, And with the flame of loue I meane the Ducene now to begile. Left by some misabuenture bad her mind the haply turne, But for Aeneas loue with me fome beale I like the burne. And bow this thing pwzought Chalbe, give care and know my minds. Dow goth the chilo, my chefelt care buto his father kinde Into the towne, and from the feas the prefents forth he brings That from the flames of burning Troy, was kept as worthy things, Dim

Venus trafformeth forme into the likenes of Afcanius.

Dim purpole I flepe to make and into hie Cithire. De to my leates in Ida mount, all bnaware to beare, That from this craft be may be far, ne let berein bo make, Thou for a night, and not beyond, his forme and figure take Her to bequite, and of a childe thou childe put on the face, That when within her lap the Queene the gladly thall embrace. Among the royall pompe of meate and wine of Bacchus bliffe, And this the fivet and on thy lips both prefe the pleafant kiffe: Difpearle in her the fecret dame and poplon fwete infvier. Loue both obey put of his wings, and after her belier Buts on Alcanius Chape forthwith, and like the lame he went. But Venus on Afcanius fweete a reffull flumber call, And in her bosome by the beares, and forthwith him the patt To Ida woos, where beds of Tyme and Paiozam lo loft, An luftie flowers in greenwood thate him breaths and comforts off, And now is Cupide on his way, A chares with him veid, The royall prefents to the court they bare as they bibbe. Withen in they came, the Duene ber let in chaire on carpet gay, Dfkingly Cate, with hangings rich in gold and proud aray. And now the Lord A eneas eke and pouth of Troian rout Togither came, in purple feates bellows ther were about. The waiters gave the waters fweete, and princely towels wrought, And che the bread in funory guife on bafkets fine they brought, And fiftic Lacies far within there was, that had the charge Dfall the feaft to be fet forth and fiers on altars large. A hundzeth moze to wait and carne, and like of age and trabe. A hundeth gentlemen, the boods with daintic fare to lade. And many Lords of Moores among at cuery bord to bine Came in, and were commaunded fit on picturd carpets fine. They wonded at the presents there, they wonded at lule, Dis countnance quick, and well that god his eyes & tong could rule. But specially the Quere was caught in maruell to beholo Cipon the child, byon the pail the aifts and robe of gold. Po light her eyes could beat therefrom, and as the loked more: The moze the fell into the flame, that after paind her foge. But chiefly to the noble boy the mones, who in a while Withen he his father falle with love and killing did begile: Unto the Dudene be drew, and her with eyes and breff and all

Wantonnelle after good tare.

About

The first Booke

About her necke embraceth livete, and whole on her doth fall.

She on her lap sometime him sets, and Dido nothing knowes.

You great a god byon her sits, what cares on her he throwes,

Ye thinking on his mothers art by small and small both make.

The Queene forget her hul band dead, and him from minde to shake.

And where of love the nothing seles, her heart she keepes so true:

Yer wonted heate and old desires he steers and doth renue.

When men from meate began to rest, and trenchers by were take,

Oreat boles of wines along they set, and crounes on them they make.

Oreat cheare in all the chambers wide, of noise the hall it ringes,

And tapers toward night they burne his hangd with golden stringes.

And with the light of torches great the darke of give asones.

The Queene commaunds a mightie bole of gold and precious stone

To fill with wine, whom Belus king and all king Belus line

Was wont to hold, than through them all was silence made by signe.

D love, quoth the, for thou of hottes and gettes both great and small Den fay the lawes haft put : give grace I pay and let be all Both Moores and also Trojans here this day for and be met. That all our offpzing after be this time in iop may let. Bow Bacchus maker of the mirth, god luno godde fe bere, And you & Moores go bo your bra thele Troians for to cheere. Thus faid the, and whan the grace was done, the boll in band the fipt, And in the liquoz (weete of wine her lips the scantly dipt: But bnto Birias the it raught with charge, and be anon. The formy bolle of gold boturno and deely till all was gon Than all the Lozds and Clates about: and on his golden barne lopas with his bushie locks in sweete song gan to carpe, Df ftozies such as him had taught most mightie Atlas old. The wandzing Done and of the Sunne the baily toyle be told. Dow manking was begun & bealt wherhence the fier and thoures Broceds, and how the fars arisen and fallen in certaine houres. The wain, the plough Cars, the leven & Comes tempel loures. Withat meanes the funne that to the feas he well ward hieth fo falt In winter dayes, and why the nights to thoat in fommers walt, The Moores with cries call by their hands, lo both the Troians eke-And all that night of them the Queene new talke began to feke. Full oft of Priam would the know of Hector oft enqueres, In What array Auroras fon came in the gladly heres.

Songs of aftronomie for Princes.

What hoples Diomedes brought, how great Achilles was She learned all to some, and of love the bibbes (alas.)
And from the first (quoth the) my gest, bouchsafe I pray to tell.
The treasons of the Greekes, and how your towns and people sell.
And of your channes and travailes all, for thus this seven years About the lands and all the seas thou wandrest as I hears.

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Phaer, 25. Maij finitum. Inchoatum 9. einsdem. 1555, in soresta Kilgerran Southwallie. Opus 11. dierum.



C 3 THE



THE SECOND

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument,

Acneas at the request of Dido declareth the destruction of Troy, which was after this maner. The Greekes in the tenth yeare of their ficge, when their force was quailed, and diffrusting their owne abilitie, fell vnto crafts and subtilties, and counterfeiting a flight the night before the town was burned, hid the melues in the He of Tenedos, leaving in the Troians fields a woodden horse of such inestimable bignesse, that it could not be received in at the citie gates, in whose wombe they had enclosed the most valiant fouldiers of all their nobilitie. The Troians perswaded partly through the subtilitie of Sinon, and partly assaide by Laocons punishment: pull downe part of their towne wall, and so bring in this horse into their castle. But in the dead time of the night, the Grecians returning from Tenedos, entred into the citie through the same breach which was made to bring in the horse, Sinon openeth the wombe of the horse and letteth forth the armed men, who immediately spoile all with fire and sword. While these things were doing. Aeneas is warned in his dreame by Hector to prouide for himselse by flight, and to deliner his country Gods from the fire. But he preferring an honourable dearli, before cowardly flight, in vaine betaketh him to armes, wherein at the first assault the Trojans had the vpper hand, vntil, following the counfell of Chorebas, they put on Greekish armour, and so one of the flew another. Then Priamus pallace is befieged, and Priamus flain by Pyrrhus, Achilles sonne. Thus, when Aeneas had assaied all things in vain, when he was now quite out of hope, betaketh the reliques to his father Anchiles, and taking him vp on his shoulders, with Ascanius his sonne, and Creusa his wife, committeth himselfe to flight, The Grecians follow fast after, and in that tumult he loft his wife Creufa, vpo occasio to seeke whom, when as he wandred about all the towne, he met with her ghoft, who certified him that the was dead. He returnes Againe to his company, whither as now were gathered a great number of men and women, ready to follow him whither fo cuer he would carrie them.

Dep whiltled all, and firt with eyes ententine die behold, When Lord Aeneas where he fat from hie bench thus he told. A defend worke me to renew (D Duene) thou doll constraine, To tell from Greeks the Troian wealth, and lamentable raigns

Div overtheolo,, which I my felse have seene and bin a part Po small thereos, but to declare the stocies all, what hart Can of the Greekes of souldiour one of all Vhises rout Refraine to weeperand now the night with his heaven goth about, And on the skies the falling stars downen provoke to rest? But it such great desire to know, such longing have your brest, Of Troy the latter toile to heare, to speake of yet to thinke For all that it my minde abhors, and sorowes make me thrinke: I will begin. Forsaken of Bods, and tried with warres at last, The Lords of Greekes whan all in vaine so many yeares had past, A Horse of tree by Pallas art most like a Pount they frame

There is an yle in light of Troy and Tenedos it hight, A wealthy land while Priams fate and kingdome flod byzight, But now a bay, and harboz bat for thips to lie at roade, To that they went, and bid them close that none was feene abroade. Wife thought them gon, and with the wind to Greece to have been fled; Therefore all Troy for cafe of labours long, abroad them fpred, With open gates they run to sport and Greekelh camps to fee, And places long of feuldiers kept, whereof they now be fre. Here lay the men of Dolop land, here fierce Achillis fought, Dere floo their thips, and here to trie were wont the armies fout, Some gazed at the Graungy gift that there to Pallas Coo. And woudged at the hogle lo great : and first fog councell god, Tymeres fraight would into towne and market have it brought. God wot if craft of whether fo of Troy the fortune wrought. But Capis and a few belide that wifer were of [kill, Bad theolo the treasons of the Greekes and gifts suspected ill Into the feas, og with a fier ymade to burne outright, D: hew the ribs and fearth within what thing phio be might, The commons into funday wits divided were and floo, Will from the towne Laocon came in haft as he were wot, And after him a number great, and ere they gan to throng De cried, D weetchet citizens, what rage is you among? Belone pe gone the Greekes? og bo you thinke that am gifts Dithem be good to know you well that faile Vhiles Datts? In this tree (for my ile) is hid of Greekes an hidious rout, De this is but an engin made to fkale our walles without:

I

3

C

0

Pallas goddesse of wisdome and inuention, whom the Greeks & Troians did honor.

The fecond Booke

And hiddeinly to hip them bowne and on the Litie fall,
D, other worse desire there is, take hed ye know not all.
That ever it is, I seare the Greekes, and trust their gifts as small.
We said, and with a courage god his mightie speare he drives
Against the side beneath his ribs, that where it hits it clives.
It shakes alost, and still it stood that through the belly round
The vauts within and croked caues of noise did all rebound.
And if the will of gods had not, had not our hearts bene blinde:
Prough was done all up to breake, and all the craft to find,
And Troy thou shulds have stond as yet, Prias towes have shind.

Cauled bimfelfe of purpole to be taken.

Behold the thepheards in this while a young man have yeaught, And piniond with his hands behind onto the king him braught. That for the nonce had done himselse by yelding to be take To compasse this, and to the Greekes, Troy open wide to make. A sellow sie, and stout of mind, and bent in both to trie, To win by guile, or if he saile with certein death to die. On every side about him drew the Troian youth to see, And some of them to skorne him gan, but now take hede to mee: You shall perceive the treasons salse of Greekes, and of this one, Coniecture all.

Sinons la-7

For as busined in the mids all bered there he stod,
And with his eyes on Troian men did lake with pitious mode:
Alas (quoth he) what ground may me, what fea may me receive?
What thall I catif Pifer do? what hope may I conceive?
What neither with the Greekes dare vide, and now the Troians here,
(As worthy is) my blod to thed for vengeance do requeere.
Whith mourning thus our mindes gan turne, our force we left alone
And had him tell what man he was, what ment he thus to mone.
What newes he had he should expresse, and forth his mind to breake,
he at the last set feare asso, and thus began to speake.
All thing (quoth he) D king, what ever it is I will confesse,
Hor me a Greeke I can denie among them borne doubtlesse.
This first: for though that fortune fals hath Sinon captive brought,

A fine diffimuler.

His trit: to though that fortune tals bath Sinon capture bro Pet lyer chall the never make, not faine not flatter ought. In spech if ever to your eares the name of Palamade Path come, and of the glosy great that of his time did spece. Whom by a treason false the Greekes in spite by wicked law Anguiltie did condemne (alas) for he from war did draw,

To Death him put, and now him dead they morne to have againe. Dis fquier 3 was and kinfman neere, mg father (to be plaine) To him for pouertie me put in armes my youth to frame, withiles yet his kingdome frod ontwight and (truth to fay) fome name man to Pa And bonour eke we bare with men: but whan through falle enuie The wicked weetch Vlilles had betraid and done him die: Foz wo my life in comers barke, and wailing forth Jozew. Lamenting loze the fall of mine bugiltie friend fo treto, And fole I could not hold my peace, but if that fortune ferned, If euer to my countrie come I might, as he beferued, With him I threatned to be quite, and great things bid I crake, Here was the cause of all my wo, this Dio Vlilles make Dew crimes against me to invent, and cause me be suspect To all the campe, as one by Troy of reason then infect. Por would not reft till Calchas had by his brigrations wit, But what do I rehearle thele things to the w that be not fit? If all the Greekes in one estate pour hate, if I it wift It is prough: you have me hers, take bengeance if you lift, Villes and Arridas twaine great Bobs for that would frent. Than kindled be we moze to know the circumstance and end, Bot thinking of lo great a craft, and Greekes beuile lo fell, All trembling on his tale he goth with fained heart to tell. Ful oft the Greekes would have been gone, and Troy have left at late, for wearie of the war they were, that long in baine had palf. And gone they had, but oftentimes rough feas, and cruell tibe, And winter flozme, Southerne wine them faied and made to bide. But chiefly whan this timber bothe was railed and frod on ground, Such noyle among the cloubes was heard that all the fkies bid found. Euripilus to Phoebus Araight for counfell all amaafo Tale fent, and he returning home this heavie anlivere blaals. waith blod (D Greekes) ye wan the winds and with a birgine flaine, Withan first the feas to Troy pe toke, and now through blod againe Sake to returne, a Greekish foule fo; wind you must bestoto, That werd whan to the commons eares was some abroad polow, All men agaft, and tremblings feare on every perfonfali, To thinke who now this death (hould die, and whom A pollo cals. Vliffes here his time espied, and Calchas forth he brew The Prophet great, and him before the fates of Grecke anew

Hefrooke vpon him, to be kinflamedes a Grecian that always did fauour the Troians,

Agamemnon flew his daughter to haue good wind.

The second Booke

Bad bifer plaine what man it was Apollo fo befferb. And here and there men murmuro me : foz pziuily enspierd, Den finelo the compate of this weetch, and fome me warning fert, Ten daies in filence Calcas was and femed not content, That by his tale thould any man to cruell beath be breft: Will at the last Vlilles cries bim fort withouten ret As covenant was, with open boyce, and me to beath they name, All men agreed, for of himfelfe ech one bid feare the fame, And to be fure with glad affent they all cried out on mee. And now the day was neare at hand whan offred 3 Chaulo be. The garlands on my head were let, and fruites (as blage is) From Death my felfe 3 Drew, and brake my bonds 3 knowledge this, And in a flimy lake of mud all night lay bid in wofe. Will they were paft and bnoer faile, I burft me not bisclofe. And now my native countris beare for ever have I lot, Pog læ my chilogen (wete 3 thall, nog father loved moft, Tahom they perhaps for mine escape all giltles put to paine, And with the beath of them poze foules this fault redeme againe. That I thee, by the mightie gods, and beauen that trueth both beare, 1By (if there both among mankind remaine yet any where) Unfained faith: (D king 3 pray) have mercy on mine cliate, Kelieue my wo whom cares oppzelle that all men kintly hate. Than pardon we for pitie gaue, this wailing lmarts bs lo, king Priam Ara his men commaunds to bubind him fre to go. Wahat ever thou art forget the Greekes, fro hence thou need not care, Thou thalt be ours, and now the truth of my request beclare. Withat meane they by this montter big, this hople who did muent? Taberefoze: religion lake: 02 the warres fome engin bent? Thus faid: and he with Grakith wiles and treafons fals yfreight, Dis loled hands to beaven about with great crie beld en height. D cuerlafting fier of God, whose weath no wight can beare, Pou altars, and you fwozds alfo (whole force 3 fled) 3 fweare, And you to witnesse now I call, and by the garlands gay That like a beaft to flaughter brought (quoth be) I bare that ray: Pot by my will, I am compelo great fecrets here to fpprad, Pot by my will my countrie 3 hate, but fince their crucil ded Dath forft me thus, it lawful is, all gods me parton thall, Though mittries hie whom they conceale, I blage and biter all.

Thou

Thou Troy therefore (which I preferue) with like faith faue thou me, Derforme thy word, if treatures great, great fortune bring & the. The hope of Greekes and comfort all fince first the war began, an Pallas apde was euer fet, and not in baine, till whan Tirides, and of milchiele all the father Vlilles, had By treafon Pallas temple take, by night like people mad. They flew the watch, and in they brake, and all with blod embrued, Away they brought with finfull hands her figne with bliffe endued. From that day forth goo fortune flew, nothing to minde enfues, Do hope ne force they finde, the goodeffe quite doth them refule. Por by no doubtfull fignes of wrath them Pallas Did affright, For frant her ymage to the campe was brought, and there ppight: A flying flame from out her eyes buffart, and ouer all Her bodie ran with fivet, and from the ground (we wandzed all) The times alone the leapt, and theile ber thield and fpeare the thoke, Anon to flight, and to the feas bids Calcas men to loke. This bope is loft (quoth he) by Greekes thall Troy not now be teard, But leaft this goddeffe from our campe they fetch, is to be feard, Sometime And now that to their countrie land the long feas they have pall: they caried Tis but a wile, for there a new their gods to win they call, their idols And with a freih force gods and men, whan winde may ferne to bring. to the wars: All bnaware anew they come, thus Calcas can contrine. And for a mends to Palias weath fo bert with fore offence: 1By bifions warnd this ymage here they fet ere they went bence. But pet lo buge in timber worke, lo neare the fkie to lift. For feare of you bib Calcas make, for this was Calcas Drift: That to your towne, ne through your gates ye might it not receane, Poz vet the people worthin thould, but Pallas bonozs leane. for if by chance ye Could attempt this guit of bers befile: Destruction great and long (the god on his head whelme therwile) Withouten doubt on Priams blod, and all his empice falles, But if by your denotion great it had fand on your walles, All Greekes Could for your fortune quake, and conquetts far & wice, De Mould obtaine, and we and ours thefe beffnics muft abide. By this deceite, and through the craft of Sinon talle perietred, Pitic de-This to believe be fallhood taught, and we with teares ailcived, froyed Tahom neither all Tirides force, nor fearce A chilles fame, them. Pot ten yeares war, noz yet of Greekes a thouland thips could tame.

Bu

nR

The second Booke

Laocoon that Imote the horse was killed with his Scrpents,

An other monfer worfe than this, and worfe to bread our eres Amased made, and quite from boubt confounds our bearts fo wife. For as by chance that time a Drieft to Neptune cholen new, Laocoon a mightie bull on the offring alter Gew: Behold from Tenedos alofe in calme feas through the beepe, (I quake to tell) two fervents great with foldings great bo fweet. And five by five in dagons wife, to those their way they make. Their heads abone & Aream they bold, their fered manes they Chake: The falt fea waves befoze them fast they houen, and after trailes children by Their bgly backes, and long in linkes behind they dag their tailes. Whith rushing noise the fome bylyzings, and now to land they past With blod red lokes, gliftring fiers their warkling eres out caff, Wilbere billing out with spirting tongs their mouths they lickt for pre-Tile bead almost for feare Do flie, they fraight with one Delire Dn Lacon let, and first in light his tender children twains Each on they toke, and winding waps their tender lims to fraine, And gnawing them with greedie mouths (voze wzetches) fed they fall, Than he himselfe to their befence with brawn (word making hat, In hold they caught, and wzething gripe his bodie about at twife, And twife his throate with rolles they girt themselues in compas wife, And than their beads and scalebright neckes him over aloft they lift, Wilha fro their knots himfelf to ontwine, with hands he fought to thift, Their poilons ranke all over him runnes, and lothfome filth out flies, Therewith a griffy noise be caffes, that mounts by to the fkies. Likewife as from the moztall fricke fome wounded bull at stake, The flaughtring are bath fled by chance, and roaring loud both make. But they anone the dragons twaine all gliving fwift they leapt, And to the goddeffe facred feat in Pallas temple crept, There bnoerneath her theeld and feete they couching close the kept.

Than frembling feare through al our hearts was fored, wober new Wile thinke how Lacoon for finne was paid with bengeance bew, Foz burting of that holy gift, whom he with curled speare Affayled had, and worthie was (men faid) that plague to beare. Bzing in the holy hoze they crie, this goddeffe weath to appeas,

And her of mercy great belæke.

They open their wals to bring in the horse.

Than wide abroad the breake the wals, a way through the we make. With courage all men fall to worke, some fort both bentertake, Dis fate on Riving wheeles to flip, some thwart his necke begin

The

The cables birtoe, and on the walles now climes the fatall ginne watith armour fraight, about him runnes of boyes and girles the fkull, maith longs and himnes, and glad goeth he that hand may put to pull. It enters, and a front the towne it flibes with thecatning fight. D countrie layle: D houfe of Gobs: thou Ilion, D the might Di soughtie Troyan wals in war, for there foure times a ground It (wated, four times though the wombe was harneis hard to found, Bet we went on, and blinde with rage our worke we would not let, But in this curled monfter brought, by Pallas tower to fet, Than prophecies aloude to preach Caffandra nothing fpares As goo enforced, but never of he beleened who nothing cares. And weetches we that never day befive that day Chould bide, The temples ftrowd, through the town great featting made the tibe. king Priam.

Caffandra a Propheteffe, daughter to

This while the firmament both turne, and barke night by both rile, And onerhides with Chadow great, both lands, and leas, and lkies, And falthed of the Greekes withall : and now along the wals The wearie Troyans laibe at rell, the bead fleepe on them fals. Wilhan with their flete in goody aray, the Brakill armies foons From Tenedos were come (fo) than full fi tently thone the mone) In filence great their wonted those they take, and then a flame Their Amrall thin for warning thewed, whan kept all gods to thame, Dir Simon out by frealth him firs, and wide he lets abzoad Dis hogles paunch, and he disclosed Braight laith out his love, Therfander, Stelenus, and falle Vhilles, Captaines all, And Athamas and Thoas eke, by long ropes botune they fall. Neptolemus Achilles bande, Machaon chiefe of paine, And Menelae with numbers moe full gladly forth they flios. And he himselfe Epeus there this mischiefe first that found, The towne inuade they do forthwith, in fleeps and brinking brownd. horfe was in They flew the watch, and than the gates broad by they break & flands ic himfelfe.

t,

The innen. ter of the

Their fellowes readie to recetue, and thicke they toyne their bands. That time it was, whan flumber first and bead fleepe beepe oppest. On wearie mostall men both creepe, through gods gift fweete at reft. Midnight. Winto my light (as breame I bid) all fait with bolefull cheere

Dio Heltor fand, and large him wape with fobs 3 might well heare, Whith horfes haled, as bloudie drawne fometime be was in buff, And all to fwoln his worthic feete, wher through the thongs wer throff.

Alas to thinke bow loze beraicd, how from that Hector loze,

De

The fecond Booke

De changed was, that in Achilles spoyles came home befoze, D; when among the ships of Greece the ster's so sierce he stong. But now in bust his beard bedaubd, his haire with blod is clong, With naked wounds, that in defence of Troian wals sustainde the often had: and me to weepe for pitie woe constrainde, With heavie voyce me thought I spake, and thus to him I plaind.

Aeneas to Hectorin vison.

Dlight of Troy, D Troian hope at new that never fail. Tal hat countrie the fo long bath kept: what cause bath so prevailed That after flaughters great of men, thy towne, thy people tierb. With fundzie paines and dangers pall, the long (fo foze befierd) At last we fee what channe buking the face before to bright Dath made to foule alas : and toby of wounds I fee this fight: De nothing bereto wake, no me with vaine talke long belaid, But heavie from his beeft be fet his beepe ligh, than be laid. fle, fle, thou gobbeffe forme, alas, the felfe faue from thefe flames. The wals are won (quot he) the Greeks of Troy pul bown of frames. For Priam and our countrie beere our butie is bone , if hand De mans reliefe might Troy have kept, by this hand had it frand. And now religious all to the with gods both Troy betake, Dew fortune thou and they mult leeke: they but them thalt make Moze mightie wals, whe through & feas log journies half thou take, J So faid, and with his hands me thought he from their altars detu The mightie gods and all their fiers ave lafting out he theefe.

By this time divers noyle abjoad through all the towne is start, And wailings louve, and more and more encuery succeptato.
And though my father Anchises house with tras encompass round Stod far within, yet brim we heare the noise, and armour sound. Therewith I woke, and up the towne I climbe by staires on hie, And taied mine sare, and still stod about me round to spie.
And even as ster in boystrous winde some countrie ripe of corne Doth burne, or as a mountaine slow with great sorce bown hath borne The graine, the grasse, the toile of me y plowes a beass have wrought, And tras it headlong drawes withall, for stones it soreth neught, The plowman waiting from the rocke beholds and heares the sound: Right so this wosull sight I saw, and Greekish treasons sound.
And now the great house downe was salne by sier that wild both sie Of Deiphobus sirst, and next, his neighbour burnes on hie Vealegon, and shores and strondes with blazing shines about.

And

of Alencidos.

And shaking shoutes of people site, and Trumpets blowen are out. Amazed I mine armour take, not what to be I wust, But hedding ran, and through the throngs to sight I thought to thrust. And to the casse ward I hied more aide to call me nie, with anger mad, and same one thought increase it was to die. Behold thhose scaping from the Greekes, through their weapos past Doth Panchus ronne, that of the tower was Pherbus press, and fait his relikes with his conquery Gods he bare, and him beside, his price would be haling drew, and swift to shoreward hied.

Panchusidhere goth & world inhat south what towe is best we take? Skaut had I such when he all strought in cries this voice out brake.

Durbtter houre is comen glas, fel definies beath bath brought, Tale have been Troves whan Ilion was, our glozies great to nought The fpiteful goos have overfuend our pomp our towne, our toures, The Cittie burnes, and who but Greekes are Lozos of bs and ours. The hough beste absoad his men in barneis poureth out, And Sinon ouer all triumphs, and fiers be throweth about Whith conquest wide, and enery gate is fild with peoples armbe, which thousands such as out of Greece to thickethey never fwarmo: The Araits in energ freet they keepe, the waies with weapons pight, And front in rankes they fland with feele faft bent to beath in fight: Skant both the watch that keepe the towers, relift with feeble might. This whan I heard, no longer hold my felle I could, but right Into the flames and weapons flew, where most refembling bell Men roaring made, where with cries to beauen the people vell. Than Ripheus himfelfe abiogno, and mightie most with launce Came Iphirus bato my fibe, by mone-light met by chaunce. And Hipanis and Dimaseke, and about me flocke they moze, traith young Choroeb buke Migdons fon, that few daies than before To Troy was come, Callandras love with wood befire to win, And fuccour than for Priam brought to affift ber Troian kin. Emhappie man, that what his fpoule him raming told in trance, Mould not regard.

Thom as I law to battel bent, thus bold me cluster about I thus began. D lustie youth of valiant hearts and stout, In vaine, if into dangers most attempting after mee you minde to run, the state of things and softune here ye see: The temples left and seates alone, and alters quite softake,

Acness to his company about him.

The fecond Booke

The Gods whereby this Empire the are gone, you be bertake A cittle burnt to leeke to laue, what that we be but die Like men, and in the mids of armes and weapons let be flie.

One chiefe reliefe to conquero men, is desperately to trie.

Tall ban this the voumamen beard me freak, of wild they wared from. And than like wolnes whom hunger Datues to ratine for their for. In cloudis milts abroad to raunge, their whelpes with bungrie fames Them bindes at home, and they for rage bo run to feede their maines. Quen fo through thicke and thin we flang, through foes & wepons pight. To boubtles beath, right through the freets encompast all with night. Tel bo can the flaughters of that might with tongue beclare; or who with worthie teares can tell the tople that beath men brave buto: The citie falth, that ancient long and many a yeare the crowne Dath borne, and enery freste is fromed with bodies braten bomne. And heapes in every boule there lieth, and temples all are file with bodies bead, and not alone the Trojans poze are kilbe. Sometime when tried bin their hearts their manfull Comacks fferes. And bowne their conqueroes they quel, on enery fibe appeares The fearefull bread, and wailing wide, and face of beath at band. There first against be of the Greekes with men a mightie band.

Androgeos a Grecke.

11

Androgeos be met, and thought his countricinen we were, All bnaware, and like a friend be cald be boyde of frare. Set forward firs: what trifling thus fo long you lingermakes? Wilben other men the burning towne both facke, our fellowes takes The fpoiles of Troy while you for floth frant from your thips can pas. De faid, and Graight (for antwere none that liked him give there was) Al Subbainly amios his foes bimselfe betrapt be know, De Chamke there with and Cropt his tale, and fote he backward bein. As one that bubethought bath bapt some snake among the briers. To tread, and quickly farting backe with trembling feare retires. Withen fwolne with angrie teene he leth his blew necke bent byzight So quaking when Androgeos be spiet, he toke his flight. But we purfued, and thicke with armes them al encompast round On every live, and them affraide (and nothing knew the ground) Tole onerthrew, and fortunes lucke our first affay fucceds. Foz toy tobereof, triumphing fierce Chorachus nothing becaus, Pow mates (quoth he) where fortune first hath the web relief, where Dur baliant hands our avoc bath wel begun, procede we there.

Young men proude of the first good lucke.

And

And let be change our thelos with Greekes, armbe in Greekes aray Let bs let on, what Ikils it force or fallhob enmies flap? Dur enemies to their weapons pelos againft themselues to fight. So faio, and on his head he puts Androgeos belmet bright, And with his gozgeous theild himfelfe be clab full gay to beare, And on his fibe the Greekish Swozo be comely girt bid weare. So Ripheus, fo Dymas both himfelfe, and therewithall The youth of Troy with Greekish spoyls the becks both great & smal. Than mirt among the Greekes we gon, our felues be both not give, And many a fkirmith foze that night we blindly fought and tribe. And many a Greekes to bell we fent, some other way for feare To thipboard ran, and fome to thores with courling here and there. Some foule afraide their hougie horfe againe do clime, and take Their wonted leats, in his paunch their harboow old they make, Alas, what may mankinde vequaile whan Gods him both fogfakt?

Beholo, where halve by haire and head from Pallas temple fure, Taing Priams baughter Dawen we fe Caffandra birgin pure. And by to beauen in vaine for belpe ber glillering eyes the call, Der cyes: for than her tender hands with boltes were fettred fatt. That fight Chorebus raging woo could not him bold to fee, But even among the mids he lept, with will to die, and wee Dim after fued, and thicke in throngs of armes our schues we thruft. There from the temples top aloft, with Troians weapone first Dur owne men be bid whelm, where both molt pitious flaughterrife, loue and Dur armours fals miffakes, and Greekish thields Deceine their eyes. Than all the Greekes whan from them take the birgin was, for yee By flockes on enery live with cries inuade as wilve as ficr. Atridas twaine, and Aiax chiefe, and eger in armies Cout, And after them their battailes all, and youth of Dolop rout. Rone otherwise than whan sometime the whirlwindes cut are braff, And fundzie formes from fundzie coaffs are met, and frugling falt, Conflicts, both eaff, a well, and fouth, & wods with craking quakes, And Neptunes forke the fomie leas from bottems wilde bp rakes. And they also whom through the darke, that night we chased had, And ouercame by chance before: they first with courage & ad, Appeard in light, and first our thelds and armours fals cicricd. They knew, and marking by our founds our feuerall tengs efpied, There downe by heaps the number be therw, Chorochus first cfall

١,

Policy in aparaunce.

God led them.

Paffion of

Craft bath ili end.

At

The fecond Booke

Go Is will mulbe done.

At mightie Pallas leat of Peneleus hand both fall.

And fall both Ripheus to ground, the instest man that was
Of Troian kinds, and one that most of right and law did pas.

But God of them did otherwise than disposes and them beside,

Buth Hipanis, and Dimas che were lost and flaine that tide.

Their own men through the wepons threw, nor thee D Panthus pure
Thy vertues great, nor Prochus crown, from death could than assure,

Pet by the flames extreame I sweare that all Troy brought to dust,

At your decaies I witnesse take (if truth protest I must)

I never man ne weapon shund of Greekes, ne from you swarned,

If gods will weare, my death I sought, and sure my hand descrued.

The great affault at the kings Pallace.

Than out we brake, both Iphirus and J, and Pelia kinde, The one for age, the other Viilles wound made come behinde. And by the cries to Priams court our king forthwith enclinde. There now the battaile great was by, as if no place elfe where 1) ad felt of war, as die did none through all the towns but there, So raging Mars and Greekes bp run to houses tops we fe, And poffes puld bowne and gates by broke befet, that none fould fix The wals with scaling ladders laid, and trulps of scaffolds hie, And by by faires they climbe, and backe they brine the barts that flie With thields: and battilments aboue in hands they catch and hold. Sagainst them Trojans bowne the towers and tops of houses rolo. And rafters by they reave, and after all attempts at laft Those twees to thift at death extreame, to fend themselnes they call. The golden beames, their ancient father frames of comely fight They tumbled down, forme where alow with weapons pointed bright At gates and every doze both ward, and thicke in rankes they fand. Anon the Wallace of our king to belve we toke in hand,

Dur agoe to put, and adde reliefe to men with labours spent.
A wall there was, and through the same by postern gate there went
An entry blinde, that secret served Priams longings wide.
Wherethrough immetime whan yet in state their kingdoms did abide.
Full of Andromache was wont her selfe alone to passe
Unto the king and Durene her father and mother in law that was,
And young Astronach her childe his Gransser to the brought.
Thereihrough I scope, and by the tops of houses hie I pass,
Thereihrough I scope, and by the tops of houses hie I pass,

A towas that thep bypight did fland and his to thies byreard.

Andromache was Hectors wife.

About

And whence the thips and campes of Greekes a tents in times of wars Pen wonted were to bew, that towze with ginnes and mightie bars We inderweaved, and where the toynts a timber beames it bound, Beneath togither at once we lift, at last it close from ground Whe Hogd, and with the thog for heft, with rathing noyle and fall Downe over along the Greekes it light, and far and wide withall Great flaughter makes, but other opsteps for them, nor stones this Aorkindnes of weapons cease thereon. (while,

Befoze the pozch all ramping first at th'entry doze doth stand

Duke Pirrhus in his bzazen harneis bzight with burnisht bzand.

And glistring like a serpent thines whom poyloned weeds hath fild,

That lurking long hath winder ground in winter cold beine held.
And now his coate off cast all fresh with youth renewd and pride
Upright his head both hold, and swift with wallowing backe doth glide
Brest hie again Athe sunne, and swift with tongs threforked fier.

And hugie Periphas with him, with him Achilles squier Antomedon, his maisters steeds that wonted was to chace.

Than all the youth of Scyric land ensues, and to the place

They cuter thicke, and fiers about on houses hie they fling. Dimselfe in hand among the chiefe a twyble great both bring,

And there with all he through the gates & dozes with dints both drive,

And downe the bragen polices both pul and timber plankes doth clive. And now the bars alunder braff, and joyles byte wed doth fall,

An entrie broad, and window wide is made now through the wall.

Their houses far within appeares and hals are laid in light, Aperes king Priams parloss great that ancient kings had dight.

And has neil men they fee to Cano at th'entrie boges to fight.

But the inner lodgings all with noyle and wofull waiting founds, which bounding thicke and larums loude the buildings all rebounds. And howling women thoutes, and cries the golden flars do limite. That wad any here a ther with doed though chabers wide affright. The mothers clip their cotrey police, and killing hold with might. But Pirrhus lette his fathers force on prealeth, neither walles for keepers his tipered can hold, with rammes and engine falles. The postall police and thersholds up are thrown a dozes of halles.

Than forcing forth they thous, a through they puth, a ocwir they hill Them will that meetes, and every flore with fouldiers fast they fill,

Pirrhus the fon of A-chilles.

A wonderful b ief difcription of a citie inuaded,

botte

us pure

affure.

Duff,

ied.

ueb.

ilo flée,

at flia

olo.

caff.

night.

and.

ent

abide,

5.

0,

The fecond Booke

Pot halfe so fierce the some stod whose rampier bankes are tome With rage outrumes, when disches thwart and piers are overborne With waves, and south on fields it fals, and waltring downe y vales, And houses downe it beares withall, and heards of beats it hales. Neprolemus my selfe Jaw, with saughters wood to rage, And brethren twaine Arridas sierce, their suries none could swage. Durene Hecuba and her hundred daughter lawes, and Priam there With blod Jaw desile the siers, himselfe to God did rere. And fistie Paramours he had, and childrens issue, told Monday are thrown, what the sier doth leave the Greeks doth hold.

The fatal end of Priam now perhaps pe will requier, Wilhan he the cittie taken faw and houses tops on fier, And building broke, and round about fo thicke his foes to rage, Dis harneis on his Moniders (long unwozne till than) for age All quaking, on (god man) he puts, to purpole fmall, and than Dis Aword him girt, and into death and enmies thicke he ran. Amios the Court right bioerneath the naked fkies in fight, An altar buge of file there flod, and by the same buzight An ancient Lawzel fræ bid grow, that wide abroad was Ged, And it, and all the carned Gods with broad Chade overfpred. There Hecuba and her daughters all (poze foules) at the altars fide In beaves togither affraid them brew, like doues whan both betide Some Rozme them headlong brine, & clipping fall their gobs Did hold, But whan the Priam thus beclad in armes of youth to bold Clpied: what minde alas (quoth the) D wofull hulband pou In harneis bight: and whither away with weapons run ye now! Dot men noz weapons be can faue: this time both afke to beare Po fuch defence, no not if Hector mine now prefent were. Stand here by me, this altar be from flaughters all thall thelde, De die togither at once we thall. So faid the, and gan to welve Dim aged man, and in the facred feat him fet, and beloe.

Behold were scaping from the seate of Pirrhus sierce in fight
Polites, one of Priams sonnes, through foes and weapons pight,
Through galleries along both run, and wide about him spies
Sore wounded than, but Pirrhus after him sues with burning eyes
In chase, and now well neare in hand him caught & held with spere,
Till right before his Warents sight be came, than seld him there

TO

ozne

bales,

3.

te.

ers

To beath, and with his guthing bloo his life outright he thead. There Priamus, though now for wo that time be halfe was beat, Dinfelfe could not refraine, noz pet his boyce noz anger hold. But, buto the (D wzetch) he crieb, foz this despite lo bold. The Gods (if any iuftice bwels in heauen og right regard) Do palo the worthie thankes, and the do pay thy due reward, That here within my light my fon halt flaine with flaughter bile, And not alhamb with lothfome beath his fathers face to file. Pot lo did he (whom fally thou belieft to be thy fier) Achilles with his enmie Priam Deale, but my belier Withen Hectors compet to tombe be gane for gold, Did entertaine With truth and right, and to my realme refrozbe me fafe againe. So spake, and therewithal his part with fable force he threw, Withich founding on his beasen barneis hoare, it backward field, And on his target five it hit, where dintleffe downe it hing. Than Pirrhus faid, thou halt go now therefore and tybings bring Winto my father Achilles foule, my bolefull beeds to tell. Neptolemus his baltare is, not 3, fay this in hell. Neptolemus and Pow die, and (as he spake that word) from the altar felfe he brew Purthus him trembling there, and deep him through his fons blod did embrew. were bres / And with his left hand want his lockes, with right had through his live thren. his gliffring fluozo outozawen, be bid hard to the hilts to glibe. This end had Priams belinies all, this chance him fortune fent, Wilhan he the fier in Troy had feene, his wals and cactles rent, That sometime over peoples proud, alands had reignd with same Df Alia emprour great, now thort on thore he lieth with thame, his head belides his Choulders laid, his corps no more of name.

Than first the cruel feare me caught, and soze my sprites appaloe, Andon my father deare I thought, his face to minde I caloe: When saine with gristy wound our king, him like of age in sight Lay gasping dead, and of my wife Creusa bethought the plight Alone, soziake, my house dispoild, my child what chance had take I sloked, and about me beind what strength I might me make. All men had me soziake soz paines, and downe their bodies drew To ground they leapt, and some soz woe themselves in sier they threw. And now alone was left but I, whan Vestas temple straier To keepe, and secretly to lurke all couching close in chaice Dame * Helen I might see to sit, bright burnings gave me light

*Helen that was cause of all this war & slaughter,

D 3

Mibere

The second Booke

Withere ever I went, the wages I palt, all thing was let in light. She fearing her the Trojans weath, for Troy bestroid to wreake. Greeks tozments, ther hul bands force whole wedlock the did breake. The plague of Troy, and of her country monter most butame: There fat the with her hated head, by the altars hid for thame. Straight in my heart I felt a fier, Deep weath my heart did fraine By countries fall to wzeake, and bring that curled wzetch to paine. Withat thall the ? into her country foile of Sparta, and hie Micene? And fale thall the returne and there on Troy triumph as Duene? Der hulband, childzen, country, kin, her boule, her parents old, With Troian wives and Troian Lords, her Claves Chall the behold? Was Priam Claine with (wozd for this: Troy burnt with fier lo wod, Is it herefore that Dardon strongs so off have swet with bloo? Bot lo: for though it be not praile on woman kind to wreake. And honour none there lieth in this, noz name for men to fpeake, Det quench & Chall this poilon here, and due deferts to dight. Den Chall commend my seale, and ease my mind I Chall outright. Thus much for all my peoples bones, and country flames to quite.

Venus letted him to

Thele things within my felfe I toft, and fierce with force I ran. Withen to my face my mother great, to baim no time till than kill Helene. Appearing the wed her felfe in fight, all thining pure by night, Right goodeffe like, with glozie fuch as beauens beholds her bright. So great with maiestie the stod, and me (by right hand take) She staied, and red as rose with mouth these woods to me the spake. 9Dy forme, what fore outrage fo wilde thy weathfull mind byfreeres? With frets thou: 02 where away thy care fro us withozawne appeares: Bot first buto thy father feette whom feeble in all this wo Thou halt forlake? nor if the wife both line then koweff, or no. 202 young Ascanius thy childe whom throngs of Greeks about Doth (warming run, and were not my reliefe, withouten boubt By this times flames had by denourd, of fwoods of enemies kild. It is not Helen face of Greece this towne my fonne hath fpilo, Paris is to blame for this : but gods with grace bokinde, This welth hath ourthzolvne, Troy from top to ground outwinde. Behold, (for now away the cloud and dim fog will I take That ouer moztall eies both hang, and blind thy fight both make) Thou to thy parents helt take bede (dread not my minde obey. In ponder place where fromes from fromes and bildings huge to twey, Thou

Thou fee ff, mirt with oull and fmoke thick ffreams of rekings rife: Dimlelfe the God Neprune that fide both turne in Wonders wife whith forke threatinde the walls uprotes, foundations all to thakes, And quite from bnder foile the towne with ground works all by rakes. On ponder fide with furies moft dame Iuno fiercely fant s, The gates the keepes, & from their thips y Greekes ber friendly bands

In armour girt the calles.

10,

Lo there againe where Pallas fits on forts and caffle towers, With Gorgons eyes in lightning cloudes inclosed grim the lowers. The father god himfelfe to Greekes their mights and courage fleres Dimfelfe against the Troian blod, both gods and armour reres. Betake the to the flight (my fon) the labours end procure, I will the never faile, but the to relifting place allure. Thus faid the, through & barke night thate ber felfe the bacte from Appeares the grilly faces than, Troyes enemics bgly bight (fight,

The mightie powers of Boos.

Than berily right abroad I law whole Ilion caffles finke In fiers, and oplobown all Troy from bottome turne to brinke. And like as on the mountaine top, some auncient oke to fall The plowmen with their ares frong do frive, and twibles tall To grub, and round about bath bewo: it threatning from aboue Doth nod, and with the beanches wide all trembling bends to moue, Till overcome with frokes at last, all cracking downe to fall, Dne wound it overtheoives, and ground it deawes and rocks withall. Than downe I went as god me led through flames and foes to trie. All weapons as I palle, give place, and flames away to flie. But whan into my fathers mantion house 3 came, and there Him first I thought to thift, and by the mountaines next to bere: My father after Troy bestroyed no longer life besters, Aoz outlaw would be none become. D you whole youth requiers To line, and blod in luft boholds (quoth he) your limmes to welve Take you your flight.

for as for me, if Gods abone would life have had me led, This place they would have kept me: inough to much, and overhed Dflaughters haue tie fæne, our citie bzent, we to furuiue. To forth, let me remaine (3 pray) for me do you not triue. Dine owne hand thall my death obtaine, my foe will rue my plight, Dy copps be can but spoyle, for of a grave the loffe is light. This

Gorgon was a mon-Acr, that kild men with looking only.

His failer would not fice.

The fecond Booke

Anchifes was fricke withlightin his youth.

This many a yeare to Gods abhord bulveloie life & finde. Since time whan me the father of gods and king of all mankinds Be blatted with his lightning winde, and fiers on me bid caft. Thus fpake he, and in his purpole ftill he firt remained falt. THe thereagainst with areaming teares, my wife also the aod, Ascanius, and our houshold all, we prayed that in that mod All things with him god father turno he nolo, noz flaughter make Dutright of all, noz bs to beath and beffnies fell betake. De ftill denied, and ftil his mind noz purpole would foglake.

Againe to weapons forth I flew, and death most miler call, For counsell what? or what reliefe, or fortune now can fall? Thinke you that I one fote from hence, you father left behinde Can past of may there such a fin escape your mouth borkinder If nothing of lo great a towne to leave the gods be bent, And firt in minde you have becreed Troyes ruines to augment Whith loffe of you and yours, agreed, at this doze death both fand, And here anon from Priams blod comth Pirrhus hote at band. That chilozen in their fathers light, and father on their altar killes. Foz this D mightie mother mine, through fiers and foes and billes Daue you me kept till now for this that in my Warlour flores Dine enmies I must fee to kill my folkes within my dozes? Afcanius my childe: my wife Creufa? my father old ? Al (prauling flaine with blod in blod imbrued that 3 behold? Weapons feruants, bring me wepons, our last our both be call, And reeld me among the Greekes to fight, let me to battaile fall Afreib, for neuer that we die this day bubenged all.

Than me with fword againe a girt, my left arme bnder theld I put, out at dozes I ran with rage to fight in field. Behold at th'entrie gate my wife, embracing both my feete, Doth knæle, and by to me the holds my child A scanius sweete. If toward death thou goeff, take be with the to chances all, If fuccour ought, or hope thou finoft in armes, than firt of all Defeno this house, to whom forsakt the childe lule alas? To whom the father leavest, and me sometime the wife that was: Thus wailing at our house the filo, thus cried the through the halles. Than fudbainly (right wonder great to tell) a monfer falles. For even betweene our hands and right before our face in light,

And

Beholo, from out Ascanius top a flante ariseth bright,

A pitiful meeting.

And harmeles lickes his lockes, and fost about his temples side, whe araight his burning hair gan thake, at trembling dead for Dred, and waters on the sacred fiers to quench anon we shade.

A vision of fier came out of his sons head.

But than my father Anchifes glad, to heaven both lift his eies Whith bands buth sowne against the Starres, and voice exalted cries. Almightie Ioue (if mans respect or praiers boll regard) Behold be now this ones, and (if our dads deferne reward) From benceforth father belpe be fent, and bleffe this grace with more. Skant from his mouth the word was pall, whan I kies aloft to roze Begin, and thunder light was thrown, toowne from beauen by have. A threaming tar refeends, and long with great light makes a glabe. Wile loking, beim behold it might, and ouer our house it flips, And forth to Ida woos it went, there bowne it felle it bips, As pointing out the way to the, than traking light along Doth thine, and broad about it smokes with fent of sulphur strong. Than fraight my father ouercome, himfelfe aduancing welds, And praieth his gods, and morthin to that bleffed far be veiles. Dow now no moze I let, lead where you lift I will not fwarue. D country gods our house behold, my neuel safe preserve. This token yet is yours: yet Troy in your regard remaines. I yeld my fon noz further flay with the to take all paines. So spake he, and now about our walls the fiers approaching sounds At hand, and nere and nere the flames with feruent race rebounds. Deare father now therefoze your felfe fet on my necke to beare, Dy thoulders thall you lift, this labour me thall nothing beare, Mat suer chaunce betides, one baunger both we mult abide, In lafetie both a like we thall be fure, and by my fide My childe Jule thall go, my wife thall trace alofe behinde, Pour leruants what 3 lay take bede, impaint it well in minbe.

A token fró heauen to bid him flee.

There is a hill whan out the towne ye come, and temple old Of Ceres long unbled, there befide ye shall behold An auncient Cipers tree to grow, that for religious sake Our fathers there did set, and there long time did honor make. In that place out of divers waies we all shall seeke to meete, You father take your countrey gods in hand, our comfort sweete. Hor me, that from the battailes fresh am come and slaughters new, I may not them for sin presume to truch, till waters drew Whith stops hath walkt me pure.

Heappointed where they shall meete.

Tooke his ymages with him,

Thus

The second Booke

Thus faid I, and on my thousers broad and thwart my neck I kell

A weede, and in a Lions (kin full read my felfe & Decft. And binder burden falt I fled, my child my right hand kept Iule, and after me with pace bulke in length, he ftept. Dy wife enfued, through lanes & crokes and Darknes most we past. And me, that late no Choutes, noz cries, noz noise, noz weapons cast Could fear, noz clufters great of Greeks in throgs agaft could make: Pow every winds and puffe both move, at every found I quake, 12 ot for my felfe, but for my mate, and for my burdens lake.

Anchifes espied enemies comming after.

He loft his wife.

And now against the gates I came, which out of daunger found, I thought I well escaped had, whan suddenly the found Dffæte we heare to tread, and men full fick my father fkand. Fle fie my fon (he cried) lo here they come, lo here at hand, Their harneis bright appeares and gliffring theilds I fee to thine. There what it was I not, some chaunce or God (no friend of mine) Amazed than my wit, for while through thick and thin I paft. And from the accultomo waves Tozaw to feeke to fcape (alas) Dy wife from me moft wofull man Creula belouce beft, (Remaine the bio,og loft her way,og fat her bowne to reff. Unknowne it is) but after that in vaine her all we fought, Poz of her lotte 3 knew, noz backe 3 loked oz bethought: Will buto Ceres temple old and auncient feate, each one Was come, and there togither met we all, but the alone Dio lacke, and there her friends and child and hul band did begile. What man oz god foz (anger mad) did I not curle that while? De what in all that towne buturno tale & To foze befall? 99 father and my child Iule and Troian gods withall Unto my men I toke, and in croked bale them hidde, Againe buto the citie girt, in gliffring armes 3 pere, All chaunces there againe to trie my mind 3 fired faft. All Troy for her againe to leke, my life to daungers call. first backe buto the walles and gate 3 turne, and thentry blinde Wahercout I came I fought, and feps of fate I marke behind. Wilhere night to fee, could ferue, and fiers that gliffring thines about. Great feare on every fide I fee the filence make me doubt, SPy house at home, if haply there, if haply there the hilde, I went to loke, the Greekes were in , and houles all they filde. Devouring fier both all confume, from house to house it flies.

The winde encrealeth flames, and by the rage to beanen both rife. To Priums court I turne, and to the Caffle view I caff. The temples areat were woite, and I unos boly bozes were braff. Amids the floze the keepers floo the chiefe of Captaines frout, Both Phenix and Vliffes falle with them their traine about The pray did keepe, and Greekes to them the Troian riches brought That from the fiers on every fide was raught: all temples fought And tables from the gods were take, and basons great of hold, And precious plate and robes of kingly state, and treasures old, And captive children flod and trembling wines in long aray

Welere flowed about and wept.

I bentred eke my boice to lift, and through the glimfing night The way with cries 3 fild, and Creufas name full loude 3 theight. In baine I calo and calo, and oft againe and pet I cried. Thus fæking long with endlefte paine and rage, all places tried, At last (with wofull lucke) her spatte and Creusas ghost (alas) Before mine eyes I faw to frand, more great then wonted was. I Cloined, and my haire bolf od my mouth for feare was fall. She fpake alfo, and thus frome my cares the gan to caft. Wat meane you thus your raging mind with labours fore to mone D hulband frete: thele things without the powers of gods aboug Dath not betide: me now from hence to leade, 02 by pour fide You thall fee never moze, he both refilt that beauens both give. Long pilgrimage you have to palle, huge field of leas to care. On to Aesperialand you thall arrive bo you not feare, Wilhere Tyber floo through fertill lople of men both loftly flipe. Their lubitance great, and kingdome Arong, and Ducen to wife beffde She prophe You thall entoy, for me thy Creufa beare to tweepe no more. To Mirmidons noz Dolop land thall I not note be boze, Poz to the Ladies proud of Greeke thall I be feruant feene. Of Dardan and of goodeffe Venus baughter law. But me the mightie mother of gods, wil not from hence to moue. And now farewell, and of our childe, fo; both, keepe thou the loue. Thus whan the fair, I weeping there, a moze things wolo have fooke, She left me, and with the winde the went as thin from light as smoke, The times about her neck I fought mine armes to fet, and theife In baine her likeneffe falt I held, for through my hands the flies Like wavering wind, oz like to ozeames that men ful fwift espies,

Her foule appeared vnto him.

cied to him of an other wife.

Than

The fecond Booke

Than to my company at last when night was gone I brew. And there a multitude of men full huge and number new I found, with maruell much, both men and women yong and old A rable great existe, and piteous commons to behold from every coast were come, and with their gods and hearts assent, What land or sea soever I would them lead they were content. And now from 'pp the mountaine tops the dawning star doth rise, And brings againe the day, the Greekes (as best they could deurse) The gates possest and held, all hope and helpe was gone: at last I yelded, and my father toke, and up the hill I past.

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Phaer, in foresta Kilgerran snense August. Anno 1599, Opus viginti dierum.





THE THIRDE

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

When Troy was veterly subuerted, Aeneas having gathered togither in flight his company, that remained after the great fire & flaughter, and having obtained of Arander a fleete of twentie mile:arriveth first in Thracia. Whereas, when he began to build a citie, being terrified through the prodigious tokens of Polydorus that was flaine by Polymnestor: he departeth to Delos, and there taking counsell of the Oracle of Apollo, and advertised that he must go to the land from whence his auncestors first descended, through the false interpretatio of Anchiles his father, arrived in Creta, where he began also to lay the foundations of a ciric and being there afflicted with a great plague of pettilece, was warned by his houshold gods in his sleepe, that he should leave Creta, & go to Italy. In which iourny, by a tempest he was driven to the Ilands Strophades, and much troubled by the Harpycs, & shortly after arriving at Actium, made plaies in the honor of Apollo, From thence he failed by Coreyra into Epyrus, wheras Helenus the fon of Priamus raigned, that maried Andromache after the death of Pyrrhus. By whom he was curteoully entertained, & admonished of the perils which he should sustaine both by sea and land. From thence he saileth to Terentum, & passing along by the first shore of Italy, arriveth on that side that lieth neare to the Mount Actna, & there he receiveth Achamenides who was left in the Cyclops den by Vliffes: anon from thence he hoyfeth faile as Helenus commanded, & paffeth by Scylla & Carybdis. And coasting along the shore of Sycily, taketh land at Drepanus: where Anchifes partly weakned by age, and partly by trauell, ended his life, Fro thence failing towards Italy, he was driven into Affrike by a tempestuous weather raised by Acolus, as is expressed in the first booke.



Den Asia state was overthrown, Priams king dome stout (out, All gitles by the power of gods above was roted and downe the sortesse proud was false y glorious llion hight,
And stat on ground all Neptunes Troy lay smooth

king broad in light.

The third Booke

To biners lands and biners coaffs, like outlawd men, compele 150 tokens of the Boos we were to fæte from thence erpelo. And underneath Amander bill, and mounts of Ida name. In Phrygi land our naute great we wrought and by did frame. Elmertaine whereupon to Cap, where definies bs both gibe. And power of men affembleth fall, Scant fommer first we frice: Taban failes buto the windes to fet my father Anchifes cries. Than parting from my country thoses and bauens with wening eies. The fields where Troy bid frand I leave, forth outlaw fare Tright, Dy fon, my mates & friends to me, through beep feas tok their flight Dy faints, my country Gods also that are full great of might.

Thracia.

There lieth a land far lofe at feas, where Mars is lozd, and wheare The largie fields and fertil Covle me Thracia cald both eare. Sometime Lycurgus fierce therein Did raigne and empier bold. An auncient May to Troy, and like in faith and friendlhip old While fortune was. To that I went, and on the croked those Foundations first of walls I laid, with Definies lucke full fore. And of my name their name I hope, and A encads them call, Unto the mother of Gods that time, and heavenly perfons all. Great facrifice I made for lucke my morkes to profper new, And to the king of beauen himselfe a bright bull bowne & flew. A banke by chaunce by me there frod where bright as horne of help With roos bezight and beaunches thick a Dyetill buth there grew. Toxew me neare, and from the ground the greene bruth up Toull.

A trec called a Mirtil.

Mine altars to adorne therewith with bowes and Chadowes full. A dzeabfull light and monffer (maruell great to tell) I found. For from the twig that first 3 brake and rotes 3 rent from ground, The black blod out both break, towne with trickling brops it trils Defiling foule the fople, with that for feare my body chils. By line bo quake, my b'ood for dread both fhrink with frofty cold. In other beaunch agains to pluck with force & wared bold, The cause thereof to learne, and fee what thing thereunder lay: That other beaunch againe both blebe, and blacke both me berap. Great things in mind I helt, and ftraight the field Nymphs I adoze, called Faie- And Mars the father great that prince is of that land and those, Coo fortune me to fend, and furne that fight to god they fhuld: But whan the third time twigs to take with greater might 3 puld, And kness against the fand I fet with force, what shall I coe Speake

Fielde Win hes otherwife FICS.

Speake out, or thence kiepe? a pitious wailing us buto
Whas heard from out the hill, and voice thus growing spake me to.
Why don't thou thus Aeneas me mote wofull mifer teare?
Abstaine thy grave to file, from far thy gentle hands sorbeare.
I am to the no strawnger borne, nor thus deserve to space.
This blood thou seeft from out this stab ywis doth not proceede.
Hie, six (alas) this cursed shore, six from this gravy land,
for I am Polidore, in this place staine I was with hand,

A voice to Aeneas made by Pohdorus his neuew there flain.

This bully of darts is grown, tharp with pricks on me they fand. I Than more with doubt and dread oppressing mind ho me was pall.

I Coimo, and my hear boltart, my mouth for feare was fall. This Polidore sometime, with gold of waight full huge to tell, Dis father Priam king (qos man) by felth had fent to ofwell Unto the king of Thrace, when first to Troy be gan mistrust, Wilhan he the citie fieged faw, that needs defend he mult. But he when Troys Decay began and fortune forth was paft, The Aronger part he toke, and (Agamemnon apoing falt) All truth he brake, and Polydore of chops, and than the gold By force into his hands he caught, and held. What can be told? De what is it that hunger sweete of gold deth not confrains Den mortall to attempt whan feare my bones for foke agains Unto the peoples Lozds I went, and firft buto my fier. The monffers of the Gods I thew, their counfels I requier. All they with one aftent oo bid, that curled land forfake. To leave that hoffrie vile, and thips to winces at fouth betake. Anon therefore to Polydore a herse we gan prepare, And huge in heigth his tombe we reare, all altars hanged are Edith webs of mourning hewes, and Cipres trees and blacke Deuile, And Troian wives about, with hear bufold as is their gife. Great fomp bolles of milke we theew lukewarme on him to fall, And holy blod in basons brought we powte, and last of all Tale (briabt, and on his fonle our last with areat cries out we call-Than whan the feas we fee to trult, and winde with pipling fwee'e, As out at fouth, and to the feas to faile both call the fleete : Dy mates their thip i let forth, and thores with men they muffred all, Eofeas we fice, and as we fice, both townes and billes do fall.

A falle King,

They make Polidorus oby t.

There is a lond in midlea fet, whom Neptone deare both loue, And mother of the Dermaides che, that lond fometime did hous.

They were to he yle of Origia.

The third Booke

In flods, and to and fro did stray, till Phæbus it did binds
Thith lands about, and firt it fast, and bad desie the winde,
Mith Giarus and Miconee (two countries) strongly staied,
Ethan in we came, our wearie thips in haven at rest we laied.
And went to worthip Phæbus towne, and gifts with be we beare.
Iting Anius, king of men and Phæbus priest against be there,
His head with holy labels laid and crowne of Laurell græne
Came out, and welcome bad his friend Anchises long whene.
Than band in hand we set, and longing toke in houses hie,

Kings that time were priefts.

He maketh his praier to Apollo for knowledge whis ther to go.

I worthip eke the temple there that to that God I spie
Df auncient stone: D Phoebus bright give me some house to dwell,
Dive walls to wearie men, and towne from whence may none expell,
Wave mercie opon our blod, and save of Troy this last remaine,
The leavings of Achilles wilde and Greekes abieds onslaine.
Tho shall be leade: 02 where appoint our place it may the please:
Dur rest to take, give token God, enspier our hearts with ease.
Scant this I said, whan trembling fast with sudden thew to shove,

The Laurel tres gan quake, and dozes, and thresholds all do moue, The mount therwith both bend, and by the gates with rozing breake

Hpollos answere doubtfull. Adoline to ground all flat we fall, and strait a voice there speakes. Pe Troians tough, the ground that you first bare from parents vold: The same shall you receive againe, sieke out your grandame old. Ho; there Aeneas house shall stand, whom countries all shall died, And childrens childe and all their signe that of them shall proced. This Phoebus said, and we for ioy great noyle and murmure make, And what those walls should be we scan, and counsell great we take What place it is that Phoebus vids to sieke and where to sinde. My father than the stories old of auncient men to minde Doth call, and then, you Lords (quoth he) lay now so me your eare, And marke me well, so now of me your great pepe shall you leare,

Anchifes
enter prets
theptophecie to leade
to Candie.

Candie from hence in mid sea lieth, loves yland great it is,
There Ida mount both stand, where first spang our stock ere this.
A hundred mightie townes they keepe, most fruitfull soile to till:
From whence our auncient granks great (if true report I skill)
king Teverus issued first, and on the coast of Rhoeta hit.
And there his kingdome first began, Troy was not by as yet,
202 Ilion townes did stand, but there in low bales did they divell:
Cibele wildernesse doth haunt therein with sounding bell.

Cibele a goddeffe.

And

And Coribances beat their braffe the Done from clips to cure.

From thence we have that service time we keepe with silence pure,

For Lyons in that Ladies chaire their yoakes to draw do beare,

Come on therefore, and where the Bods do call, let us go there.

Please we the windes, and forth to Candy kingdomes let us wend,

The course is not so long (if love us luck bouchsafe to send)

Our thips on Candy shore to stand the third day shall we see.

So speaking, on his altars there due honours kill did hee,

A built to the D Neptune strik, a built to Phoebus bright,

A black beaff to the winter storme, to westerne slaws a white.

Coribantes people that beat basins when the moore is in the clips.

There flieth a fame, that of his fathers kingbomes quite foglake, Idomeneus Duke thereof erpelo, his flight hath take. And all the coaffes of Candy lieth wibe open for their foes, Unfenced, and the towns of people boyd, fo rumour goes. Anon therefoze our hanens we left, and through the feas we flie, By grane Donifa and Naron hills where men to Bacchus crie. Olearon, and Paron white as Inowe, and feattered wide Df Cicladas toe compatte lands, that rough feas makes to rive. The Marriners their houtes op let, each man bis mate both bold. To Candy let be chearely fare, to feeke our granfiers olo. Amerie cole of winde them fall purfueth, and forth both Drine. And at the length on Candy coalt our thips we bo arrive. Sor towne therefoze (with great belier) and walls I gin to frame. And Pergam I the citie call, right glad they take that name. I courage them, that land to love, and towars and temples bold. And now welneare our thips by let, ozie land our Paup hold. With webdings and with tillage new the youth themilelaes applies. And houses che and lawes 3 gave : whan subbenty both rife Among them (foule) a plague, and pittious murreyn to be thought, The fkies corrupted were, that tres and come bellroped to nought And king of men confuming rots, fuch yeare of beath them beares. That fwete life of they leave, og long their gravous to them wearer, The bog far bp both rife, the foile foz beate of Sunne both frie, Mat graine and graffe bp bries, and ficlos of fode both men benie. Againe to Phoebus holy leate, pet backe againe our luap Through feas my father bios be turne, and Phoebus mercie pray. What end of wo to wearie men he puts, and how from paine

They heare that Candy is voyd of a King.

Candy out of Thracia.

ne buildeth a towne in Candy.

A pestilence.

Dur schues we may reliene, and where from thence to turne againe.

Ahan

His images gaue him answere.

Than was it night, and on the ground all creatures laid a flipe,
The gods of Phrygi land, whom I with me full deare did kiepe,
Thom from the mids of burning Troy with me I brought in flight
Before mine eyes (as treame I did) I faw to fland bright,
All thining in their glory bright beheld I might them cleare,
The way that through my window than the ful Hone did appeare,
They spake also, and thus from me they lighten gan my cheare.

The thing that of A pollo now to know you do intend,
We speakes it here, and us to the with glad will both he send.
The from the slames of Troy with the thine army came to give.
The brover the with name great, the salt seas broad have trive.
The be the same that to the stars thy ligne shall list with price,
And Empier great we shall the give, and title great to reare,
For mightie men make mightie walles, long slight do thou not seare,
Chaunge yet thy place, not here it is that Phoebus bids the bide,
It is not here to Candie shore A pollo the did guide.
There is a place the Greekes by name Hesperia do call,
An auncient land and sierce in war, and fruitfull soile withall.
Dut from Oenotria they came, that first did till the same,
Pow Italy men saith is cald so, of the Captaines name.

They appoint him to Italy. An auncient land and verce in war, and fruitfull soile withall.

Dut from Oenotria they came, that first did till the same,

Pow Iraly men saith is cald so, of the Captaines name.

There be our swelling seates, fro thence king. Dardan selfe was bozne,

And Iaseus the prince from whom our tigne descends beform.

Arise, ho to, and tell this thing but thy father deare;

Sieke out Iralia land, the shores of Coris coast enqueure,

We bold, proced, for I one both the from Candie countries take.

Associated I with this was made, whan gods to me so spake.

For sumber was it not (me thought) but plaine their saces bright,

And folded haire bewrapt I saw, and knew them sure by sight.

With cold swet all my body than did run, and therewithall

From out my bed I leapt, and strait on knew there downe I sall.

There is to them I threw, and all my dutie done with cure.

Anchises I assertaine than, and him declare the case.

Than they knew they had expouded the prophecie wrong.

Infiers to them I threw, and all my dutie done with cure.

Anchifes I affertaine than, and him declare the caas.

Anon the doubtfull ligne he knew, how he beguiled was,

Wy graunfiers twaine and children twaine, and places old miliake.

Then faid he thus, D fon whom T roy by definics tough doth make,

Caffandra alone, of all mankinde, these things to me did tell,

These chaunces of our Cocke the sang, I now remember well.

De Italy full off the fpake, oft of Hefperia those. Wout who could ever thinke that time, oz this believe befoze? That Troians to Helperia land (bould come to dwell at laft! Df prophecies, 02 who that time of man Callandra paff? To Phoebus let be peeld and after warning take the beff. So foake be, and anon with toy all we obeyed him preft. That feate also we than forlake, and (few tolke left behinde) seaith beames through bugie leas we cut, and failes let by for winde.

Withan to the deepe our thips were come, and now on neither live Appeares no land, but leas and I kies about be broad are fpide, A Choure aboue my head there Cod, all duf kie blacke with blew, Both night and forme it brought, a rough the waters barke their bew. A forme. Strait all the leas with minbes are toff and mightie furges rife. And through the deeps we to and fro be throwne in wondrous wife. The cloudes enclosed have the day: dim night hath bid the heaven: And from the fkies the lightning fiers Do flath with griffy feanen. From out our course we be disperit, and blinde in wanes we fray, Eke be himielfe our maitter there canfcant the night from Day Difcerne be faith, fo troubleth bim the tempeft Palinure. Roz in the waters wilde his way to hold he can be fure. Thee dayes therefore bucertains where we go, withouten fun In leas we wander wide, and thee nights like in Darke we run Withouten far: the fourth day land to rife we fpied to rife at laff, And mountaines far in light are læne, and lmoke de fæme to calt. Dur failes forthwith do fall, and by with ores, and than anon The marriners de livere the leas, and through the fome they gon. Cleaning to the Areames on those at Strophades & light, At Strophides, for to their names in Greetish tong both hight. For Jlands in the falt fea great they fland, wherein both divell Celeno foule milhapen biro, and Harpies moze right fell: Since Phines boule from them was fut, their former feare thep deb. A monter moze to feare than them, noz plaque was never beed. Aoz from the pit of hell by fart the wzeake or God fo wilde. Like foules with maidens face they bin, their paunches wide defilde Ethith garbage great, their hoked values they fyzed, and ever pale With hungric lokes.

Whan there we came, and firlt in hanen we entred, lo we lie The heards of beafts full fat to fied on every fide full free,

They arrive at Strophades. Description of moffrous foules calke marpies,

And Coates allo to grafe, and keper none there was to bein: Dur weapons on them fall we lay, and bowne them thick we flet. And bankes opon the those we make, and Goos to part we call, And love himselfe to blesse the pray, and fast to meate we fall. But suppenly from bowne the hills with grilly fall to fight, The Harpies come, & beating wings with great noile out they flyight, And at our meate they fnatch, and with their clawes they all Defile. And fearefull cries also they call, and fent of fauour bile. Againe into a privile place where rockes and caues both hive, With trees and hadowes compatt barke our tables we provide. And altars by againe we make, and fiers on them we tinbe. Againe from out a divers coaft, from boles and lurkings blinde, The preas with croked pawes are out, and founding foule they flie, Bolluting with their filthie mouthes our meate, and than I crie: That all men weapons take, and with that baly nation fight. They did as I them bab forthwith, and in the graffe from fight, Their (wozos by them they laid, a couching close their theolos they hide; Than whan the third time from the clives with noise againe they glide: Milenus from aloft with beasen trumpet fets afound. 90 mates inuade them than, and felt the fight but newly found, And on the filthie birds they beat, that wilde lea rocks do beed, But feathers none bo from them fall, no; wound no; Aroke both bled, Roz force of weapons burt them can, their backs and wings no weare Can vierce but fast away they flie full bie from sight and there The vary to be halfe maunched, and begnawne full foule they leave. But one of them, Celeno, than ber felfe on rocks both beane Unbappie tale to tell, and thus her loathsome boyce the brake. And is it war (quoth the) with bs : war Troians Do you make? And for our cattell flaine, Do you with be to battell bend Doze Harpies, and our kingdome take from be that nonght offend? Take this with you therefore, and well my words imprint in minde. That God himfelfe to Phoebus faid, and I by Phoebus finde. That am the chiefe of furies all, and thus to you I tell: To Italy pour course you take, when winde thall serve you well: In Italy arrive you hall, and haven possesse you there, But power you thall not have, your towne no; walls thereof to rere, Will famine foz pour trefpalle here, and foz our cattell flaine, Shall pinch you fo that tables by to eate you thalbe faine.

Celenoa Harpie.

She faid, and into woods therewith full fall the toke her flight. Sheprophe-But than my mates, their bloo for colde did fhrinke, and fore affricht. cieth, of hiiger, which Their courage bowne both fall, and now no weapons moze they welde. afterward But bowes and praices make, towne for peas they knock in fielde. is fulfilled Afgodoeffes perchaunce they be,02 furies.02 of feas in the 7. Some boiltous biros, what ener it is, full faine they would them pleas. booke. But than my father Anchifes by his hands to beauen on hie Doth hold, and to the Gods about with bonours great both crie. D Gods befend this feare, & Gods from this chaunce be preferue, God faue god men from barm, than from that theze he bids to floarue, And cables by to winde, and failes by boyle with halfars bie. The northen winde be blowes, and faft through foming leas we flie, An other courfe. Wathere winde both brine, and where our mailter cals our course to keep, Zacinthous ylond, full of woods appeares amids the beepe. Dalichium, and Samey londs and cragges of Nerice bie, Df Ithaca we fle the rocks, and (as we patte them by) The kingbome of Lacrees there, fir falle Vliffes nurle, That land alofe we leave, and it with good cause oft we curse, Anon the point Leucates calo, and cloudie tops of bill Appeares A polios point, and coaft that thipmen truft full ill. All wearie there we land, and there the citie small we bet, Dur ankers out we laid on land, and thips to those we detw.

Therefore, to main land when we came, long loked for at latt, Descellions great to love we make, and altars kindle falt. And on the those in Troian gife, our games and plaies we point, Some waltling for disport with naked limmes in ople anount, And mailtries with themselres they try, great toy they make to fee: That through fo many townes of Greekes, and foes they fcaped be. to-Greece. This while the fun with compaffe wide, the great years brings about, And winter winds and northen frofts, rough feas toth make men bout. A thelo of beaten braffe, sometime that Abas frog was wont to weare: Dn poltes I fired falt and tytle wote, and left it there, A eneas from the victor Greekes, thefe armes hath offered here,

Than portes I bid them leave, and forth to lea themselves to stere. Strait wi their ozes they faum the feas, & falt fome through they fweepe, And frait from fight Pheaca towers we hid with mountaines fape. And round about Epirus coall we runne, and than anon

To Chaon haven, and by the towne of Burrot hie we gon. C

Allthis while be had paffed the dangerous ylands adioyning

He fet vp a monument there with a tytle.

Againe to feas.

A

Androma. che maried to Helenus

A wonders fame there fils our cares, and rumour thought but baine. That Helenus king Priams fon on Greekish townes both raigne. And wedded botto Pirrhus wife, and Pirrhus kingdomes kepes, And how Andromache efflones with Troian bul band flepes. I Coinio, and with wonders love my heart in fier did glow, To fee the man, and of that chaunce the fortune great to know. From out the hauen I went to walke, my flete beltowed behinde, Great facrifice by chaunce that time, and gifts with bequie minbe, Before the towne in greens woo have by Simois mater live, Andromache to Hectors buff with fervice Dio provide, And dainties great of meate the brought, and on his foule the cried, At Hectors tombe, that greene with gras and turks flow her belide. And causes more to mourne thereby two alters had the set. Withan toward ber the law me come, and Troian armour met: All Craught with monfers great the fart. & frantick like. affright. Aftoinio Carke the Coo, ber limmes had beate forlaken quite: She fell therewith and long at laft with thele words out the thright, And is it true? fee 3 the face ! true tibings bringelt thou mee? Dobbeffe font and art alivet oz (if we chaunged be In some other world) where is my Hector now quoth the? And with that word her eyes on water bralt, and therewithall The court with cries the filde: and Twith forew thus did pall, Few words could Areplie for wo, and answered thus againe, I live indeed, and after Daungers all in breath remaine, Doubt not foz truth thon feeft. Alas, how from fo great a fall, fo great a bul band flaine, Wahat chaunce both the restoze, oz foztune due both enterfaine? Andromache of Hector wife, Pirrs weblocks bott thou keepe? She kelt her eyes on ground, and loft with borce the bid be weeve. D happie most of bappies all king Priams baughter beight, That bnoerneath the walles of Troy was bone to beath outright Befoze her enmies tombe, foz lots on her were neuer caft,

Polixena was flaine whomthe calleth hep pie in refelfe.

by Pirrhus, 202 neuer we to maifters bed ws captine fired falt. But we, when beent our countrey was, through fun drie leas with paine The prive of feares Achilles ympe, and ronglings hie distaine free of her Inthalbome, to our transies great have borne, but he at laft, Dis minde on Helenes Daughter, (gay foz Greekes to wed) bid caft, And he his maide to Helenus his man, for wife be left.

But.

But (hortly him, for icalous rage, and for his fooule bereft. Shefheweth what the Oreftes full of furies woo, all bnaware with knife had with Wim fely, and on his fathers tombe him chopt, and toke from life. Pirthus & Than Died Neptolemus alio, and of his kingdomes all of his end. This part to Helenus befell, which he bio Chaon call, Df Chaon Troian lozo: and Chaon fieldes their name is pet. This Pargame towne be bilt, and Ilion towge thereon be fet. But the what definie thus both give: what wind the here both drives She ftops in her tale Withat channes or god buto this coast buknowne both the arrive? for forrow. Dow Both Afcanius the childer both life and breath him feebe? Wilhom timely Troy to the. Dow fareth her howe for his mothers loffe both he not long? Doth be not manfull bertues great embrace? and them among Crample of his father take, and bucle Hector Grong? Thefe things with teares the tolo, and weeping long for too the brew, Withan from the towne the prince himfelfe bescending there we bew thing Helenus, thing Priams fon, with lozos a stately traine. Dis countrey men he knew, and be to towne he brought full faine. And teares from out his eyes in talke, at every wood Did fall. I went me forth to walke, and Troy by name that citie small, In countenance like to Troy the great, and Pergam wals I belo: And Gender baoke of Xanthus name, and gates well like & knew. The Troians in their countrep towne allo, their ealment take, A feaft The king himselfe great cheare to them in parlours wide both make. And wine in plentie great they quaffe, and Daintie meate in gold They feede, and feemely fet in hall, their cups in bands they hold. And thus a day or two the time we past, whan winde at wils. Begins to blew, and calling forth our failes with puffing fils. Unto the facred Bing I went, and friendly praied him thus, D Troian Bing that lecrets bie of great Gods canft bilcus. Wahom Phoebus token trees, and flars of heaven, hath taught to fkrie, He defireth Both chirming tongues of birds, and wings of foule that fwift both flie, fome know. Tell foth I the befeeke, foz luckey courle, and happie trade ledge of his fortune. Acligions all and an the gods with one boyce both perswade. But one alone, a montier fraunge to thinke, and fin to fpeake) Celeno, harpie foule, both wonder tell, and fearcfull wzeake

C 4

Dihanger bile, what baunger firlt thall I elcape alas?

D; whereunto thall I me trust through paines lo great to paste!

There

There Helenus (as cultome was) first hevfers bowne be flete. And praied his Bod of peace, and than the lavels he withozeto From off his boly head, and to thy bleffed fecrets, me

Melenus.

Answere of D Phoebus hand in hand he brought, all trembling them to la, And than with mouth divine be fpake, both prieft and prophet be. Daobbelle fonne, foz greater luck than mankind, through the bep Doth give the thus, and greater might to greater things both keep) Right true it is, the king of gods hunfelfe fo bellny gibes. So lots both fall, and fo the whale of fatal ozder flides. Few things of numbers mo to the that bolder through the leas Thou maieff endure, and to thy post at last arrive with eas

He declareth him

his courfes. In bricfe & will beclare, for beffnics bape I leane ontolb. Tknow them not and Iuno moze to tell my tonque both hold. Fire Italy, whom neare at hand bnivare thou balt fuppole. And neare at hand in haven, thy reft to take thou boff fuppole.

Far out alofe and long alofe it lieth in compatte foze. And first in Sicill Greame thou must embathing bend thine oze. And fleeting in the falt fea fome long courfing must thou make, For Circes vie must first be feene, and lands of Limbo lake. Ere thou thy citie fafe on land mailt build, and refting finde. Thefe tokens 4 the tell, so thou imprint them well in minde.

Tokens.

Wilham thou alone with carefull beart mall fit befides a doo; And fe a force of mightie file that late hath laid her baob, Beneath a banke among the rotes with thirtie fucklings out. All white her felfe on ground, and white her baats her bugs about: There thall the citie frand, there leth the relt of labours all. 202 Dzead the not the plague that Chall of tables eating fall. The belinies will invent a way therefore, and Phoebus bright Shall be thine aide, and the thereof from Daungers all acquite, But ponder coaff, and all that land that ouer nert be lies.

He bids compaffe,

him fetch a Though part of Italy it be, attempt it in no wife. Leave all alofe, the curled Greekes all cities there have filde, Dne quarter men of Locrus hath, and calles frong they bilbe. An other were in Salene field, all places pettring wide, Idomeneus Duke his armie keepes, and there belide Petilia fmall, whom Philo etces wall both compatte round, Duke Melybee therein both owell, and Greekes posteste the ground. Pozeouer, whan the leas are patt, and thips in lafetie fand,

And

and altars thou thalf make to pay thy bowes byon the fand: whith purple weds and hoos of purple belos your felues attier. In purple hibe your heads from light, befoge the facred ffer. Foz bonour great of Bobs: that no bufriendly figne oz face, Dfenmitie appeare, differbing all, and hinder grace. This cultome keepe thy felfe, fo let thy mates and all thy trains In this religion pure, also thine offpring thall remaine. But whan approaching Sicil coast the winde the forth both blow, And that Pelorus croked fraites begin themsclues to how. Than left hand land, and left hand fea, with compas long ale, Fetch out alofe from lands and feas on right hand, le thou fie. Thefe places two fometime, by force with bretch and ruines great, (So time both alter things, and what is it but Age both eate?) From funder fell (men fay) whan both in one the ground did grow, The leas brake in by force, and through the mids did ouerthrow, Both townes and fieldes: and Italy forthwith from Sicill fide Dio cut, and yet with narow Areame and Charpe it both beuide. The right five Scylla keepes, the left, Caribdis gulfe bumile. Whith gaping mouth the fits, and to her wombe the waters wilve The times to ground the gulps, and theile the lame to I kies on hight By course aloft the lifts against the Carres the lurges smight. But Scylla couching close in caue, if pany the haply findes, Her bead about the Areame the holds, and thips in rocks the winds. From Choulders by a man the femes, in breff a mayden bright, But from the nauell bowne, a whale, with bgly thave to fight. Compacted of the wombs of wolnes, and mirt with Dolphins failes, Behind her long they lag, and thus in leas her felfe the trailes. et better is Pachinus point, and crokes both in and out By leifure all to feeke, and courses long to cast about: Than once this Scylla monfter wilde behold in dungeon foule, De beare the roare among the rocks of bogs that there bo houle, Belides all this, if cunning ought of prophecies, or [kill To Helenus is given, if Phoebus me both truly fill: One thing to the thou Goddelle fon, one thing, and over all One thing I will the warne, and yet againe, and yet I thall. Dame Iunos Godhod great aboze, with heart and praiers make To Iuno make the bowes, that lavy great and mightie feche To win with humble gifts, so thalt thou to thy minde at last, All fafe to Italy arrive, the lond of Sicill paff.

him a new manner of facrifice...

He frewes him of diuers danngers.

Sicil & kaly were fometime but one land,

Charybdis, Scylla.

Great perfone must bewonwith humilisie.

There.

The de-Sibyll.

There whan thou comft, and Cumas towne thou entrell first at those, Withere holy lakes, and woods, and floods (Auerna cald) both roze, A franticke Brophet prieft of womankinge then thatt behold. feription of That Deepe in ground both dwell, and buder rocks her felle both hold, And definies out the fings, and leaves with notes & names the fignes Tabat thing that ever birgin writes, in leaves and painted lines, In runes and berfe the lets, and them in caues in ranges couch : There Hill they lie, noz from their ozders move if nothing touch. But when the boze by chance both turne, and wind the cozner blowes. Their beaps alunder fall, and forth they flie, and breake their rowes. She them to Cay, noz from their caues to flie both never let. Por leekes them eft to joyne nor of her berles more both let. Away they runnne, and Siblyes house their maistresse leate they bate. There let no time be loft but though for half thou thinkelt late, Though all thy mates do call and crie to feas, and winde at will Allureth forth thy flete, and failes thou mail with puffing fill: Affay the prophet first, and her with praiers due beleach Thy definies the to tell, and channes all by mouth to teach. Df Italy the thall the thewand peoples all beclare,

refort to Sibyll.

ne bids him And wars at hand, and how thy felfe thereto thou mailt prepare. And every labour bow thou mailt apovde. 02 how endure. And all thy course the will the tell, that priest and prophet pure: These things I may the thew, and this to heare bath time thy chaunce. Do, play thy part, and mightie Troy to beauen with deeds abnance. Which things whan thus the prophet me lo like a friend had told: Breat gifts of Puery wzought, and treasure great in waight of gold. He renewes To thips he bids bs beare, and rotumes abourd he made to lade

them with furniture,

With aluer plenty great-and Wlate full rich and mally made. A gozgeous armour coat alfo, the efoloed gilt with bokes Dfgolo, and belinet eke with creft thereon that gliffering lokes, Neptolemus his armes. App father eke hath his rewards. And horles more, and captaines more And armour cke buto my mates be gave, and both supplie Dur want of Dees, my father all this while both bid them hie, And fayles in order fet, that nothing lack whan winde both call. Withom Phoebus profit spake buto with these words last of all. Anchifes, whom dame Venus proude in bed bid not difoaine, Thou care of Gods that twile from Troyes destruction dost remaine:

Lo

Lo Italy, lo pomber it to the, let by thy faile And take the fame, yet must thou palle by this land out of faile. That further land it is, Appollo theweth that further those. To forth, D happie man with fuch a fonne, what thould 3 more Polong the time in talke? and you from winde that rifeth keepe? Likewife Andromache no leffe at parting gan to weepe. And robes of rich aray and broyden beepe with gold the brought. A Troian mantell for Ascanius wondrous gorgeous wrought. And him with gifts, and wearing workes of gold full gay both labe: Than faid the thus : take this of me, mine owne hands bath it made, Take this my childe, that long with the my love in mind may laft. Df Hectors wife receive the friends god will, and tokens laft. D figure, nert A flianax, alone to me most beare, Do he his eyes, so he his hands, so like he bare his cheare, And now alike in yeares with the his youth he thould have led. Than parting thus to them I spake, and teares for weeping thed, Dow fare pe well, D happie men, whole fortunes end is palt. Bew belinies be both call, and we from care to care bene caft. Pour reft is readie wonne, no field of leas you have to eare, To feeke the land that back both alway flee you need not feare. Bour citie faire in fashion like to Troy and Xanthus old. Bour river like, and buildings worthie praile you do behold. Pour proper hands them made, the frames thereof your felues bo reare With better luck (3 trult) and leffe that need the Greekes to feare. If euer 3 to Tyber floo and fields of Tyber faire Day come, and fee my citie built, whereof I not bispaire: Two friendly townes hereafter, that and this, both neare of kin. Two peoples neighbourlike thall owell, and friendthip fast betwin Epirus and Italia land, whose founder both of name Bing Dardan is, one bloud we be, and chance have bad the fame. And now of both one Troy to make in minde let be prepare, And to our offpring after be likewife we leave the care, In feas we went, and at Ceraunia neare our felues we put,

In feas we went, and at Ceraunia neare our felues we put,

From whence Italia lieth, and shortest course there is to cut.

The sun this while buth fall, and shadowes great both hide the hilles,

Tele spred our selves on land, and laid vs downe with gladsome willes, mountaine.

Telhan ships to shore was brought, and cheare we make on corners all,

Dur wearie simmes we fresh, and sunther swate doth on vs fall.

Por yet from vs the midnight houre his compasse quite had run:

He sheweth them Italy from Sicile, but they must go about.

She refembleth him to her own fonne that was kild.

Aeneas before his departure makethaleage
perpetual!
betweene
their iffue,
Againe to
feas and refted a while
vnder a
mountaine,

Lodesman. tahan Palinurus quicke from couch bimfelfe to ffere begonne. To feele the winde, and quarters all with eares attentius barkes, And every far that fill both fant or moves in beaven he markes. The waine, the plowfar, and the leven that formes & tepeffs pource. Orion grim with fauchon great of gold also that loures. Wahan all thing fure be feeth, and all thing faier in fkies about. From (bipbo20 loud be gives a figne, we than our campe remove. The way we leke to keepe, and wings of lailes full hie we boue. And now the morning red both rile, and flars expulsed bee. They efpie Wahanfar alofe with mountaines bim, and low to loke, we fe Italy. Italia lond. Italia first of all Achates cried. Italia than with greeting loude my mates for ion replied. Anchiles Anchifes than my father, straight a mightie boll of gold praier at the fight of Did crowne, and fill with wine, and by to gods on hie did hold, Italy. Auauncing forth in thip. D gods, that londs and leas, and tempells great have might to give: They en-Mouchfafe your grace to fend, and freed be faft with wind and tibe. cred a ha-The winde at with both blow: and haven more open now is neare, uen of Italy And Pallas temple towe to be both broad in light appeare. to facrifice 9Dy fellowes made to those, and bowne their failes they do beftoir. to their Godson The post lieth in from efterne feas, and croketh like a bow. the land. A front it rocks do fand, and falt fea fome about them falles, But clofe it felfe it lieth,on either five with hugic walles Two rockie towes arife, the temple thankes away from those. There for a luck foure borles firlt & law to feed in gras, The ground with teeth they thare, and white as fnow their colour was. Dy father than Anchifes : war (D countrey land quoth he) Thou threatnest war, thele beatts betoken war, right well 3 fe. Luckie and But than againe, foz in the cart I fe they wonted were, valuckie. To braw like matches mete, and glad their bits and rokes to bere, I hope of peace (he faid) than laft our bleffed gods we may. And Pailas great in war,that firft be bio receine that bay. And heads with purple hods befoze the fiers in Troian gife Tale hid from fight, as Helenus with great charge bid aduile, Againe to lea, for they and buto Greekish luno frere, with gifts and hanours new mult go a-THe facrifice : and after all things done with ogder dew, bout to Dur throudes aloft we lift, and failes abroad on hie we heave. come to Anon the Greekish townes, and countrey loze suspea we leave. Taber. Than

Than patte we by Tarentum bay, where Hercules fometime (Ifmens report be true) Dio owell, and there againft both clime Lacima goddelle feat, and towars of Caulon caffles bie! And than to Syllas wackfull those with thins approach we nie. Than from the floo a far, we bo the mountaine Atma fee, Anobugie noile of feas we beare, and fones that beaten be Against the clines, and flapping boyer of waves and water founds, The lurges leaves aloft, and from the fands they there the grounds. Than faid my father Anchifes, lo, here is Carybdis hold, Thele Cones Dio Helenus Declare thele gaffly rocks he telo) D mates, lay to your might, and be with ozes from bence remoue. They did bo his commaund, aud Palinurus firtt about, Dis tacle to the left hand fet and fterne to left hand wried : To left hand all my mates their thing with wines and ozes applied. As hie as heaven we rife, with mounting waves, and therewithall Withan bowne we come, buto the foules of hell we thinke we fall. The rozings loud among the rocks we heard and larges flath, And theile the falling fome to breake, and flars we law to walh ... This while the winde our wearie flete for loke, le did the funne, and bnaware, on Cyclops coalt from out our course we runne. A bauen right large there is whom force of winde can neuer moue, But Aernas braffing noile, and griffy thunding, rozes aboue. Sometime thereout a bluffring cloud both breake, and by to fkics All Imoking blacke as pitch, with flakes of flers among it flies, And flames in foldings round, to fluer the flars, the mouth both caft, Sometime, the rocks and mountaines ber entrailes, afunder balt. It belch, bolketh out : and fromes it melts, and by it theowes In lumps with roaring noise, and low beneath the bottome glowes. Enceladus (men fay) halfe beent, (fometime) with lightning blaft Is prefet bere with waight, and Actna buge on him is call. Walhole flaming breath along those furneis chimnels by both rife. and whan his weary five he haps to turne, in wond your wife All Sicil land both thake with noile, and finoke both close the fixes. That night in woods with Arangie lights and monfters far from kinde THe troubled were, noz :aufe of all that noise oz found we finde. for neither far nor light in fairs there was, nor welken cleare, Por yet for cloudes and tempell bim, the Mone could ought appeare. The morning next both rife at east, and light abroad was force, And

Actna the burning mountaine in Sicille.

Scylla and Carybdis two daun. gers.

Discription of Actna.

A Giant.

Wonderful noises by night in the wildernetle.

And from the flies the beowning thate of night alway was det:

A desperate man came to them.

Talban Subbenly, from out the wobs, with fleth confumed leane. A firaungie man to fight appeares, in piteous forme bucleane. To be he came and downe Did kneele, with bands abroad buthrofun. THE loked foule arayed he was his beard was overgrowne. Wis besture rent with thomes, and like a Greeke in webe be went. And was fometime among the Greekes to Troy in armour lent. De whan that Troian entiones out and armes of Troy beheld. Affraid, be pawled first, and fill himselfe a while he beld. Anon in bafte, all headlong bowne be runnes, and praiers meke. With teares be wailing makes. Bow by the fars I you beloke. 15 y all the Bobs, and by this breath of beauen that men do feede. Take me from hence (D Troians) where pe lift away me lebe, To londs, oz feas, I weeck not where, I know my felfe a Greeke, And in their thips I came the boile of Troy your towne to lake. For which, if my offence fo great deferueth fuch a wreake: In flods do you me browne or all my limmes in waters breake. If mankinde me both kill, it both me god my life to lole. So faid be, and his kneer befoze be fill he kept in wole. Eathat man he was we bio him Araight to tell, what kindzed bozne. And what him ailes, and why be lokes folike a man follome. My father Anchifes gave to him his hand himlelfe anone, And bad him comfort take for barme of be be thout have none. De let his feare alide, and thus his tale proceded on. 3 am a man of Ithaca, Vliffes wofull mate. Dy name is Achamenides to Troy 3 came but late.

Achæmenides telleth him his hard aduenture.

De father sent me there, and Adamastus is his name,
De pose estale, I ipsuld we pet continued had the same.
For in this place, whan all my fellowes sled this coast valuable
for half, in Cyclops dungeon wide, they left me here behinde.
A bloudie shop, where slaughters vile, and dainties foule to stinke:
But houge and broad within; but he himselfe is worke to thinke.
The stars he reachesth: such a plague God from this werld defend.
Do heart can him behold, nor tongue in talke can comprehend.
On sless of men he seeds, and wretches blood he gnawes and bones,
I saw up selse, whan of my selscives bodies twaine at ones,
Thich mightic hands he caught, and grousling on the ground outright.
A manka kone he basks in an bety, the sung on slove in light

Cyclops were Giaunts,

Dio fwim with bloo & faw the bloo, and fifthy flaner bros From out his mouth, whan he with tath their quaking lims bib chos. But paied he was,noz there Vliffes in that baunger great This mischiefe could suftaine to fee, noz die himsette forgeat. for whan he gorged had bimfelfe with meals and brinking brownd, De bowed his nerk to flepe, and there he lay a eng the ground, An hiorous thing to light, and belehing out the gabs of bloo. And lamps of field with wine he gulped forth, we all bottob, And praiet out Doos tor helpe, and all at once him round about The force our felues whit bid his eve with beapon tharpe put out. Dis mightie ete, that on his frowning face full bebao be belo, In compatte like the thinte . 62 like a Greenth arming thelo. And thus our fellowes kies, at laft full glad we be to wzgake. Mout fle (alas) Deaptities fle and fatt from those bo bacake Dour cables. For of the fortithat Polypherius is indungeon depe,

How Polyphemus eie was put out

And closeth bealts, and Branners all both kill, and milketh there, A hundzeth moze along this croked coatr of Cyclops fell-Among these mountaines bie bo fray, and Deepe in bens they block. Thee times the Done ber light bath filo, and theife her light eriloe: Since 3 my life in woos, and haunts of beatts and montters wilds In wildernette bo leade, and Cyclops hie from beles and rocks All quaking 3 behold, and of their feete 3 feare the knocks Forbunger, Goes bath bene my fode, and mall on tres I found, And hawthornes hard, and rotes of bearbs I rent fro out the ground. All things about I spied, this fleete at last on fea, I fee: Edhat ever it were, I bid my felle bequeatly thereto to flee. And now escaped from this wicked kinbe, 3 am at eafe. Defroy me rather you, and give to me what beath you pleafe. Scant had he faid this tale, whan on the mountaine tops aboue, Dimfelfe among the beafts we fee, with boyffrons noile to moue. That vgly Polyphemus and to those himfelfe enclinde-A montter foule, mifbaven, loathfome, great, one eyeb, and blinde. A poste in hand he bare of mightie Pyne and therewithall De felt his way, and led his thave, there was his comfort all. About his nacke a pipe there bung, his griefe therewith to cafe. Withan to the flads be came, and fet his fote within the fras, From out his grauous eresthe bloo he wallt and porfon foule

They see

With gnathing teeth for two, and laube for two began to boule. And through the fireamy waves be flamping goth, and pet abone Dis breit is nothing wet, and thus himfelfe in fea both houe. They flic. Tale all affraid in halte away bo flee, and by we take Dur geft as worthy was, and loft our cables off we brake. Than liver we through the leas, and ozes we pull with might a maine: We heard vs, and against the found, he turning stept againe. But whan with hand on bs to gripe, be could not have his retch. Por wandzing through the beep of feas, be back be could not fetch. A rozing loube aloft he lifts, whereat the feas and all The waters those, and lands therewith affricated gan to pall Di Italy, and Aetna mount, oid vell as it would fall. The giants But from the wood, all Cyclops kinde, in fwarmes on energ bill

gather.

Arole and to the posts they run, and thoses along they fill. Tale falv them frand (but harme they could not bo) with louring cies, The brethren grim of Acena mount, their beats were bp to lkies, An baly counsell like in light in number to behold Unto a forrest great of okes, or tres of Cipres old, D; like Dianas woo that hie to heaven their tops dofh bold.

All headlong feare enforceth be to flee nor way we know. But forth to feas in halfe we flew where winde be lift to blow. But than againe king Helenus commandments bid be flap, To keepe betweene Charybdis gulfe, and Scyllamiddle way. Betweene them both we paft with baunger great, and glad we were. If course we could not keepe net back again we thought to bere. Beholo, a Bozthzen blatt from out Pelorus mouth was fent, Therewith Paneagia Kony cragges I palt incontinent. And Megarus, and all thole bayes where Tapfus lowe both he The wind: 3 left them all, and through the fear with winde at will 3 flie.

hope them. Thele places us repeated than, where left be had beforne, Doze Achemagides, Vliffes mate bulucite bozne.

> Againft the race of SiciHland, there lieth in leas an 3le, Plemmyrium of auncient men it hight, but later while

Ortigia.

Ortigia both it call: the fame is, bow Alphaus broke By fecret wayes, all under feas to this land passage toke,

His long And here it banketh out, and Arechulas mouth it metes, courfe a. And therewithall to Sicill feasit runnes, and footh it fletes. bout Sicil. The bleded Bobs that in that place do civel we honour than.

And

And frait Eloru fertill foile we paft, and forth we ran. Than through the rocks that frepe do frand against Pachinus nobes Dur wayes we hare, with labor great we ouercame the crokes. Than Camerina pole whom beffnie neuer grant to moue. And Gelas tolone full great, and Gelas hils appeares abone. Than A gragas his gozgeous walles alofe lets out on hie: Tambere horles fierce sometime bid brede, the towers a far we frie. And the with all thy dates Selinus Cone 3 left behinde. And Lilibeas lurking stones and sholes I passed blinde. Than hauen at Drepanus I toke, in that bngladome those: Wilhan daungers all offeas and tempelt great were palt befoze. Alas my father, there, my onely top in care and wo, Anchifes 3,00 lofe (alas) he there beparts me fro. There me, D father Deare, in labors all thou bolt foglake: Alas in vaine from dauncers all of leas thou half bene take. 202 Helenus whan he to me great fearefull things bib tell, These wailings bid forfpeake to fall, nor pet Celeno fell. This is my labour laft, there was my journey long at end, From thence beparting now both God me to your countries fend, Solozo, Aeneas, to them all entitife to beholo, The definics of the Gods did thew, and all his courses told, De Caied at lack, and making here an end, did filence hold.

He tooke hauen at Drepanus in Sicil, and there died his father.

Going from Sicill, the flormtooke him, as in the first booke appeareth.

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Phaer, in foresta Kilgerran x, Octobris. Anno. 1555. Opus. viginti dierum.



THE



THE FOURTH

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

DIDO enraged with the love of Aeneas, discloseth the griefe of her mind to her fifter Anne, and following her aduife, the bent her hart fully vnto mariage. Iuno alfo, to thintent that the might the more eafily keep Aeneas fro Italy, comuneth. with Venus, that the wold grant her affent, that Aeneas might take Dido to wife, and the better to bring the matter to passe, she promiseth to give great opportunitie therto. The next day following, Aeneas and Dido ride forth on hunting, whereas, when all the company were bure about their game: Iuno lodainly fendeth a tempest. The many run, some one way, some an other, but Aeneas & Dido meet togither in one Den, and there with ill lucke, they joyne amoroufly togither. In the meane while, Jupit or wearied with the continuall praiers of Jarbas King of Getulia, who tooke it greeuoully that a stranger should be preferred in loue before him: fendeth Mercury down to Aeneas, to command him to forfake Affrica, and to feck Italy. Who then obeying the commandement of Iupiter, willeth his mates privily to prepare all things that were necessary for sayling. But whan Dido understood that his nauie was in repairing & rigging, suspecting the matter to be as it was indeed; greeuoufly expostulateth the cale with him, and through intreatie, and teares, both by her felf& her fifter, endeuoreth do detaine him from his purposed iourney. But Aeneas, admonished again by Mercury, late in the night wayeth anker, and departeth away. Then the through extream forrow, impatient counterfaiting to do facrifice, caufed a great fire to be made in the bieft place of her Palace, and fending away Barco, Sichaus nurle, that the shuld not hinder her appointed death : there flew her felfe most piteously.

By this time pierced late the Duxene lo loze with lones defler, Wer wound in everie vaine the fædes, the fries to lecret fier. The manhod of the manfull off, full off his famous line She doth relblue, and from her thought his face can not buttwine, wis countnance deepe the drawes, and fired fast the beares in brest wis words also:nor to her carefull heart can come no rest.

126414

The morning funne with thining beames all lands had overfreed. And from the thies the Downing thate of night away was fich: manhan thus buto ber fifter Deare the frake with bered head. Deare fifter Anne, what Deames be thefe of thus my flepes affrights ? Zonhat wondzous geft is this, that thus among be newly lights? How like a lozor bow baliant ffrong of beart and armes be feemes: a fe right well no fables bene that men of goos effemes. Di kinde of gods he is doubtleffe, by dread are daffards knowen. Alas what wars hath he gon through, what belinies him bath throwner If fired in my minde I were not fall, and thall not flit. That to no wight in wedlock band I would bouchfafe to knit. Since firft in baine my loue I loft, and beath bio me beceiue, That comfort none in chamber Dete, nor iopes 3 can conceine: Derhaps to this offence alone I might be made to flibe. For Anne, to the confelle Thall (nor truth T will not bibe) Since of my bul band first the death and fatall end & knew. And that my brother with his blod his altars did embrew : This onely man bath bent my beart, and fore my minde both mone. A know the Grees of olo, I feele the flames of former love. But rather would I wish the ground to gape for me below, D2 God himselfe with thunder bint to hell my soule to throw, To bell beneath in darkneffe Deepc. with aboffs and furies blake. D bertue ere I the refule, oz thamefaltnelle fozlake. We that him first to me did knit, he toke from me my loue, De keepes it in his grave it lieth from thence it shall not moue. Thus weaking in her bolome full the teares of water runne. Than answered Anne, D lifter mine, moze beare to me than funne, D fifter whom I more regard then life or light of day, Will pour alone for cuermore your youth thus mourne away? Wall you not focke for children fwaternoz Venus comfort craue? Do bead men care (trow pe) for this? or foules that flepe in graue? Ta hat though fometime tohan ficknes, force, and graves opprett your D'worthie princes none co wed your heart was than enclind? (mind? Por hulvano none of Libie land, or Lords you would clea, Dor Bing Hiarbas eke befoze whom Tyrus Did reied, Por captaines proud of Affrike land of wide renowne and fame: Wihan loue that likes you theines himfelfe, will you reuft the fame? Poz weg you not what case ye stand, whose countrey here you hold? JF 2 Getula

Cetula townes a people wilde in warres, and bucontrold. And Aurdie Moores on every quarter closes, and belide The fands of Sirtes coaff, and wilderneffe both long and wide, And defarts drie, wher faluage men of Barcey broad do fray. Than of the wars of Tyrus now that rife, what thould I fap? And of your brothers threatnings ? Thoughte gods of purpole god, and mightie Iunos grace. Data made the windes to being the Troian thing into this place Withat citie fifter fall you for of this; what empier grow? Wilhan Trojan armes to be are kuit and men this wedlocke know? With what renowne and glow great thall Affrike thinks you rile? Do you your gods of vardon first befecke (I thus adule) And after feruice done Do him in aeftwife entertaine. And causes finde from day to day make him here remaine, Withile winter winde indures, and while the (kies have laid their rage, And while the thins repairing benesand force of leas alwage. With this ber burning mind intenced more began to flame. And hope in doubtfull heart the caught, and of the kelt her thame.

First onto temples all they gon, and peace on altars all

They pray their gods to give, and flaughters downe they make to fall,

To Ceres first that lawes did give, to father Bacchus pure,
To Phoebus, and to Iuno chiefe that bath of wedlocks cure,

Her selse with boll in hand, Ducene Dido Ducene most fresh of hew,

The wine betweene the haifers hornes (so white as know) the threw, Dr at the flages great of gods, with gifts and vowes the walkes

looking vp- Whith muling mind, and fortunes new by wondrous means the calkes:

On beafts entrailes the pries, and livers hote, and from their throtes

The breathing lungs the lækes, and enery ligne therein the notes.

flain facrifi. D calcars dzeaming heads: what helps her vows, her pilgrim deds?

Withat helpes her temples fought: whan foking flame her mary feeds

foothfaiers. This while, and festring deep in brest her wound the faster breeds.

A louer like to film Did hurnes and through the forme with raging chere

So filly Dido burnes, and through the towne with raging chere

Aftrap the wanders wide, as both fometime the fricken bere,

Withom ranging through the chase, some hunter shoting far by chance

All bnaware bath fmit, and in her five bath left his lance.

She fast to wildernesse and woods both draw, and there complaines

Alone, but bnocrneath her ribs the deadly Bart remaines.

Sometime about the walles the walkes (Aeneas by ber lide)

The maner was than to know fortunes by looking vponthe inward parts of their flain facrifices, and by foothfaiers. A louer like a wounded deare.

And

And tokene alreadie made the thewes, and pompe of Tyrus prine ARegins to Speake, and in the mids thereof ber tale the flaies. Sometimes againe, and towards night to bankets bim the praics. and Troyan toples againe to tel the him beleekes, and barkes with burning mind, and every word and countnance all the markes. Than whan they parted were, and light of Done was down by Weff. And on the fkies the falling Cars do men prouoke to reft: She than alone (as one for laken) mournes, and in his place She lateth ber bown, and thinks he heares and feeth them face to face. De on ber lap Afcanius foz his fathers likenette fake She holds, if happily to the might this irkfome love aflake. The workes of towers are left, no feates of armes the routh applies, 20; hainous are wzought, noz foz the wars the mightie bulwarks rife. All things byperfit Cand the buildings great, and threatnings bie D'hugie walles, and engines for their beight that match the fkie. Withom whan dame luno faw with plaque fo wood to be difmaide. (The mightie spoule of love) noz foz no speech it could be staide: To Venus firth the came, and thus to ber began to breake. A goodly praise (indeed) and worthis conquest great to speake Thy boy and thou do get : a gay renowne you do obtaine, If one poze woman trained be by beauenly perfons twaine. 202 thinke not but 4 know that thou my walles of Carthage hie Halt in suspect, and deeding still the woost, all things dost trie. But thall we never ende of why do we to fiercely frine? And do not enertalling peace and friendly fall contrine? With we blocks to me we not thou halt the felfe thine owns beffer. Bow lone in Didos bones in beed, the fries in raging fier. Two people now therefore in one let be contopne, and give With equal love : to Troisn bufband (lo) the thall be tide, And Carthage all I give to the for iounter fall to binde. To her againe (for well the knew the spake with fained minde That Rome the might reiett, and Carthage kingdome empier make Than Venus answered thus. Tho is so mad that will forlate This thing? or gladly frould in war with the folong contend? If what then fpeaked now will fortune bring to perfect end. But beffnies makes me doubt, and whether he that raines aboue One towne of Troy and Tyrus made can be content to loue: D; will allow the peoples thaine to mir and league to binde,

Juno doth practife with Venus to keep Acneas ftill in Affrike, that he might not come to Italy to build Rome

Thou art his wife, thou mailt be belo to frame and feele his minde. Beain. ? will proced. Than faid Dame luno Quene fo fout. Let me alone for that: now how this thing thall come about Gine eare to me, for now my minde thou halt perceine outright. A hunting forth Aeneas goth with Dido wofull wight In woods and forrest wide, whan morning next begins to fpring, And funne with aliftring beams againe to fight the world both bring. I from aloft a Mozmic cloube, and mirt with flete and baile A tempest darke as night on them to polyze I will not faile. Withite in the woods I walke, and while the youth enclose the toile. The raine thall rife, and heavens with thunders all I will turmoile. Their company from them thall fle cach one his head thall hide. A caue the Quene hall take the Troyan buke with her hall bide. I will be there, and if thy will accord but omy minde: Foz euer I fhall make them fall and wedlock febfall binde. There thall begin the day, that forowes all thall quite erile, Dame Venus graunted that, and to her felfe the gan to fmile, She gave a nod, and glad the was the could perceive the aile.

The morning role, and from the lea the lunne was comen about, Mahan to the gates affembleth faft of noble youth a rout Wit nets and engines great, and hunter speares full large of length. The hozimen ruib with noise, and dogs are brought a mightie arength. The great effates of Moores befoze the dozes awaite the Duene. In chamber long the faics, and readie brioled beaft befæne The palfray frands in gold attirde rich and fierce he frampes For pride and on the formie bit of gold with teeth he champes. At last the comes, and forth with mightie traine the both proceede, All brane with mantell bright, encompatt freth in glittring twebe, Her quiner on her Choulder hangs, her haires with knots of gold Are truft: and gold about her breft her purple garments hold. The Vroian pare allo went on, Ascanius glad of cheare, Acneas eke befoze them all that faircft bib appeare Aduanceth forth himselfe, and with the Duce he iogneth band. Doff like buto A pollo cleare, whan to his countrey land Delos bowne he comes, and winter colo he both foglake, And feast among his countrey loads and bankets great both make, The danneers do bugule themselves, and alters round about, The hulbandmen bo hop and crie, with noise and iopfull thout.

Dimselfe.

Himselfe alost on hilles both walke, his wancring lockes behinde
the wags, and they with garlonds gay and twists of gold are twinde,
this arrowes on his shoulders clattering hanges: in manner like
Acneas went, so great a myth to men his face both strike.
Than to the mountaines out they came and hauntes of beasts on hie:
Behold adowne the rocks the deare with bounting leapes do sie.
And over lands they course, and many a heard of harte and hind,
whith seet through dust bythrowne they skud, this they seave behind.
But in the vale his prauncing steed Ascanius swift bestrides.
But in the vale his prauncing steed Ascanius swift bestrides.
Unith dasterd beasts his minde is not content, but maketh volves,
Some somy Bore to sinde, or Lion ramping read would rowse.

By this time heaven with rumbling noise and cloudes is overcall, And thunders breake the skies, and raine outragious powreth saft, And showers of haile and set so sharpe, that fast on every side, The Carchage Lords and Troian youth each one themselves both hide In wods and houses, here and there they seke, both man and childe Hor searce, and downe from hilles the slods do fall with waters wilde. A cave the Ducene did take, the Troian duke with her did bide. The ground proclaimed myrth, and sund selfe did give the bride. The ster and agree agreed, and to this coupling gave their light. In signe of soy, and over head the mountaine fairies shright. There sirst began the greefe, that day was cause of sorrowes all, Hor nothing after that by same she sets nor what may fall, Por nothing after that by same she sets nor what may fall, Bor longer now sor love in stelth Ducene Dido her provides, But wedlock this she calles, with wedlocks name her fault she bides.

Anon through all the cities great of Affrike, Fame is gone,
The blazing fame, a milchiefe luch, as lwitter is there none.
By moving more the bredes, and as the runnes her might both rife.
Below for feare the lucketh first, than straight alost in skies,
With pride on ground the goth, pierceth cloudes with head on hight.
Dame Earth her mother broded forth, men say) that childe in spite
Against the gods, whan Gientes first of serpent feeted line
Enceledus and Ceus wrought hie heaven to undermine.
Than sor distance for on themselves their owne worke love bid sling)
Their sister crawled torth, both swift of feete and wight of wing.
A monster gastly great, sor every plume her carkaste beares,
Like number learning eyes the bath, like number harkning cares,

The fairie Ladies.

Fame the daughter of Farth, and f. fter to the Giauntes that attempted to Ikale heaven.

Fame.

Like number tongs & mouthes the wags, a wondzous thing to speake, At mionight forth the flies, and water that her sound both squeake, All night the walkes, nor sumber sweet both take, nor never stapes, By dayes, on houses tops the sits, or gates, or townes the kapes, Dr watching townes the climes, and cities great the makes agast, which truth and fallhood forth the tels, and lies abroad both cast. She than the peoples mouthes about with babling broad out fill, and things unbrought and wrought the tolo, and blewboth god and ill. How one Aeneas of the blood of Troy was come to land, And now this winter season long in pleasure pass they must liegarding none estate, but give themselves to filthy lust.

These things in mouths of men this goddes wile full thick did thrust.

A woer.

Than turning, straight her way the toke unto Hiarba king,
Those mind with tales on fier the set, and soze his wrath did sting.
This king was Ammons sonne of Garamanth the Ny mph his dame,
A hundreth temples huge about his kingdomes wide of same,
A hundreth altars hie to soue he kept, with waking siers
Both night and day to God, and holy pricks had their desiers
Of beasts and slaughters fat: the soiles with blod were all embrude,
And sweetes with sources a garlands fresh, the sources alway renude.
De mad in minde, and through these bitter newes incensed wood,
On say, as he before his altars praised and humbly stod:
Wis hands to heaven up threw, and thus he cried with vered mod.
Almightic love, whom duly Moores esseme sor God and king,
And seass of broydred beds to the, and wines of soy do bring,
Beholds thou this and mightic sather the with thunder dints

Antiquitie fed vpon beds as the Turkes do yet.

Despite we thus: and yet from us thy strokes of lightnings stints:
Poz quake we not, whan through y cloudes thy soundings breaks about.
In vaine thy voyces run, will nothing us to vertue moue:
A woman, lately come to land, that bought of us the ground,
Wo whom the soile we gave to till, and citic new to sound,
And lawes also we lent, my wedlocke (lo) the hath forsake,
And now Aeneas lord of her and all her land both make.
And now this pranking Paris fine with mates of beardlesse kinde:
To dropping haire and saudies nice, and vices all enclinde,
Thirth Greekith wimple pinked, womanlike: yet must the same
Chiop the spoiles of this and we thy scruants take the shame.

Me com. pares Aeneas to Patis.

F02

for all our offring gifts to the tve finde no fruite but fame. Thus praying in his fernent mode, and alters holding faft. Almightie love him heard, and to the court his eves did caff. erabere now thefe lovers owell forgetting life of better fame. Than Mercu y to him calls, who fraitht obeyed the fame.

To forme, come of, and call the winds, and winged flip the dolone Zinto the Troian Duke, that now alore in Carthage tolune Doth linger time, and of his fatall cities hath no minde. Go weake to him, and thus conucy my woods as fwift as winde. Pot fuch a man his mother deare did promife he Chould prouc. Por him from Dannaers twife of Greekes, for this Did the remous: Wat one that should leaks land where decadfull wars do swell 15y conquest undertread, and them to right and peace compell, and Troian blod he should advance to due renounce and fame, And all the world mould bnoer lawes fuboue and rule the fame. If glozy none of things fo great, noz courage him both mour. Por for his praise himself to take the paines he both not love, Det from Ascanius why both he the towars of Rome remrue? What meanes he? Why remains he thus within his enemies ward? And had not buto Lauin land and offpring there regard? Bio him to lea, this is the fumme, (quoth he) go tell him this. This woken, he his fathers minde oboved as dutie is. And first his sender feete with thoes and wings of gold he ties, That him both by and downe doth beare, where cuer coaft he flics, Moth over leas and over lands, in volt in aire above. De toke his rod allo, wherewith from bell he both remoue The louring foules, and foules also to bungcons deepe he fends, And flepe therewith he gives and takes, and men from beath befends. The windes by force thereof he cuts, and through the clouds he living, The de-And now, approaching neare, the top he feeth and mightie lims Df A clas mountain tough, that heaven on bopfous thoulvers beares, Df Arlas old, whom beating thoures and formes a tempeffs weares: Withole head encompate all with trees of Pine in garland wife, With louring cloudes is ever clad, that more and more do rife, his houlders hid with how, and from his hoarie beard abe wine, The Areames of waters fall, with vie and froft his face both fromne. There first on ground with wings of might both Mercury arrive, Than downe from thence right ouer leas himfelfe both headlong drive,

The commandmenz of love to Mercury.

Mercury husketh him forward.

feription of his tourny from heauen along the mountaine Atlas in Afrike. higheftin ea th.

Most like a bird that neare the bankes of seas his haunting keepes. Among the filhfull rockes, and low beneath on water fwepes. Done other wife Mercurius betweene the fkies and lands Did theare the winder, and overflew the thoses of Lyby lands. Wilhan first the bowzes of A ffrike land with winged feete be twight: A cneas he might le to fand among them broad in fight, Aduancing by the towers, and houses hie was altring new-Begirt with hanger bright, befet with fronce as frare to bew. And thining red in roabe of Moorish purple, mantle wife. De frod and from his thoulders downe it hing Morifco gife. Duene Dodos worke it was her precious aift of lone to holo. Der felfe the web had wought, and warned fine with wreath of gold. Straight buto him he fleus and faio. Thou now of Carthage his Foundations new boft lay, and boating bolt thy minde applie To please the luftie spouse, and citie faire thou doft prepare, Alas, and of thine affaires oz kingdomes haft no care. Dimfelfe the mightie God both me to the on melfage fend, The king of beauen and earth-that all this world with beck both bend. Dimfele hath bid me through the winder fo fwift thefe things to tell. What about? why wendest time in Lyby land to dwell? If alozy none of things to areat thy courage do not mone. Por thou for praise to take the paine wilt for thine owne behous: Det by Alcanius rifing now have fome regard to frand, And hope of heires of him, to whom by right Italia land An Empier great of Rome is our. So fair this heavenly wight, And in the mids his tale he brake, and fled from mortall light. And out of reach of eves as thin as aire he vanquisht quight.

Aeneas than affrighted flod in filence dumbe dismaid,
Dis haire oprose so, seare, his voyce betweene his sawes it state.
Faine would he six, and of that countrey sweete his license take,
Astoined with so great commaundment given, and god that spake.
Alas what shall he do; how dare he now attempt to becake
Unto the Divene of this; of where his tale begin to speake?
Dis doubtfull minde about him swift he kest both here and there,
And sundry wayes he weyed, and searcheth dangers every where.
Thus striving long, this last devise him liked best of all.
Cloanthus and Cerestus strong, and Mnesteus he doth call,
And bids him rig their sixte, and close their people draw to shore,

His cap-

and

And armors all prepare, and left thereof might rife byroze: Some causes else they should pretend, himselfe whan time shall serve, Wihan Dido least both know, and least suspends his love to swarve, will assay to seeke most pleasant time with her to treat, and meetest meane to make (for craft is all, who can the seat. They glad, without delay their Lords commaundments did fulfill, All things in order set, and close they kept their Princes will.

Anon the Ducene had found the quile. What craft can compas louc? She bid forecast no leste, and first the felt their practise moue. All things miftruffing fraight, and fame also that monfter wood Der funes encrealed moze, with newes, the thips in armoz flod, And Trojans for their flight (the faid) all things prepared had. Der heart therewith did faint, and frantike (like a creature mad) She railes with ramping rage. through the frectes a townes about Whith noise the wanders wide most like aguide of Bacchus rout. With a Chouting through the fields to trumpet found they run by might, In freke of Bacchus feaff, and mountaines bie they fill with theight. At last buto Aeneas thus in talke her woods the bight. To hive also from me this mischiefe great, hast thou the hart? Thou traitoz falle: and from my land by fealth wouldf thou beparts. Roz my bufained lone noz the remoste of promise plicht, Doz Dido, like to Die with cruell Death, can Can thy flight? Mut in the mids of winter storme away thou wilt in hast? In these outragions seas, and through the force of norther blast? D caitife most bukinde: what if it were a countrey knowne The land thou goft to feeke, no fraungie realme, but all thine of one ? Withat if that Troy sometime thy native towns. Did yet endure? Should Troy through all these bookfous leas this time the thins allure? And fleeft thou me : Dow by thele weeping teares, and thy right hand (For nothing elfe & left me mifer now whereby to fand) By our esponsall first, and for the love of wedlock sought; Ifeuer well beferued I of the,ifeuer ought Diog thou hablt of me, have mercy now, I am ontwinde, Destroy not all my bouse Dbe not so extreame bukinde, If praices map prevaile, let praiers pet relent the minde. Por the alone the tirants all and kings of Leby land

Do hate me now, for the alone my people me withstand, for the also my shamefast life Abrake, and cuermore

Dy fame T loff that to the frare evalted me befoze. To whom alas thall I be left (D geft) fince Die I thall ! That furname muft remaine (for bul band the 3 dare not call) Talby thould I longer line: thould I abide the day to fee Dine enemies overthrow this towne for hate and frite of the: D: till that king Hiarbas come, and me his captive make? Det if I chaunced had some fruite of the before to take, If yet befoze thy flight there were some young Aeneas small Resembling me the face, to play with me within this hall: Than flaue I thould not count my felfe, noz pet foglaken all. These things the spake, but he remembring loves commandment Dio Cano with fired eves, and couched care his heart dio fill, few words at laft he frake. All that quoth he and nothing leffe But rather moze, what ever tong map tell I will confesse, Poz neuer (noble Onene) (hall I benay thy aconelle kinde. 202 Didos loue on me beftowo (ball neuer out of minde, Willie on my felfe I thinke, while life and breath thefe lims do give. To purpole this I fpeake, I never thought not hoapte to hide (Do you not faine)t his flight, no; Did prepare from bence to ficale, Poz 7 for wedlock ener came, nor thus did minde to deale. for as for me my life to leade if bellnies did not let, As I could belt beuile, and all my charge in ozder let. Mine auncient towne of Troy for me and mine I would againe Reffere with labour ilweete, and Priam towes should pet remaine. For though they conquero be, their walls againe 3 would abuance. 13ut now Italia land to leeke, and there to take our chance. To Italy A pollo great, and mightic gods be calles, There lieth our countrey loue. If you belight in Carthage walles, And you a Moore among the Moores recover this towne to læ: Willy thould the Troian from their countrey land reftrained be: Withat reason is but we likewife man straungie countries take ? By father anchifes foule to me (as oft as thatowes blake 15p night both hide the ground, as oft as light of flars do rife) De warns me through my dreames, t me with fearfull goft doth grife. Do childe Alcaniu che, to me most beare, I put to wrong, Wilhom from lealia realine, and fatall fictos I kepe fo long. And now the areffage great of God, fom hie lone bowne is fent, A call to entactic both, as fwift as winde his warning went,

I fain the god my felfe as cleare as day, when on the around De lighted firft, and from the walles thefe eares bid heare the found. Crafe for my loue, with wailing thus to fret both me and the. Italia againft my will 3 fate. Thefe things while he did fpeake, the him bebeld with loking glum. with rolling bere and there her epes,and fill in filence bum Dis jeffure all he bewd, and muling long against him frode. At laft thus out the brake, and thus the fpake with burning mode. Bo goddeffe neuer was thy dame nor thou of Dardans kinde Thou traite weetch, but buter rocks and mountaines rough bakings Thou were begot, some bambe thou art of bealt or monter wilde, Some Tigres the did nurle, and gave to the their milke brinile. For what hould I regard or whereto more thould I me keepe? Dio he lament my teares did once his eves on water weve. Did be not comfort thewe or turne his face to me for love? Withat thould I first complainer now now dame Inno great about, Poz God himfelle on my mischance with equall eyes both loke, Ro feofalt truth there is : this naked miler op 3 toke Whom leas had cast on those, and of my realme a part I gave, Dis flete I did relieue, and from their death his people faue. Alas, what furies drive me thus to rage? Lo now anon, A pollo laith his lots, to Phoebus now he must be don. Row love himselfe bath sent his fearefull manbat through the skies. The polt of gods is come: here is a fetch of fine Beuile. Enhat eller be not the carcleffe gods with thefe things combred fore? Thefe labours ber them much: who ever heard this like before? They carke for this? I neither that defend, nor hold the more. Do, feeke I cala through the windes, bunt kingdomes out at feas. In mids thereof I hope thou thalt (if god gods may difpleas) Apon the rocks be theowne, that bengeance due thy carkas tears. Dn Dido thalt thou crie, with brondes of fier & will be there. And whan the cold of beath is come, and bodie boyd remaines: Cach where my baunting sprite shall the pursue to give the paines. Dea thefe it thail be thus: and is I fit in Lymbo low, Thele troings when Theare. I chall rejorce thy wo to know. And in the mids of this ber tale the brake, and from the light She ficed with heavie heart, and decw her felfe away from fight, Dun leaving there perplered for in minde, and fore in feare. We

19: would have woke, ber ladies lift ber by, and by did beare, To thamber her they brought, in precious bed they laid her there.

But and A enea though full faine he would her arcefe allwage. And words of comfort fpeake, to turne from her that heavie rage, In heart he mourned much, and thaken fore with fervent love. Bet to his thips he went to bo the charge of gods aboue. Than all the Trojans them belliro, in halte on every live, Their thins they launched out the anointed plankes on water glide. And Dees they made of bowes, the woods with them to leas they beare Unsbaven vet foz haste.

The dipilmeares or emotes.

from all the towne they ran, you might them fwarming thick beholo. feription of And like as Ants apply their worke, that thinke on winter cold. Withan beapes of come they woile, and to their boule convey their floze: Their army black goeth out, and from the ficlos with labor loze Their boties home they bring, and some the kernels great of grain, With might of Coulders Choue, and some behind survey the train, Correcting some for flewth, with chearing forth the worke it beates, The waiss are worne with waight, and cuery path of labor weates.

What winde alas Dido now: what griefe was this to the? Wilhat wailing by thou feth? whan so on those thou didt them fee? And whan thou might behold before the face from towes on bie. The leas on every five resound with such oppose and crie? D love bumilde, what don't thou not man mortall drive to leke? Againe to teares the goeth, againe the falles to praiers mete, She pelos to him for loue, nor nothing will the leave butried, But practife ail to proue, if ought will helpe before the vied. Lo litter Anne, thou feeft how fwift to those this people hies, From every coaft they come, their failes are fet foz winde to rife. Whith crownes for joy their feamen deck their pups in garland gife. It euer, lifter, fuch a grafe bad come within my thought. I would have borne the lame, or electome other that have wrought, Det one thing lifter in this wofull plight Do thou for me. For this periured wretch regarded none formuch as the. To the alone he would commit both ferret, thought and bad: Thou knowed y mans and houres e pleafant time with him to free. To fifter, and go tell my words to my bisbainfull foe: I was not the that oid conferer with Gre kesto Troy to noe, Dog did lubuert his tolenes, no; flips nog armour ener lent

To froy the Troian blod, not to his foes affiftens lent. I neuer banke bis fathers tombe, no; bones in pieces chopf. Teaby bath he thus to my requel his eares fo fifty fout? Tothere now away to runne, will be remone in all this hall? Dict him pet have one respect to me for token laft, This one reward I craue, for buties all moft miler wight. Dlet him bide a write, till winde and leas may ferue his fliabt. I ficke no moze the wedlock old, which he bath now betraicd, Dog from Italia goody land be longer thould be flaied. If the no longer him to keepe his kingbome to fozbeare. A bacant time I alice, and respite small my wo to weare, Will fortune learne me to lament, and broke my fatall fall, Foz pitie (litter) fue for me this parpon laft of all, Which whan thou doll estaine requite it with my death I chall, Thus talked the with teares, and weeping thus both to and fro Der fifter went and came, and bare and brought increase of wo. But weeping noght prevails, nor walling ought his mind both moue Dis breft fo flifty bent, intreatings all from him both thone, Dod worketh lo, his gentle eares are flopt from heavens above. And as an auncient Dke of timber fout is toff and toine With northen boy Grous blafts, now here, now there w bending borne, Whan Arugling windes do Ariue, the craking noise aleft both found, The braunches breake about, and bowes abroad are freed on ground. Det Mill on rocks it Clands, and as the top both climbe to grow To beauens in height: fo reacheth downe the rote to Limbo low Pone otherwise affliced is this prince with message brought. Incestantly with teares, and gravious cares oppress his thought, Det Canos be fired Cill, and teares of eyes do trill for nought.

Than Dido (wofull foule) with plagues of orthness foule affright Defires to die, the loatheth now of heaven to be the light. Her purpole also further forth to bet, and life to leave, As the on burning altars did incente and offrings heave, (Aloathsome thing to speake) the scattered liquors black they flod, And wines in powring forth, the law them turne to filthie blod. This bision to no wight, no, not her lifter deare the told. There was also within her court, to serve her hulband old A marble temple pure of wondrous worke, that day by day Devoutly the did dress with flass white, and garlands gay.

Princes hadtemplesin theirhouses

When they worthips them that they loued as god.

From thence were vorces heard, and speches plaine did seine to some And husband her to call, whan barke of night did hide the ground. And oftentimes on houses tops the shriking Dule alone Her deadly song sid draw, with wailing vorce and weping mone. Duch things also that prophets old of long time speake before Amazed made her minde with grish threatnings more and more. And visions in her seene the seeth. Himselfe Appear there

Dreames contrary.

Amazed made her minde with grifly threatnings more and more.
And visions in her sæpe she seeth. Himselse Aeneas there
Durlues her sterce in chase, and she away both sæ sor seare.
And cuer lest alone she sæmes to be, and long alone,
The walkes in desart wayes, and people sækes and sindeth none.
Her Moores also she thinkes hath her sorsaken sled and gone.
As Pentheus whom sables saine with friends enchaunted was,
Two sonnes at ones, and sownes of Thebas twaine did sæme to pas:
Dras Orestes bapted was with bugs and ghosts unkinde,
Than he his mother sled, and we pursued him sast behinde
All girt with serpents grim, and shaking brondes of vengeance sell
Whith sier, and every doze beset with wreakefull hags of hell.
Unthan she therefore conceived had these monsters woo, for wo

Desperatió.

A time thereto the lækes, and what devile is belt to take She Audies falt, and to her heavie lifter thus the spake.

Lo sitter, now rejoyce with me, so, I have sound a way,

Teat either I shall hold him still, or else my love shall stay.

There is a lond in Ocean sea, that furthest lieth of all,

There Acthors do dwell, and where the sunne from we doth fall,

There Acthors do dwell, and where the sunne from we doth fall,

There Acthors do dwell, and where the sunne from we doth furn,

And underprops the pole that stars doth beare that ever burne.

From thence a virgin pricst is come, from out Massila land,

Sometime the temple there she kept, and from her heavenly hand,

The dragon meate did take. She kept also the fruite divine,

There hearbes and square street, that still to stepe did men incline

The mindes of men she saith fro some with charmes she can unbinde,

In whom the lift, but others can the cast to cares bukinde.

And foules the confure can, thou thalt for fifter underneath

I call to witheffe God, and buto the my treuth I plight Differ sweet, and by thy head whom I so deare do loue,

The running Areames to frand, & from their course the fars to wreath,

The ground with roaring gave, and trees, a mountaines turne bpzight.

She gaue her felfe to beath, and from this woold becrad to go.

Shediffimuleth to hur fifter that the hath gotten an old woman to heale her of loue by magike,

Compelo

Compelo againft my fuil 3 muft thefe artes of Dagike plone. Bo thou therefoze, and in mine inner court (infecret wife) Despare the pile of woodand frame it large aloft in fkies. Than take his harneis all, and enery thing that thou cand finde, eathich in my chamber yet this wicker thefe hath left behinde. Than all his wearing wedes, and than my bed of wedlocke wo Withere I was call away (alas) lay that with them alfo. All monuments and tokens where that finfull wretch hath paff will confirme with fier, to both my prieft commaund in half. This speaking subbenly the fropt, and floo with loking pale. Det could not Anne suspect by that, noz by her lifters tale, That bider fuch pretence of fernice new, her death the ment, Por of fo fierce outrage the thought, or minde on madnelle bent. 120 areater thing the feared now, than whan Sichaus died. Therefore as the was bid the did. The Duene, when the prepared had the pile in fkies on hie, Whith logs in pieces cut, and witch and gummes and timber Dric, With garlands them the becks, bows & hearbes both on them frow, In mourning guile, than all the robes thereon the both bestow, Dis fwood also we laied, and faier on bed his picture new, She couched all her felfe, and well wift what thould enfue. Wer altars francs about, the prieff her felfe with haire bufold, Thee hundeed gods with thundeing mouth the calls, and Chaos old, And gods of buter ground, and on the therefold thapen dame, And on Diana birgins faces the fhe both erclanie. Than waters springling (black as Lymbo pit) on them the throws. And forth by night they gon, where weeds and herbs of milchief arows. With homes full hard of braffe, by light of Some they facte and crop Their hairy buds, and millie of poison black that from them doop They fake alfo, and from a tender colt they take the know That from the front at foaling full the Dam for love both frap. Telhom now they bo pretient. Der felfe at offeing aleas pure benant with gifes in hand, With one fote natico bare, in garment lofe bugirt oid fant, Deotetting louve before her death her gods, and frars aboue,

That know her befinies all. Than if there be for them that love Remembrant ought in heaven, or god that inflice keepes in Phies, Regarding breach of faith: to that the praies and humbly cries. Vinder this colour the canfeth her funerall fire to be made, for than they yied to burne their dead.

Coniurations of magike

Things
pertaining
co witch.
craft.

Than

Discription

Than was it night, and creatures all that wearie were on ground, of midnight Dio take their flumber fwet, both woos & feas had left their found, And waves of waters wide, whan flars at midnight loft did flide, Withan whull is every field, and beatts and birds of painted pride In buthes broad that breed, and countrep foules of land and lake, By night in filence Will are fet on fleepe, their cafe to take, Forgetting labors long, and care away from heart they Bake. But not fo Dido could, no; neuer reft relieues her minde, On flepe the never falls, her eyes or heart no night can finde. Der cares encrealing rife, with raging love in breft the boyles A fresh, and lurges wilde of weath within her selfe she toyles. Betweene them thus the Arines, thus her heavy heart turmoples. Lo, what (ball I now do: fhall I againe go fecke with thame, De former luters loue? thall I go fue to wed the lame? Thom I fo oftentimes to take to me dispained hauc? Dathall 3 in the Troian flete go ferue, and line a flaue? Withat elfe? for where they had before this time reliefe of me? They will remember that, and well they quite me now you fee, Admit I would to do what is he there will me receive To their dispainfull thips: D fole, thou bott the felfe beccive. D creature loft, boft thou not yet the fallhed bnderftand Df that perinced nation falle of Laomedons band? What than: wall I alone purfue thefe boatmen braue in flight? D: thall I raile my people all in armes with me to fight: And them that out of Sydon land I fearcely brought with paine, Shall I go bio them faile, and fend them out to feas againe? Bay rather die thy lelfe, as worthy well thou boft ocferue, And with this weapon quench away thine owne diffreste and ferus. Thou after overcome with teares, on me this milchiefe fur it Dioli put, and to my mortall foe dioli throw me most accurat. Could 3 not yet my life haue led without reproach or mis, As both some saluage beatt, and not have felt the cares of this? 99 promife broken is, that 3 my bulband beat bid make, Thele wailings the within her beeft with heart full beause beake.

Aeneas than abood in thip affured forth to paffe Was taking reft, and for the flight all thing prepared was. To him the god againe in habit like, and former face, Appearing Wewed himselfe, and thus in deame bespake his grace,

All things like Mercury he bare, both forme and borce and held, And glosse of thining haire, and comely youth of belotie new. Thou goddesse sone, in all this parlous season canst thou seepe? Por how thou art beset with dangers great hast thou no keepe? Thou solith man: these godly westerne windes dost thou not heare? The now on mischiese thinks, and wicked crast her mind doth steare Assured bent to death, and waves of wrath her heart doth cast. Will thou not headlong sie betwee, while power to sie thou hast? Anon the seas enclosed where thips, and blazing brondes. In every side shall thine, thou shall se burning all the strondes, If the this morning sunne about his countrey sinde to raunge. Breake off dispatch: a divers minded thing, and full of chaunge Is womankinde alway, dispatch. So spake this heavenly wight, And through the darke of night himselse withdrew from mortall sight.

Acneas with that subden voyce in minde right soze appalde: Dimselse from siepe he shoke, and on his mates he freship calde, Now every man awake, bestow your selves on hatches hie, In halfe house op your sailes, againe the god is come from skie, In halfe southwith to shift, and cables cut from hence to sie, Lo once againe he calles. Dibested god we waite on thee Whet ever thou art: thy will againe with glad chere we obey. We with us now so; speed, and send us stars to guide our way, And weather god (he said.) Whith that he drew his fauchon out, That bright as sightning shone, and cables strake with courage sout. Than every man bestirs: they seke, they snatch, they take, they teare, The shores alose they leave, the seas for ships appeares no where. And now the morning red had left fir Tythons painted bed, And broad on earth her glistring beames and light had newly speed.

The Ducene as dawning wared white from toting towies on hie,
Withen the the flete thus wider faile in over did close,
And winde at will to drive, and nothing left behinde at those,
And faw the havins all emptic from withouten boat or Die:
There times her hands the beat a foure times frake her coincly breff,
Her golden haire the tare, and fruntickly with mode opposit:
She cried, Dupiter Dgod (quoth the) and thall a go
Indied: and thall a flout me thus within my kingdomes for
Shall not mine armies out; and all my peoples them purfue:
Shall they not spoile their thips, or burne them all with bengeance due:

The morning was taken for a goddeffe, and imagined nightly to lie with Tythen king of the East.

OB 2

Dut

Dut people, out byon them, follow fall with fiers and flames, Set failes aloft, make out with ozes, in thips, in boates, in frames. Tahat fpeake 3? og where am 3 : what furies me bo thus enchaunt? Dido wofull wactch, now definics fell the head both haunt. This fir & thou Bouloff have don, what thou thy kingdome putt fro the, Lo this it is to truft. This goody faith and trouth bath hee That lo beyout, his countrey gods men lay both loke to reare, And he that on his thoulders bid his aged father beare. Could I not him by force have caught, and pace from pace have tome? D: fpred his limines in feas, and all his people flaine beforne? Could I not of A scanius chopping made; and breffe for meat Dis fieth: and than his father done thereof his fill to eat? Than growne a doubt there had perhaps in fight, what if it had? Withom deed 3 bent to death: than would 3 straight with furies mad Daue beent his campe with befor a filo his thips with fier and flame. Both fier and sonne Deffroid, and of their nation quench the name, That done, I would have theolone my felfe full glad boon the fame. D fonne with blasing beames, that every deed on earth doff beive And Iuno goddelle great, that knowell what thing to this is dewe: Diana beepe, whose name by night all townes in crospathes crie-And fiends of bengeance fell, and gods that Dido make to die. Receive my words, and turne from me the wreke of linners paine. Deare now my boice, if belinies do that wicked head constraine To enter bauen, and needs he muft with mischiefe swim to land, If god will needs bispole it so to be, there let it fand. Det let him bered be, with armes and wars of peoples wilde. And hunted out from place to place, an outlaw ftill eribe. Let him go beg for helpe, and from his childe diffeuered bee. And death and flaughters vile of all his kindzed let him fee. And whan to lawes of wicked peace he both himselfe behight. Det let him neuer raigne, noz in this life to haue belight: But die befoze his day, and rot on ground withouten grave, This is my praier laft, this with my bloud of you I craue. Than to their linage all. D you my people thew defuite. D Moores appliethem Gill with firife, let hatres hate acquite, This charge to you I leave, thele effring prefents lend you mes Wihan dead 3 am, let neuer loue noz league betweine you be, Than of my bones arife there may fone imp renenger fell,

Of her came Hanmiball that after plaged Rome.

That Chall the Troian clownes with force of fire and fword erpell. Cow, than, and cuermoze, as time thall ferue to give them might, Let Moze to Moze, and Arcame to Areame, be Aill repugnant right. This Toefire, let them in armes and all their offpring fight. Thus faid the, and her minde about in compasse wide the kest. Defiring some this hatefull world to leave and be at reff. Than thus to Barcey araight, Sichaus nurse the Moztly said. (for at her countrey old, her owne, in but before was laid:) Deare nurle (quoth the) go bid my litter halte that we were here. Attire her felfe the mult, and walh with Areames of water ciere, And offrings bid her bring, and beafts appointed here to lead. And thou thy head (D nurse benout) with besture le thou spread, Than let her come. To Pluto Deepe fuch bowes as I have take Dy minde is to performe, and of my cares an end to make. She hearing flepped forth, and hafted on with aged wit. The tokens all of Troy to burning fier 3 will commit.

But Dido quaking fierce with frantike mode and grilly bue, With trembling spotted cheks, her huge attemptings to pursue, Belides her felfe for rage, and towards death with vilage wan, Her eyes about the rolo, as red as blod they loked than. Anon to the inner court in halte the runs, and by the pyle She mounting climes aloft, and on the top thereof a whyle She floo, and naked from the fleath fle ozawes the fatall blade A gift of Troy, that unto thele effects was never made. There, when the faw the Troian weds and couch acquainted laid With trickling teares a while, 4 mourning heart her felfe the flaid. Than flat on bed the fell, and thefe her laft words than the faid. Diwate remaine of cloathing left, and thou Doulcet bed. (Colinic goo and fortune would, and while my life with you I led) Receive from me this foule, and from thefe cares my heart butwine. a time of ite & had, of fortunes race I ran the line: And now from me my figure great goth Ender ground to dwell. Dy walls & raifed have and citie rich that both ercell. My bul vands death, and on my by ther falle I worke my tene. Dhappie (welaway and ouerhappie had 3 bone, I'neuer Troin thip alas iny countrey those had fiene. This faid, the wrice her head, and bureuenged must we die! Wit let us voldly one quoth the thus, thus to death I plie.

Thus

The fourth Booke

Thus bnder ground I gladly go, lo thus I do expire, Let ponder Troian tyzant now with eyes devoure this fire, As on the leas he fits, and with my death fulfill his ire. Ebus fpeaking, in the midt thereof the left, and there withall Whith ba: It on piercing fword, her Ladies faw where the did fall. The blade in fomy blod, and hands abroad with sprawling throwne, To heaven the thoutes arife, and through the town the fame is blowne. Lamenting loud begins, and wailings wide, and roarings hie, In every house they house, and women cast a rufull cric. The citie hakes, the noile rebounding breakes the mightie flie. Pone otherwise, than if some rage of enemies all their towne At once had overun, and houses hie were tearing downe, As all at once thould fall, Carthago proude, or auncient Tyre, And buildings both of gods and mer, should burne with blazing fire. Her litter heard the found, as dead for dread the flood budgett, With nailes her face the tare, and with her fifts the beat her breft, And ramping through the midft of men the runnes, and by her name She calles ber, now in beath, D lifter mine, and Labie Dame, Is this the cause that I from the so far beguiled was? Dio 3 this pyle of fier and altars build for this? alas. What thould I now forfaken first complaine: D fifter fwete, Ball thon despiled me, to take with thee, a mate fo mete? Tally dioft then me thy lifter to this death distaine to call? Dne weapon thould be both dispatch at once from sorrowes all. And with my hands have I fo wrought ! have I my gods fo crico! That from this cruell plight of thine my presence was benied? D fifter, now thou hall bondone this day both the and me. Thy towne, the peoples all, the worthe Lozds confounded be. Carthago quenched is: Dlet me walh thele wounds in balt. And if there be remaining yet some life oz bzeathing laft, My mouth thall fetch the same forthwith. So said the, and now aloft The pole the climed had, and in her bolome clasping foft Der lifter heavie held (in pana that was) and with her were She wailing wived off the deadly blod that black did blace. She towards her, her heavie fainting eies would fainc have caft, But fired bnoerneath ber beeft her wound rebopleth faft. The times her felfe fhe lift, and on her elbow fought to fay, And theile the founding fell, and therebyon the gave a bear.

Than thife on bed the toff, and with her eyes by solling round, Di beauen the lought the light, and groneo loze whan it the found. Almightie luno than, thefe labours hard, and paffage long Lamented foze to fe, and downe fle fent in meffage frond Dame Iris hie, that on the Kainbow red in heaven both fit. This Arugling foule to take, and from thefe paines ber lims bokmit. for whereas no deferued beath, nor belinies her bid kill. Sut filly foule before ber day, by rage of frantike will, Der golden haire as pet from ber not taken was, noz pet Diana Damned had her bead to lake of Lymbo pit: Dame Rainbow now therefore with fafron wings of bromping thours, Whole face a thouland funder hewes against the funne benours, From heaven bescending came, and (on her head.) Were I bo the To Pluco now bequeath, and from this comes I make the fre. She faid, and with her hand the clipt her haire fo clere that thinde, And therewithall ber lims at once their heate from them relinde. And thin as aire ber life went out, disperft abzoad in winde.

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Phaer, in foresta Kilgerran ix, Aprilis Anno. 1556. Opus Quindecim dierum.



G 4 THE



THE FIFTH

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

a Acneas leaving Carthage, and failing towards Italy, by force of a tempeft is driuen into Sicil, where, being friendly received by Acestes, hee celebrateth his father Anchifes 12. monethes minde, whom he had buried at Depranus that day twe'uemoneth before, And maketh plaies, and games at his graue, and distribuseth rewards to fuch as win them. Cloanthus getteth the prife in fight on fea, Euryalus, through the flight of Nilus, winnetht he best in tunning, and so doth Eurition in shooting. Entellus the auncient, ouercometh Dares at the game called Cæftus (which is fighting with bags or flaps of leather hanging by ftringes, werein is either lead or land) who youthfully boafted of himselfe. Howbeit the chief rewards, & honor, in respect of age, and dignitie, were adjudged vnto Acestes, whose arrow when it flew into the aire, suddenly waxed a fire. Aschanius in the honour of Anchifes his grandfather, with the other youth of nobilitie, practifeth fight, & feats on horsback, refembling warlike proweffe. In the meane time the Troian wives, at the instigation of the Rainebow, and for wear isomenesse of their long trauel, cast fire among the fleet, & quite destroied foure tall ships. The night following, Anchi'es appeareth to his fon Aeneas in a dreame, & warneth him from Iupiter, that following the counsel of Nantes, he leave behind him the women, and the impotent old men, in Sicil, and himselfe with the force of his army, and the luftieft youths of all the company, faile into Italy. Where he should first go feek Sybillas den, by whose direction he should be brought vnto him into the fields called Elysis or fields of pleasure, where he should be enformed of all the race of his posteritie, and learn the events of all wars that should shortly befalhim. Wherfore Aeneas then obeying his fathers commandement, buildeth a citie in Sicil named Acestes, and there maketh a Colony of women, & old men that were vnfit for war, and himself with the strength of his army raketh his voiage towards Italy. Therewhiles, Neptunus at the entreatie of Venus maketh the sea calm, whilft Aeneas faileth in this goodly calmnelle, Palinurus the stearefma falling a fleep, is cast helme and all into the fea, whose turne Aeneas supplicit.

Annoa the working waves of Porthen windefull rough that were,

Affured now to palle and back full oft be kell his eine

To Didos wofull wals, on every five that now did thine with flame of burning bright, what kindled hath so great a free, The cause unknowne it is, but wondrous scates in scruent yee, Is wrought by woman kind, whan breach of love have made them made thus pensive passe the Troians from that sight and token sad.

Withan to the deepe their thips were come, and now on neither Goe Appeares no land, but feas and this about them broad are foide: A thowse about his head there Amd, all out hie black with blew, Both night and frome it brought, & fraight the waters bark their bew. Dimfelfe the Lodelman Palynure from pup at Acrne on hie Alack, why bath these cloudes so thick encompast thus the skie? Withat works thou father Neptune now? he said, and therewithall De bios them truffe their trackels, and with Dees to fall, And failes to leward fet, than thwart the winde he keft about. And thus he spake, A eneas prince of might and courage flout. Afgod hunfelfe, as now this weather flands, would far to me, To fetch Italia land, pet would I thinke it could not be. So worke these wayward winder, and from by west the tempest grim Doth rife with boiltous noise, and aire with cloudes enclosed dim. Dog friue no moze we may, nog if we lift we can come there, Since fortune therefore both prevaile, let be with fortune beare. And turne where fortune calls, not far it is (as 3 suppose) Unto the brother Erix coast and havens of Sicil wost. (If I in minde my wonted course of fars do well retaine.) Acneas gentle faid, inded 3 fe the friue in baine Waith labour all this while, and so me thinke these windes require, Turne thou thereto thy failes, is any land to me moze beere? D2 where should 3 my weary thips moze with to fet at rest, Than where Acestes Troian dwells my friend beloued best? And where my father Anchifes bones entombed lyen in cheft? De faid, and towards havens anon they make, and wints at well Doth blow them through the deps, the chanel (wift their nauy drives, And glad at last on their acquainted those their thing arrives. And from the mountaine top, with maruell great to fe them flete, A ceftes hafting ran, his country this at those to mate. All hunter like, in hive of boy from beare, with part in hand, Dis father (flod Crinifus) him begat in Troinn land. Dame Troy his mother was, his worthy fock full frout he bare.

He landeth in Sicil from whence he came out at the first. The king of Sicil.

De bad them welcome back, and jeyfully with me untaine fare 1)e dio them entertaine, and friendly comfort after care.

The morning nert, whan fir the dawning flars expulsed were, And cleare the day began, A eneas out from every where Affembled all his mates, and into councel did them call. Than from a banke on hie, be thus pronounced to them all.

Doumightie Troians, from the blod of great gods that descend, This time is comen about, a perfect yeare is now at end, Since whan my father Anchifes bleffed bones were put in ground, And mourning alters for his holy relikes the bid found. And now the day (if I Do not militake) approacheth neare, That bnto me thall euer tolefull be, and euer beare, Since gobs hath plealed fo: if I this day were caft a land, Among the faluage Moores, 02 on the Chozes of Sirtes fand, De caught on Greekish feas,ozin Micena towne a flaue: Det pay my yearely bowes I would with pompe of outies braue, And gifts in fearefull aple on altars large 4 would advance, Pow here in haven we be among our friends not by no chance. But by the gods (I truff) of purpole wrought, and for the nones, To worthin here my fathers bleffed duft, and precious bones. Come on therefoze, let enery man fet forth thefe bonours pure Whith most on every live, that of god windes we may be fure. And as I yearely now thele offring dayes to him to make, So whan my citie builded is in temples he fhall take, For every thin Acestes gives to you of oren twaine. before their With charge your felues to cheare, fet out your countrey gods againe. And with our hoft Acestes gods to featting fe you fall: In worthin of this day, let us reionce with courage all. Mozeover whan the mozning ninth to moztall men doth fozing, And funne with gliffring beams the world againe to fight both bring, For price proud to arive, 3 will proude the Troian flete. And wholo waalleth belt, og belt can run with force of feete,

> De forer deines a Dart. oz archer beff his bow can dew. D; fighting dares combat, with boiffous bags of lether raw: Liewards I thall fet forth, and prifes met for every match. We prefent all, and he that beft Deferues, the beft fhall catch.

So fpeaking, on his head he fets his garlond freth befane.

Say all Amen, and crowne your heads with bowes of Laurel grane.

They feafted alway dols.

So He'imus, lo king Aceftus both, (full graue of age) to childe A fcanius both, and after him both man and page. He from the councell came with thoulands thick in mighty throng, Thto his fathers tombe, in micht of all his princes frong. Two bolles of bleffed wine in felemne quile be keft on ground. And milke in valons twaine about the tombe he poweed round, And twaine of facred blod: than all the grave he force and laide which flowers of purple bewes, and thus at last full loude he praide. All haile D bleffed father mine, pet once againe all baile: From Death preferued twife, but nought to me can that premaile. Thy bones I worfhip here, buto thy foule moze glozie be. Dy luck was not Icalia fata! fields to finde with the, Roz Tyber flod (where ever it is) could we togithers know. Thus talked he, whan from the tombe at secret caue below, A lervent great oid flive, with circles feuen of mightie file, Along the grave he drew with foldings feven in compassife, Embracing folt the tombe, and tumbling foft on the altars rolde. Dis back as agure blew, bespotted gay with specks of golde. And gloffe of burning fkales, as in the cloudes with divers between Against the sunne, the rainbow red in thousand forts renewes. Aeneas with that light affoined was, but he along Came lagging forth in linkes, and all the Daintie meates among. De talted every biff, and home againe in harmlelle wife, Returning toke his tombe, and was not læne againe to rife. So much the moze his fathers tombe he plied with offrings than, Foz what it was, oz how thereof to thinke he could not fcan. If private ghoaffe it were, or fprite that in that mountaine dwelles, D: fernant from his father fent, but flaughters Downe be felles Df thepe number five, and five of fwine full large of fife. And mightie beifers black in number five, as is the gife. And wine in bolles he thed, and on the mightie foule be cribe, Digreat Anchifes ghoff, and forite that over ground was foide. Dis mates alfo full glad, as every man was fped of ffoze, Their offring prefents brought, no labed altars more and more, And heifers bowne they flew, and some by rowes their pans of braffe Did fet to leth in fight, and bowne they fpred themfelues on graffe, Da bmbles fat they feede, and broch, and broile, and time they patte. J And now the minth defired day was come with morning bright,

and

zowing.

And Porthons hosles faier had mounted by the funne to fight, And by the fame, and for A ceftes worthin round about The countreps all were come, and thoses they fill with joyfull rout Wigers for Eo fe the Troian Lozds, and fome in minde themfelues to trie. First pulce great in light, aloft a banke, aduanced bie, Telere let amids them all, the foted bolles of precious mole, And poudzed purple robes, and armoz gozgious gliffring bright. And talents great of gold, and plentie plate of filuer pight. First vestels foure, that chefe elected were from all the flete, Tome forth to cope with Dres of hugy weight as matches meete. Syz Mnesteus his galcon swift, whose name was Pistrin, Driucs,

Auncetors of certaine men in Rome whan he wrot this booke.

And crownes and garlonds gap, for them that win the wager hold. With gle the game begins, the trumpet blowes with noise on hight. the nobleit Spy Mnesteus Italian prince, whence Memmus lyne Deriues. By; Gias than with hugy monter thip Chimera calde, A cities worke the was, with rancks of rowers treble walde, And Troian youth with triple tyze of Dzes did thoue the fame. Sergeftus than, from whom the house of Sergis drawes the name, Centaurus him Dio beare (that gale great.) But Scylla blew Cloantus brought, from whence the race (D Komain Cluent) grette. far cut the feas there fands a rock against the fomy those, That fornetime bnoer water lieth with furges beaten foze, Withan formes of winter winde encloseth fars in cloudies Skies, But fmoth in calme it lieth, and in the mids thereof both rife A pleafant plaine of field, where often Dewes, and Liros of feas Do key their haunting walk, and fun their feathers whan they pleas. A eneas there aduauncing let a ligne of braunches græne, A mark of oken bows, that of the boatmen might be fæne, To know their turning place, and courses long from whence to fold. Cach man by lot their flanding toke, and gliffring bright in gold. The gorgeous captaines flod, on hatches hie in garments gap. The rest of youth with crownes of garlands greene in due aray, Their necks and floulders thine with orles annointed naked bare. On fettles downe they fit, their Dees in hands prepared are. Their armes ententine bent, whan at the figue they hall begin. Their hearts for top both hop, and feare both flay their breffs within, And gradie pride of praise and feruent four renowne to win.

Than whan the black of trumpet first both found, they all arise

Itonica.

At ones, and fro their bounds they breake, their clamors peirce the fkies. Their frokes at ones they firike, the formy waters through they cline, ? The Areames reliting break, and with their fems & leas they fline, Their ozes with laboz creaks , by ftrength of arms thefels they brine Cot headlong halfe fo fwift, both courling flebs beftir their heles. Ethan for their wager fall with all their force they flie with wheeles. Por charet gyder none moze fræ on field both let them flip, D: flacker thakes his raines,o: lowder them both lath with whin: Than with the fourtes of men that clay their bands, and parties takes. The cries encreasing rife, that enery wood with founding thakes. The noise repulsed runs from banck to banck, and through the thores The voices broken bene, and hill to hill rebounding rozes. Before them all fir Gias first escapes through all the throng, And first to seas he flies with noise and him Cloanthus frond Durfues at hand, and better was with ozes, but fluggiff kele And mast buweloie lets. Than after him even baro at hele-Centaurus pleating glides, and Piftris her both equall match, They Arive with Aurdie Arokes, and formest place they like to cafeb. And now Centaurus gets the vantage, now both Piftris win: Row joyntly both, with five to five, and equall fred they frin. And now approaching neare the rock they were, and marke they held Withan Gias bidoz Bzince, of conquest proud) the land beheld. And as from chanell depe his barge to land he would have hied: Unto Menetes love man than thereof full loude he cried. With rouft away to wive: take here I fay, love nie the Moze. Fetch me this left hand land, and on thele rocks let beat thine Dee. Let others keepe the deepe, he faid, but fearing rocks and Choldes, Menetes Will at Cerne his hand on helms to feaward holdes. Wilhere vet aftrap fo wide? pet (whan I bio the) fetch the fiones, Sir Gias on Menetes crico and calo, and (lo at ones) De feeth Cloanthus come, euen hard at back, and formoff glibe, De through the roaring rocks, and underneath fir Gias lide Dio cheare his lefthandway, betweene them twaine, and fwift anon Cleapes them both, and fuer in feas beyond the marke is gone. Than berily for feruent wo, the young mans boncs bid glow, Por teares his eyes could hold, but by and by Menetes flow (Forgetting worthin all, and that he was his helpe at helme,) Det headlong downe he threw, and him in feas did quer whelme, Pinn.

Himselfe to Cerne he Crept, himselfe his maisters rowne supplies, Exhozting men with noyle, and fast to Chozeward helme he wries. But whan (god aged man) Menetes by was cast on brim, From bottome deepe of seas, and in his garments wet did swim, We caught the rocke on hie, and on the drie land there he sat. The Troians had god game, and sporting all they saught thereat, wahan first in seas he fell, and whan he rose and stat did sixte, and whan to purge his gozge, he cast by sods of salt buswete.

Than bove and comfort kindled is buto the twaine behinde. Sir Mnesteus and Sergestus Arong, they both with burning minde Would palle fir Gias by, (that hindzed is) and palle they bo, Sergeftus first the place both take-and rock approacheth to. And yet not formolt all, noz all her keele hath foreband won, But part befoze, foz balfe with her both Piftris Arining ron. But kindling faft his mates on every five, fir Mnefteus fteres. From man to man he fleps, and chafing by their courage chares, With loud erhozting noise. Pow now (quoth he) with might and main, Dew cherely ftir your Des, now all your force Do you constrainc. D Hectors worthie Dereg, whom I at Troys extreame occap, Dio match to be my mates, and choic with me to take our way, Expresse me now & might of sometime brought be through the Arcame. And furbie waves of feas, and funder gulfes of Greekish realmes. I fæke not now the chæfe, noz of this game renowne to bolt, (Albeit D.) but let it go where Neptune fauours molt. Det laft let be not be. D lively lade of noble kinde, Let neuer man foz hame behold be laft to lag behinde. Pow for our countries love, (if any thing your hearts revives) Pow pull og neuer pull. They than at once all fog their lines Laid on with luftie frokes, the beasen pup with plucking quakes, With Arength of armes they Ariue, that feudding forth of Arm it Brakes. The land alofe withdrawes, than panting breath both beat their lims, Their mouths of moidure Day, on Arcaming fret their bodies fwims. Fortune allo to them befired jucke and honour fent, For as Sergellus (mad in minde for hafte) in turning bent To neere the Moze, and Araighter would have cut the Mozter space: Among the foncs be fack (buluckie man) in partous place. The rocks therewith they thoke, and on the craggie; ointed pike Their oges with crashing break, & keele on ground with banger Arikes. The

The boatmen rife with noile, and loud with cries themfelues they let And props, and piked poales, with hurliburly great they get. And foine their boken Dies, in pecce fleeting by they fet. 35 1 Maelteus reiopeing than, and proud for this milebaunce, edith chafter fwift of Dees, and windes at will that did aduaunce, All grounling through the leas be feouring runs, through the Depes The wanes he fmothly cuts, and fwift his way on water fwepes: Moit libe a Done, whom chaunce diffurbed bath from pleafant reff. That in fome comer clofe within fome houle, both keepe her nell, Affeato the farteth first, and flushing loud the flaps her wings, That all the house resounds, than by to skies aloft the springs, And fail to field flies, where gliding foft in aire aboue, She iheares her tender way, and wing for halfe both neuer moue. So Mnefteus, fo Piftris makes ber way with might ertræme. So flides the through the leas, and fo with force to flie they feme. And first Sergellus strong, that on the rock did pet remaine, De leaves him Grugling there, and calling helpe full oft in baine. Among the holdes, and glad with broken Dres to learne to creepe. Than Gias, than Chimera thip her felfe, that monfter flepe De ouertakes, (foz of her maifter late the fpoiled was) And now remaines there none but fir Cloanthus laft to patte. Withom fall he both purlue, and hard at hand the hath in chafe. With power and pith be pulles, and towards him be drawes apace. Than noiles boubled bene, and Choutes of friends exalting cries. Deputing forth with praise, that by to heaven the clamors flies. They proude of former praile, their honor wonne they will not lote, And if they Chould, no longer than to live they bo dispole. Those other fortune fiedes, they thinke to win, for win they may. And with the price (perhaps) or halfe thereof had gone their toay, Dad not Cloanthus to the leas his hands abzoad displated. And cald his gods for helpe, and thus to them full loude he praied, D Gobs that empier keepes on fcas, whofe kingbomes here I frake, Upon this water those to you mine altars will 3 make, A white elected Bull I bow to giu. with feruice braue, And call his fleth in flods, if I mine hono; now may faue. And plentie pure of wines, 3 will to you in waters thow. De spake that word, and him beneath in bottomes depe below. The Got Portunus heard, and birgin rout of Mermaydes all,

And Ladies bright that dauncing lives in leas with bodies tall, Umfelfe his mightie hand to lend her forth did let behinde. So did the noble water Nymphs, the swifter than, than winde: And swifter glaunting smoth than arrow gliding goeth from bow, To land the leapt, and safe in haven her selfe the did bestow.

Acneas than each man in opder due let call by name, And fir Cloanthus vidoz chiefe by Deralos did voclame. And crowne of Laurell græne about his browes himselfe he set Than gifts for every thip, thee heifers large he bios to fet, And plentie great of wines, and talents faire of filuer bright. But specially the captaines all with one rewards he dight. A mantell rich to him that wan the chiefe was given of gold, Withom purple bozders abzoad environed with divers fold, And wrought therein there Cands a princely child of precious face, That in the wood with Dart in hand, both Warf and Winde doth chace, All lively, breathing like, whom, falling bowne from I oue on hie; An Egle fierce bytoke, and in his pawes conucied to fkie. Dis kepers wailing fano, and hands abroad to heaven they hold In baine, and barking noise of bogs againft the cloudes bo scolo. Wut he that fecond place by doughtie deeds deferned had: A harneys coat to him with beaute hokes of gold beltad, A harneys coat be gaue, whom be himfelfe in battell broile Did bnock Troian walles from Demoleus breft dispoile. That worthy gift he wan, and strong defence in armes to weare. Scant pemen twaine with thoulours torntly let the fame could beare. So fanbap fold it was, but Demoice himselfe alone, Was wont therein to hunt the stragling Trojans one by one. Than for the third renowne, two calodrons great he gave of braffe, And finer cups, with fignes of flories old engraven that was. And now rewarded all, each man full proude in beff array, They went with garnifit heads, and bare their gifts galanta gay. Whan from the parlous rock, with much ado to scare the same, (Belides his lode of Decs, and of a ranke of rowers lame) With flanghter great of men his praifeleffe thip Sergellu brought. In maner like, as whan fome ferpent (by fome banke unlought Is bruled by fome where, that overthwart his back hath patt: De pilgrim passing by, with stroke of some welneare bath beatt, In vaine he lokes to fle and wigling weethes his limmes about,

The storie of Gani-

Dis

Dis angry halfe bubzoke, and hilling neck he launcheth out All bright with burning eyes, though his limping halfe him holdes: We knits him great in knobs, and in himselfe, himselfe he solves. Pone otherwise, and like, with seedle Dees his ship did stere, Det saile he makes with winde, and into haven approacheth clere. Acneas to Sergestus gave reward of dutie there, Rejoycing so, the ship, and so, the men that saved were. A woman him was given, a servant god to weave and spinne, And sucking boyes a paier, of Giaunts kind, her paps betwine.

Than god Aeneas went (whan all this match discharged was:)
Into a godly field, that overspeed was all with grasse,
Whom wods and croked hilles on every side did compas round,
And in the mids a vale there lay, and pleasant plaine of ground,
Where he with thousands thick did make soz playes a semely plat,
And in the mids of all, in stately seat, as prince he sat.
Here they that list to run, and trie themsclues with sorce of sete,
Whith gifts he them provokes, and sets before the prises mete.
On every side they came, both men of Troy and Sicilland,
Euryalus and Nisus strik.

Euryalus a fpzingolo freth of pouth, and beautie clere, And Nifus that of all mankind had him in love most bere, And and Diores, of king Priams blod a princely childe. Than Salius and Patron auncient flocks and bindefilde. Panopes than, and Helimus, of Sicill, striplings twaine, That hunters were in wods, and men of old Acestes traine. And many moze also there came, whom fame in Darknesse hides. To whom in middes of all, Aeneas thus his tale deuides. Take this for certaine truth, and in your mindes conceive it fo, Pot one of all this number here thall bnrewarded go. For darts I will them give, with pointed fiele full bright a paicr, And wrought with fluer fine to beare in hand a Bollar faier. All men alike (ball here rewarded be, faue onely thee, With bowes of Dlives greene, as ridors chefe thall crowned be. The first a Palfray bright, with harneis gorgeous glistring brave Shall get, the fecond for his paines a quiver gay thall have. A quiver gay, with girole broad of gold and arrowes fret, Embrogozed fine that is, and precious fones thereon are let, The third hall with his Greekish helme depart and be content.

Running

emban

The fourth Booke

Withan this was faid their place they toke, and right incontinent, At figne of trumpet heard, their bounds they break, and out they powie. As light as whirling windes, and to the marke in fight they (kowze.

First and before all other bodies, nimble Nifus springs, Boze Swifter pet than winde, and than the dint of lightnings wings. Pert buto him, but long alofe, in biffance nert of place, Doth Salus purfue, and after him a certaine fpace,

Euryalus the third.

And nert Euryalus fir Helimus enfues, and iogntly than Behold he flies, and hele to hele with him Diores ran, With elbow next and next, and if the race do long remaine, Is like to fcape them all, 02 one to live in doubtfull gaine. And towards now the latter end they brew, and weary all, They ran with panting breathes, whan subbenly bid Nifus fall. (Unbappie man where beifers had bin flaine by chance on graffe, And ground was flipper made by certaine blod that thed there was. There now the gentle lad, (whan conquest proud be had in hand) Dis legges he coulo not holo noz fumbling lo, could longer fand, But groueling flat he fell, and in the flime embrewo him bile, Pet not Euryalus his friend, Did be fozget that while : For quickly farting be, fir Salius way with fote Dio Rop, That headlong bowne in bull he overturned taile and top. Euryalus than springing skudded forth, and through his friend, With joyful (houtes of men, be gets the chiefe at races end. Than Helimus and now Diores third in place fucceos. There, whan the Lozds were fet, eeach came forth to claim their meds: Sir Salius befoze them all with noile erclaiming crico, And praied his honours bew, that by deceit was him benied. The peoples fauour belves Euryalus, and comely teares, And bertue found in bewtie faier the greater grace it beares. Diores eke, that third in wager was, both him complaine Wahat wong luftaine be muft, and all his course hath run in baine, If Saliu without Defert, the first reward thall haue. That Lozd A encas faid, you thall not need to friue noz crane. Pour prifes certaine beneathal no man them from order frere? Bet let me rue the plight of mine bnquiltie friend fo bere. De faid, and than a Lyons heanie hibe of combious fold, To Salius he giues, fell rough or haire and pawes of gold.

Auoth

Quoth Nifus than,if fuch rewards have folkes that conquere be. And vitie thew thou doof to falling men, what gifts to me Shall worthy peloed ber that chiefelt prife bid firft Deferue. Hab not envious fortune mee (as Salius made to fwarue. And as he talked thus his face he thewb with burt defile. And body moift of mud. The noble prince that on him fmilde, And bad bring out a fbeld, a target great full coffly wrought, That by the Greekes sometime was for a gift to Neptune brought. That fæmely gift be gane onto that gentle lad to beare, Man courses all was pall and all the gifts dispatched were. Pow he that manhor bath or courage boloe both beare in breff. Shew forth himselfe, and with his armes in thongs let him be dreff. De faid, and therewithall he fets rewards of honours twaine. A crowned Bull, all clad with gold, that be the victors gaine, I (word and theeld to him that beaten is fhal comfort bee. 202 linger long they bo but Araight with force ful huge to fee. Aduanceth Dares forth with murmour great of men ertolde, Alone Cometime that burlt with Paris fight in armour bolbe. De, in the place where Hector most of might intombed lies, Dio ouerth 20w fir Buten giant big of monftrous file, That wealthings all Dio win, and Bebrix linage boaffed frong. Bet Dares him to beath bid ouerturne, and laid along. Such one this Dares was and hie on field his head he lifts. And thewes his thoulders broad, and to and fro his armes be thiffs, And brags with boiltous brawns, and with his files he beats the winds, A match for him they leck, and through them all is none to finde, That Burft with Dares cope, noz once his dings with fingers touch, De proud thereof, and thinking all mens might to him did couch, Before Aeneas feet he Cod, and longer nothing Caid. But by the home in left hand toke the Bull, and thus he faid. Thou goddeffe fonne, if no man dare come forth to trie with hand, What end of waiting is: Dow long am I thus bound to fand? Let me rewarded be, the Troians all Did crie the fame: And, vield buto the man his promise due they do proclame. Acestes there, as on a banke by chaunce he nert bio fit, Edith thefe rebutes of fuech Entellus old at heart be finit. Entellus, thou Cometime of Doughtie knights the captaine chiefe, (In vaine) to goodly gifts to lote is it to the no griefe?

Fighting with bage or flaps of leather and leade.

Doin

How canft thou fuffer this? Chall from the five with trial none Thefe worthy praifes vaffe: D where is now our maifter cone? Fix our mailer and where is become that alozious fame That Sicili land did fill and foorles with the records the fame, Within the halles of hang, is it for nought theu know that game? De therebuto, is it not fure for feare (pou map well thinke) Por lone of praile I lack nor for no boubt thereof I thanke. But age me feeble makes, and flothfull bled congealed cold, Dath went my former force, and bull both make my carkas old. If I had now the arength sometime that was, and pet therewith This rongling proudly bragges, if of those yeares I had the pith: Pot for the prife, nor for the bull, but gladly, and (bnyraid) I would have come, for gifts I care not for. Wihan he thus faid, De brought before them all, of bags bnweldy, matches twaine, And threw them downe in light, wherewith sometime in battaile plaine by; Frix wonted was to give combat, and hand to hand Against all men to Crive, and Gurdy Groakes he did withstand. Dens hearts affoined were. De backs of bulles feuen boiltous hives All bnderlaid with lead, and fif of fiele they frod belides. Aboue all other wondeth Dares most, and both refuse Such great balawfull toles, 02 in couflict the same to ble. A eneas eke their mally wondzous weight, and enclelle fold, De bewd with maruaile much, and by and downe full oft he rold, Than buto him with breft bufained, spake Entellus old, What if a man had fene the dreadfull bags, and wepons fore Df Hercules himfelfer in volefull fight here on this thoses Thefe twees thy brother Erix than did beare, with thefe he food Against sir Hercules most strong, here yet thou feelt the blod, And braines that broken were, thou feelt how yet they bin enbrewd. Thele weapons I fometime (whan better blod my frenath endewd) Was wont in bee to put, whan not as yet envious age, Dog head with hoary heares my luftie courage Did affivance. Butifthis Troian Dares here, thefe twes will næds refufe. If so Aeneas please, and me Acestes will ercuse: Let us be matched mete. Thefe Erix bags I pardon the, Call off thy feare, and thou of Troian bags buburdend ber. Thus fpeaking from his Moulders twaine he kelf his garments all, And bare with mightie bones, and mightie joynts of members tall, and

A in anows great in light, emong them all he food full front. Then bags of meaner match, A eneas prince hunfelle brenaht cut. And each with equal weight and bands or both, he bound and bacff. Exight forthwith they it and, and face to face, abuancing proff. Their armes to beauen they beaue, & boid of fear they thow their flings Cach one from others Dints their heads ful boiftous backward wings. And frokes in frokes they mir, and hands in hands, & fierce they fight. That one with kuffie leas, and fresh of youth in thisting light. The other buge in beight, and large of lims, but mouing flow, Dis trembling kness him lets and troubled breath both panting bloin. Ful many a wound is given between them twain with leaden lumps. And many a froke in baine, and on their ribs ful thick it thumps. Their fides within the louds, and loud their brefts w bobbings rings And fil their armes they fur, about their browes the buffets flings. About their ears, cracking both their lawes their weapons finings.

Entellus heavie Canos, and in his place bumoued bibes. Whith armes and watching cies, and from the Arokes Defence progides. But he, as one, that with some engin worke both siege a towne, De towe, or caltel Grong, and long thereat is beaten downe, And this way now, and that way now be feekes, and entries all Affaults with fundze fleights, and faileth yet to breake the wall. Entellus rowang then, his left hand bent on hie did lift: We from the ftroke that came, with god forelight, and body fwift Adupyding thanke for feare, and from the dint thereof declinde. Entellus miff his marke, and all his force he loft in winde, And oner that himselfe, with heavie peile and heavie sound, All groueling flat he fell, and with his lims he speed the ground, Pone otherwife, then when fome auncient oke and energrowne, From mountaine top on hie by bnocrmining bowne is theowne. The Troian rife for aide lo both the youth of Sicilland, To heanen the cries afcend, and firft to him with helpinh hand Aceftes fwittly runnes, and from the ground his friend he takes, Decquall age, and in his heart great mone for him he makes. But nothing flack for this, nor with his fall one wint affright, This valiant laught upflod, and fiercer yet renues his fight: And forcing preafeth forth, and twod for weath his arength bofferes, Then thank previous his might, and manhod felt of former peres, And beablong Dares bolome, through all the field, he dashing bings, OnR

1) 3

And now the righthand Arches, and now the left hand fends the Ainas. for time, nor reft there is, but as a floumic foure of haile, Da houses rating falles : so both this knight with force affaile, Caith thundings thumping thick, and wearte Dares weetch on foile Talith both his armes he bumps, and bolive belone both toffe and toile. Eben Lozo A eneas woodo no longer weath thould in them fret, Por more Emellus bitter mon on race he would have fet. But end of fighting mad and tyzed Dare, by bid take. And fost with gentle speech in comfort thus to him be spake. Unhappie man, what fond outlane bath thus poffet the minde? A Aronger force than thine and Gods against the oof not finder Dius place to God, he faid, and with his wood the battell brake. Dim dragging weake his legis, and to and fro his head did thake, And calling much at mouth, and clodozed blod with teth among. Dis tructie mates bytoke and bare to Gips away from throng. And then commanded came, and fwozd and helmet did receaue, And to Entellus Did the Bull and fame of combat leave. Then bragging proud in minde, and of his Bull conceining top: D goddeffe fon behold, and you (quoth he) ye men of Troy, Wilhat Arength in luftie yeares fometime I had now inoge in me. And from what death your Dares taken is now thall you fee. De fpake that word, and right afront before the Bull he ftod, That there for gift was fet, and by he flings with courage god In right hand marking beld, and just betweene the hornes at ones De frake, and brake the braines, and all in pecces broug the bones. The beaft is overtheowne, and groueling dead on ground it quakes. De Camping therebyon, with feruent minde his praier makes. This better foule to the for Dares Death & bidor fend, (D Erix) here of bags, and all mine art 3 make an end. Anon Aeneas them that lift contend with arrowes wight. for wagers he pronokes, and fets before them gifts in fight. And from Sergellus thip aduancing hune in height a mall, De hange a pigeon there, and by a cord he made ber faft, A marke for men to thot, and when their parts they thould dired; Mambly great there came, and by their lots they were eled, In brosen helmic call, and first of all torth topfull crics, White Hippocon worthy las by draught the let both rife. @ er tohom fir Macleus, that late at leas was bide; fone,

Shooting.

Sir Mnefteus with crowne and garland gap of Dline grane. Eurition was third: (the brother beare thou noble knight D Pandarus, that bioff fometime the league afunder fmight, and first commandee didff, among the Greekes the weavon theow) Aceftes laft of all, and laft in beimet lap belote. Dimfelfe alfo with band, the young mens came bib not bisbaine. Then bending all their bows with courage great they do confraine. And each to ferue himfelfe from quiter Drawes his tole amaine. And first from founding string along from beauen his arrow brines Hippocon lufty lad and fwift therewith the faie be clines. At lights apace, and in the mioff the maft it flack and flaied. The tree with trembling hoke, and of the froke the bird afraich. Dis flickering fluth her wings, and noise there riset bround about. Then Mnesteus his boly to beaty, forthwith with frength find out. And fretching hand aloft his bart and eic bid levell right. Det could not he (and man) for all his art the culper fmight. But hit the bemping cozd, and of the knot the bands he braft, Withereby the bird was bound, and by her fote bie hang at mall. She toke the winde forthwith, and to the cloudes full fast be flew, And even that time (as he his bow and dart directing deele) Eurition, and for his brothers belpe in heaven, be cried: The bird he law was lofe, and sporting her in spies he spied. Det marking well with eves, and feofall hand in clouds about, De quickly brake her play with fuoden Groke, and Que the Doue? !-That tumbling downe the fell, and in the flars ber life the laft, And dead the came to ground, and in her body brought the faft. A ceftes then alone, with no befert Did yet remaine, Tabo neverthelelle his part to burle in aire did him tiffraine. And the wo his former might, and of his bowe to prove the fourd. There ludbenly his eyes a wondrous monter did confound, And token fore of things, as afterward the end oid teach, And all to late-for nought their feareful fonds did preach. For as in tender cloudes his arrem fluitt from him vit fie. In fight it caught a ffer, and flaming forth it went in thie. And walled thin in winde, as oftentimes we thate to flide, The fixed ffars of beauen, with drowing tailes along that glide. Aftenied all they frod, and on their Gods abone they prairt, Sicilians and Troians both, not he himilife benaicd 1) Acneas

I he thith Booke

A eneas parcielle pance, to take that same in signe of grace. But glad with great rewards, he did A cestes thus embace. Most noble sather deare, (so by these tokens well I sa,

The mightic king of heaven for thy god will both honour the.) Thou thalt have here a gift of old Anchifes friend of thine. A deinking bolle of gold, that postraicd is with figures fine. Wibich bnto him fometime, Ciffeus, great of Thrafe the hing. In token gave of love, for everinoze with him to bring. So wake he, and with Laurell greene his temples twaine he tied. And loud befoze them all Aceftes bido; chiefe be cried. Doz god Eurition did his preferment ought enuie, Though be alone it were that brought agains the bird from (kic. Aduanced nert with gifts was be that cozd a funder beaft. And last of all was he that with his arrow Arake the mast. Than Lozo Aeneas, ere these matches all vissolved were, Epitides to him, Ascanius (mate and keeper there, De cald, and rounding thus to him he spake in secret eare. Bo bio Ascanius (if by this time he the childerns crue Allembled hath with him, and horles put in order due) Befoze his grauntier here let him bring out his bands in rowe, Foz worthip of this featt, and let himselfe in armour thowe. Dispatch (quoth he) with speo, the people than he bids beuide, And broader fpred themfelucs, and made a lane both long and wide. Then come the children forth, and proud before their parents light In order fæmely thine, on barbed courfers brideled bright, Withom for their fresh aray, and comely marching through the field, The youth of Sicill land, and Troians all with iog beheld. Cach one as was their guile, with rounded haire, and garlond bands, And homey darts a pater, with pointed feele they bare in bands. With quivers light at backs, and bowne their brefts in divers fold. About their gozgets runnes, the rolling cheines of wzeathed gold. The bands of hoslemen were, a captaines the their bands did gide, And rankes of rivers thee, and childen twelve on every five In giffring armour went, with maifters like and equall peres. Die ward of aronger pouth, whom trim triumphant fierce of parcs, Did Priam young conduct (thy noble childe Polices tall, That of his grantirs name encreale Italians thorthy (ball.) A valiant fled him bare, bespotted white, of kinde of Thrace,

The children came with their triumph.

CuR

And white his fote befoze, and lifting white his loftic face.

An other troupe there was, that litle Atis guiding lad, The litle Acis, whom Afcanius fmal for Darling hab, From whence the line at Rome of A is name both now proced. Then laft of all, and most of beautie bright, and precious wede. A fcanius himfelfe on palfrey gorgeous borne aboue, Ethom bnte him sometime Ducene Dido gaur foz pledge of loue. The reft of youth, and fuch as were of old Aceltes traine: On horfes faire they robe. The Troians them did cheare, and did receive with wondzous ion, And in their mindes conceine resemblance old of former Troy. When multred all they had, and all the field had compast round, And viewo Anchifes tombe, they toyned all on equall ground, Epirides to them with noise and whipping gave a sound. They courling brake their bands, and thee from thee diffenered all, 15y matches halfe from halfe, and fast againe they turne at call, With weapons break to break, and compake round returning met. By courlings bickring braue, and race with race entangling let, Inuading [kirmish wife, and like the face of battel fight. Aud now retire they done, now thew their backs in figne of flight, Pow turning theow their barts, now truce they make with had in hand. Like Labirinthus mase, that men reeport in Candy land, Is compact depe in ground with funday wals, and crokings blinde, And thouland wandzing waies, and entries falle for men to finde, Where tokens none there be noz scape can none that steps afray, Such turnings them beguiles, and fo occeitful is their way. Pone otherwise, the Troian youth by coursings round about, Disposting chase themselnes, and windings weave both in and out. Like Dolphin fiftes light, that for their paffine baunfing fwim, In mids of depell leas, and play themselves on water beim. This kinde of paltime first, and cultome boyes to learne at Bale, Afcanius when Alba wals be made vid being in place, Ano taught the Latines old, in folemme fort to ble the fame, As he fometime a chilbe, with Troian pouth hat made that game. The Albans then from thence with practife like their chilozen taught, And thence bath peerleffe Ronie & meft of might, the cuftome caught. And for their countries love, with honor one this day it Cands, Ind yet the name remaines of Trojan boyes, and Trojan bands. Thus:

How play of Bale came vp.

A new vexarion by iuno.

Thus farforth worthint was, his father beare with fernice bue. There fortune falle to trul, Did turne their cale with chaunges newe. Foras about Anchifes tombe with playes the time they fpent: Dame Iuno bowne from heaven the Rainbow red her fervant fent, Revoluing former griefe, and rancours old not get from minde, Against the Troian flete, and as the went the gave her winde. She fwiftly bent her bow through the clouds with thousand hewes. Full virginlike the falles, her new device onknowne, to ble. A huge concourse the seeth, and compas wide the bews the Grands. Dow bare the bauens are left, and naur befenceleffe frands. But fecret by themselves, the Troian wives affembly kept, And for Anchifes loffe lamenting fore they flood and wept, Beholding broad the feas : alas, alas, D wretches wee, So much of boiffous wancs remaines be yet that wearie be? A towne to dwell they crave, and of the leas abho; the paine, Cach one to other waples, and all with one voice to complaine. Dame Rainbow subtile there, amiost them ali her selfe Did place, Der garments gav the left, and laid alide her goddelle face, And of Doriclus wife the likenelle take, a lober dame, That fometime great renowne, and children bare of roble fame, and Beroe was cald, and thus to them the did proclame,

D women mifers moth, whom hands of Greekes would never kil. D curled nation, tohen of the that fortune have her file What death, or mischiese more are we thus kept to bide at last ? Since Troy byzoted was now fommere fenen are comes and paff. That we through leas and lands, and countries all (the world befide) To fraungie flars of heaven, and endleffe fireames we wander wide, In feeking land that fleeth, and we alway with forgre toft. Dere is our countrey ground, here ducis A celles Bearc our hof. With Chould the hence remone: who lets valere our wals to bilde? Diogner native loyle, D countrey gods (in vaine ride) Shal never Troy bysile: that eithe Troise bee? Those Hectors hollome streames that I from hence feath never las Come on god wiges, come burne with me their sine of back bulince. For to Callandra through my breame appearing but the Linde. And game me burning boands, lette bere (suo hithe year Troing wals, Gere lith your country rele this is the time that fecture cale, Ecifat não we longer lukes Lo Neptunes altars foure on her,

Lo god himselse (you see) with mindes and might doth be enspice. Thus talked she, and with a brand in hand sull sterce she sprang, realth (whirling lose aloft) against the steete the same she stang. The rest amaged were, their hearts assoined stod with rage. That one among them all, dame Prigo matrone most of age, sing Priams nurse that was, and princely children by did reare. Hot Beroe (quoth she) this woman is, you wines I sweare, so naighbour none of ours, behold what brautic bright divine, withat such sprate she beares, and marke me well her glistring eine, Werland, her sounding voyce, and of her pace the great estate. Alest dame Beroe my selse at home sul sick but late, stul sick lamenting sore that she her selse from vs alone, whis day must absent be, and yeld Anchises worthip none, whis sooken:

Therewith the matrons first, with wavering mindes began to doubt, And with perucrito eyes beheld the navy round about, And what betweene the love of present land, and present rest, And same of satali realmes: they wot not which of them is best. Solhan litting up her selfe to cloudes above with equal wings, An sight before them all, with bow ful broad the goddesse springs.

Than verily with monfters wilde affright, and mad for ire, They crie to burne their thips, and from their tents they reaue the fire. Some Spoile their altar piles, burning bowes, and flicks and brands, Abourd the thips they fpread, bpleapeth flame with lofed bands, On hatches, decks, and Dees, and plankes anointed thick on lides. Unto Anchifes tombe, Eumelus hoaff with panting ribes, And thewes the thips are beent, and they themselves beholding spie, The fparklings rifing broad, and bluffering smoke to speed on skie. And first Ascanius as coursings stil be kept and plaied, De toke the campe in hake, and with byzoze was all difmaved. 20; for their lives their maiffer him could holo, or backward fend. Tathat funden rage is this where now (queth he?) what do pe intende D neighbors, wretched wines, your evenies hoft you have not here, This is no Greekish canne, you burne your owne reliefe most dere, Lo 3 A fcarius your olune, and bowne his helmet keft, Witherewith in battel places, he for dispost that time was or iff. Acneus the with half, and Trojan sall thereto them feed, Wit firigling duers waies, through all the thores the women fled,

To wobs and mountaine caues, and holes of rocks they miching run, And craping hide themiclars, repenting foule their worke begun, Abborring fight of beauen, and on their friends they thinke and quake. With better chaunge of minde, and from their breft dame luno thake. But not therefore the flames nor burning rage the lefter fpreds. 13 at catching Itil epereale, it moze and moze pzeuailing bzees. And fpitting spewes a lineke, whom bapoz wild of pitch and tow, And dropping timber feeds, and mischief close in thele doth grow, Boz might of men can helpe, noz water floos that on they throw. Aeneas from his thoulders than his garments tearing braft, And cald his gods for helpe, and broad to heaven his hands did caff. Almightie love, if not as yet all Trojans from thy minde Rejected bene to death, if feruice old of poze mankinde Pot otterly be loft: now fane thefe thips from burning fier. Ond father now, preferue thefe Troians gods, and fmall defier. D: thou thy felfe (which one thing pet remaines) with lightning fell Dere whelme me bowne to death, if 3 Deferue, and Daine to hell. Scant looken were these words when rathing storme not liene before 13nd raine bown raging fals, and thunders thick both rumbling roze. That trembleth hils & fields, bown roll the fkies in gulhing thoures. And troublous water freames from all the heaven the tempeff poures: That thing ther with are filo, and burning bourds are quenched quite. And Kill descending drives, and on the fleet with force both smite. Til Imoke was ccased all, and all the thips from plague was kent. So faued all they were (by gift of God) but foure except.

But Lord Aeneas whom this great milchaunce did pinch at breft, telith heapes of hugy cares, now this, now that, was fore oppicit, Revoluing much in minde: thould be remaine in Sicill land Forgetting definies all, or fill go like Italia Arond.

Then father Nautes old, whom goddelle Pallas learned had, telith arts of worthip great, and famous name of wifeome lad, there aniweres him did tell, which either gods eternalize, that thus with friendly speech Aeneas mind he let on fire.

O goddelle son, where definies drawes and dries let us go there, tellulatener at is, who conquer fortune will, must remain be are.

Eliculated Accides here, of Troian blod and stock visine,
Wis counself take to the and some with him, admise of thine.

And leave with him those people which thy thips can not receive, And such as of thy great affaires no courage both conceive, Both aged feeble folkes, and wives of leas that wearie bee, And all that seareful is, 02 weake of strength shall cumber the: Let them be chosen forth, and here on gods name citic frame, And of Acestes name, Acesta they shall call the same. Incensed so by this so, from his friend this councell past) Than verily from care to care his minde discoursed fast. And night with darknesse dim, the poles of heaven had undercast.

That time his fathers face befcenbing Downe, in vilion clere, from beauen appearing came, and fucbenly thus bid him cheere, Dy forme, moze beare to me than life formetime luban life 3 bab. Dy fonne, whole bertues Troy doff trie, by definies and and bad. Commaunded here I come, from mightie loue in Chies aboue, That comfort lent at laft, and from the flete bid fire remone. Dbep the councels and which faithful Naures the hath tolo. And for Iralia land, pick cut a youth of courage bold, To take with the to leas: an eager nation fierce and fough Thou halt to vanquish there, and mult subdue in battails rough. Bet first Averna cave, and bnder ground the dwellings grim, Df Lymbo must thou see, and dangers passe of darknesse dim. And thence alcend to me, for 3 (my lon) am not in hell, Por with no wicked kind of wofull ghoffs have I to owell. But fields of pleasure pure, and Paradise both me retaine. With joyfull fost of foules, in bleffed fate that both remaine. There Sibly pure, by offrings black of beafts hall the conduct. And there thine offpring all, and fortunes all 3 hall the infruct. And now farewel, for mionight moilt her half course hence both wreath Spirits can-And dalwning day with blaft of hozles, hote on me doth breath. not abide De fpake, and thin from fight as fmcke, in fkics bifperft he flied, the day What now: where goff thou: why bolf theu thanke? Aeneascried. light with ficelt thou thus? or who from fwete embracinas be with fands? Thus talked he, and from the dust he see is the sieping brands, And Troian facred fier of Gods that euermoze both dure, And offred fimple floure, and frankincenfe, in plentie pure. Strait for his mates he calo, and first buto A cuffes clo, Commaundements great of Love, and what his father bere had tolo, De thewes befoze them all, and wherebuto his minde enclines.

Por counsel long they make, nor good Acestes ought repines. A towne they measure forth, and wives and people there they plant D'baser hearts, deserving worthip small, for courage scant.

Themselves their thips repaire, and burned bourds anew restores, and tables meete they make, throwas, failes, and stringth of Dres, a youth of number sewe, but lively blouds, in battell tough, Therewhiles, Aeneas did the citie plat describe with plough, and houses laid by lot, here llian toures, here gates of Troy Desets, and of his kingdome new Acestes maketh toy. And market place he made, and lawes he taught, and indges gave. Then large and broad in sight right neare the stars, a temple grave To Venus sounded is, in hiest place, and priest divine

And now nine dayes the people feated had and altars all Applied with offrings due, and funne had made the fea to fall, And found of pibling winde, eftlones to deepe their thip doth call: A wondzous weeping noise through all the Chozes is raised wide, And all that night and day they twen themselves embracing bide. The matrones now themselves that of the seas were early afraich. And doubted labours long, and of their Grenath dispairing flaied. Pow gladly go they will, and travels all fuffaine at feas. Withom god A eneas did his best with friendly spech to appear, And waving did commend buto A celt his kinfman deare. The calues of Erix than, and to the thoses a lambe full cleare, De bios for offring kill:and cables lofe through all the Grands. Dimfelfe with garland fresh, and crownet greeke of Dlive bands. Aduancing frod in thip, and boll in band he beto on hie, And flet in flods be threw, and wines plentie heff in fkie. Behind them blowes a cole, and wind at will them forth both drine, Dis mates they (kom the fome, and faltica being to turne they frine.

C

But Venus in this while, whom care for Troians fore did strame, To Neptune straight she came, and thus to him began to plaine. The greenous weath of sunos bress, whom no renenge can slake, Compels me (Neptune) now to the, all humble sute to make. Thom neither length of time, nor pitte none, from rancour staies, Por desinies order none, nor some himselse one whit she waies. She thinkes it not inough the Troians towns to have bowne torne, and all their last remains with torments long almost forlorne.

The

The bones and ponder poze the perfecutes, and all their brode the would destroy, let ber declare one cause of such a mode.

Thy selfe can record beare, how in the wanes of Lyby coast, what wilde byzoze the made, and seas and skies turmoding tost. With stormes of Acolu, her friend, and all with labour vaine, to bold within thy kingdomes thus to do.

D vile despite, lo yet of late how Troian wines in stume the made their ships to burne, and soule their name to consume, and leave their kinred there, in country strange buknowne to bide. There is no moze, but let us now (Jazay the) safely rive In sailing through the seas, let us arrive where Tyber slowes, If graunted things Jaske, if destroies us those kingdomes showes.

Then spake Neptune, y hie seas doth controls with Lozdy browes.

Bod reason Venus is, that in my kingdomes thou be bolde. From whence thy linage leades, I baue beferued eke of olde. Full oftentimes ere this, both feas and skies bokindly rage I bridling couched have and madnes wood did oft allwage. Boy lefte my care on land, as all the Areames of Troy can tell, Was for Aeneas thine, when fierce Achilles Did compell Dis throngs in field to fall, when thoulands thick down tubling bead De bnder Troian wals with Caughter wood did trampling tread. That brokes and rivers cried, when peoples heaps their chanels fild. Poz fall to feas they could, noz find their waies foz bodies kilo. I from Achilles then, Acneas thine full foze befrad In fight, (that neither force with him nor gods indifferent hab) Conveyo away by clono, when piece from piece 3 could have tozne, (Dine owne hand worke of was) the wals of Troy to falle fortworke. And now also that minde with me remaine, cast off the died, In hauons where thou boff will be thall arive right fafe with fred. Dne onely man that be, whom loft in bep feas he thall feeke, Dne poll thal walke foz all.

Then he the goddelle breft with speaking thus had put from care, As prince his horses proud he cupling set and bound in chare, With somy bridling bits, and lowling gave them all the regnes, Full smoth his charet live, and blew seabrim it scantly streynes. Downe linke the surging waves, great sea swolne in thundry skies Doth couch their waters close, from all the heaven the ratches sies. Then sundry somes and faces thew themselves, unwelvie whales,

And molly Glaucus gety, and mankinde monsters boid of skales, And Polantines, and armies broad of Seales, and Dolphins blew, And Tritons blow their trumpets y sounds in seas with dropping slew. Dame Theris lest hand keepes, to daunce both leade of Apermayds all, And Lavies bright, that scaping lives in seas with bodies tall. There Lord Aeneas secret mind sodaine toy did fetch, He bids them raise their Masts, and all their sailes abroad to stretch, Logither to their tackles all they step, and slaking lines, To Larbourd now they set, and now to Starbourd soiles enclines, And halling hoyse their wings, y shrouds and hokes, t bowlines bends, And swift in seas they swim, the windes themselves their navy sends. But prince and pilot chiefe, sir Palmure his course both beare Before them all, and each to marke at him commanded were.

Palinure his principall pylot.

And now from henen y occuping night her mid course nere had past, And folkes in flumber fwete, their weary limmes on reft had caft, And Parriners had laid themselves on hatches bard of bars: Whan lightning fwift, from fkics the God of flepe Did fall from fars, And brake the darke of night, with alimfing thate of farned beames. To the D Palinure) and brought to the right heavie oreames. Without befort, and on the pup full hie his feat out take, Resembling Phorbas face, and unto him these words he spake. Friend Palinure, lo how the tides themselves conveyes the flate. This gale my measure blowes: an houre of rest to take is meete. Lay bowne thy bead, and feale thy painful cies one nap of flepe, I will for the my felfe supplie the rowine, thy belme to kape. Withom answered Palinure, scant lifting cies for flumber bepe. know I not yet my feastwhatt thinkeft thou me fo fmall of mit, To trust this fawning face? thall I my Lozd and Prince commit, To this inconstant beast? should I believe that monster wilde? So oft as I with flattring feas, and thies have bin begilde? Such things he spake, and holding hard at helme he cleaved fall, And this did ferue the freames, and till on least his eyes did catt. Behold, the God on him a drouping branch of Lymbo pit Which beably Aceping Dewe, on both his temples balling fmit. And Arualing to reliations living cors with flepe opport. Scant first resolved were his wearie limg with sodaine reft, And leaning nessed low: when halfe the pup with him he ozew, And rother, schne, and all in mids of leas he falling thack

Quite

ite

Duite headlong over bourd, and calling of this mates in vaine.
The God than toke his wings, and than in winde he went againe.
Pet nerethelesse therefore, with safe conduct their siese did pas,
And carelesse runnes their course, as god Neptunes promise was.
And now they entring were the straites, Sirenes rocks that hight,
A parlous place sometime, and yet with bones of people whight.
Than breaking broad the slods, the saltsea stones ful hoarce did sound,
Whan Lord Aeneas self his ship to stray and maister dround.
And toke himselse the guiding than thereof in seas by night,
Lamenting much in minde his friends mischance and heavie plight.
Delinure, that sattring seas and shies to much didst trust,
All naked on some straungie sand onburied lie thou must.

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Phaer, in foresta Kilgerram finitum iiij. Maij. Anno. 1556. post periculum eius karmerdini. Opus xxiiij. dierum.



I

THE

Virgilius Maro



THE SIXT

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

When Acneas was come to Cumas, he went vato Sybillas den, where doing facrifice according to the custome, hee asketh counsell at the Oracle of Apollo, and there learneth both the dangers at hand, and the successe of future wars, wisenus body which he found on the shore he burneth, his furniture and spoyles, he burieth under the next hill, which thereof was called Mifenus. From thence, by direction of Dooues, he was brought to the golden bough, which being gathered, and having worshipped and appealed the infernall gods with slaine sacrifice: by conduct of Sybilla he goeth down to hell, through the mouth of Auernas. He findeth Palinurus wandring about the lake of STIX, because his body was vnburied, and when Sybilla had refused to take him ouer vinto the farther shore, which he requested: Aeneas putteth him in good comfort with exequies, and hope of honorable buriall, From thence Aeneas paffing ouer Stiv, and cafting Cerberus in a fleep with a medicined fop, taking his journey through the place of infants, and of fuch as were wrongfully condemned and put to death undeferuedly : he commeth vnto the feats of those, that through impatience of love, had shortened their owne dayes, where efpying Dido, when he would have purged himfelf vnto her: didainfully the auoy ded his fight. Then departing thence, hee came to the habitation of those that were sometime famous in war, where he law Deiphobus corne, and rent with many wounds, and is there by him enfermed by what cruel and shameful meanes he came to his death Afterward, leaving Tartarus on the lest hand, and being by Sibilla instructed in the pur illiments of the wicked, he approacheth nigh the wals of Pluto, & there flicketh vp the golde bough euen in the Queenes entry, & from thence he proceedeth to the fields of the bleffed, & is by Mulæus brought vnto his father. There Anchiles declareth vnto his sonne Aeneas, the order and succession of the Almane, and Roman kings, and running ouer the names of certain of the Roman nobilitie, cometh to the commendation of Iulius, & Augustus Czsar, & wondefully extolleth Marcellus the sonne of Octavia, who was suddenly cut off by vntimely death. Then going through the Juery gate vpon the earth, vifiteth his mates, & leaving Cumas, faileth to Caiers.

Here he commeth to Italy as Cumas.

So talked he with teares, and to his fleete he gave the raines, And at the last on Cumas coast Italia land attaines. Their fozeships all from seabood then they turn ankers strong They pitching laid a land, and all the crocked shopes along

Their

Their thips in order let, out leaps the youth with long deller To tread Icalian land, some læke for læds of lurking fier

In fecret vaines offlints, some breake the beds of bealts binkinde, He visits it and reauing spoile their dens, some thew what wods, what flods they temple of

But god Aeneas to Apollos church, and temple towes, (find. He went to læke the secret caue of Sibly es decofull bowes. A vaute of widenesse wast, where mightic sprite, and mightic minde Apollo her inspires, that all thing knowes in secret kinde.

And things that satall bin he both to her full broad unfold.

And now the facred groues they fee, and houses bright of gold.

By old report when Dedalus from Minos kingdomes fled,

Mith bold attempt of wings, he take the skies hie overhead,

And Porthward fast he flew, a passage strange unsene before,

And lightning downe at last, he stod a land at Cumas shore.

There he arived first, and there (D Phabus bright to the)

Did consecrate his wings, and made a temple huge to see.

Upon the dozes Androgeos beath there stands, than yeare by yeare How Athens was compeld, (a weetiged thing,) their children deare By couples seven and seven, both sonnes, a daughters bound in bands, Wo send to saughter vile, the pot with lots there ready stands.

Right there against in seas doth Candy kingdomes answere full,

There Pasiphes was made, and nert to her there flood the Bull Waith tokens soule of love, and how by feelth, in metall thin She underlay that beaff, with flinking luft of lothsome sin. And Minoraure there was, the mongrell vile of mired kinde, Inclosed kept in maze, where issue none there was to finde.

There lay the labor lore, and wandring house of endlesse wairs, In corners croking darke, a wofull worke for them that straies. But Dedalus, that pitie did the Dukenes outragious love,

Dimselfe the craft did teach, and dangers all he did remove,
By guiding through the darke her passage blinde by thred full fine.
And then Discount of a smoon those works being

And thou D learns a'lo among those works divine Pads had no sender part, if sorowes him not letted had. Ewo times in thining geld, thy deciving fall with hear? ful sad

Thy father there began, and twife his hands for fainting fell. These flories old, and things of former same right long to tell They should have overbeind, whan (fent of purpose there before)

Achates did returne, and brought the priest with head full houre,

He visits the temple of (find, Apollo at Cumas, where Sibilla that time did prophecy. Dedalus made the temple at Cumas. Diuers histories grauen vpon the walles. City of Athenes.

Paliphee wife to king Mines of Candy.
A monster halfe man halfe bull.

Icares fon to Dedalus, flew from Candy with his father, And was drowned by the way in the fea.

The fixt Booke

thereof mare Icari. \$1 277 .

Now called That ferned Poebuschurch, and Dia Dianas offrings make And Deiphobe the hight, and the king thefe words the frake. This time requirety not with gating thus to linger there, Dow heifers feren to kil, to ferue the good moze wilcome were. And fenen of cholen thepe (as cultome is you fould have brought Thefe things the spake, 4 they forthwith her full comanoment wrought

Discription. of Syblycs cauc in the now Are prophecied at certaine houres by hits The faid caue vetremains

Than the the Troian Logds, into the temples gozgeous cals. A caue there is, cut out in rock, euen through the temple wals, remple, and 15oth huge and broad at mouth, a hundred bautes, a hundred dozes, A hundred roarings found, whan Siblies answeres beates the floges, Wefore the fame they flow, whan the the virgin close within, Deferied per felle and frake. Polo both (quoth the) my time begin To learne at god, lo bere comes god. As the thus babling prate, All fundenly, with faces moze then one, befoze the gates, And colours moze than one, diffigured wilde the fied in traunce. Wer haire voltarting framos, her trembling beeft both panting praunce.

Mo grace without prajer,

Der heart outraging fwels, nor mortallike the lokes at laft: Aboue mankinge the speakes, whan of the god the felt the blatt In furite approaching neare. And Kandf thou fill, and doft not pray, Thou Troian thou? (quoth the) & Clands thou Cill? Chalt not this day Dne boge Disclose it felfe til pagier come. Wihan the thus faid, She filence made : than quaking cold in Troians limmes affraid

Acreas eration to Phœbus & to Siblye.

Dio run through all their bones, thus their king full humbly praid. D Phoebus whom the painful toiles of Troy Did ever greeve, Thou that fir Paris hand and bart (poze Troians to releeve) Directing bioff conduct, and gaueff A chilles a mortal wound, Thus many mightie feas that mightie lands encompat round I entred have by the, through nations wilde, and parlous Arands, Through coalts of mountaine Moores, and countries close of Sirtes fads And now Italian Moze (alwaies that thzanke) we touch at laft. Thus farforth now have we through dangers all our fortune paff, And you also your indignations great is time to end, You gods and goddelles each one, whom Troy bid ought offend With glozy great of price, eke thou, (D facred prophet true) That fortunes bolt forein, (3 af he nothing but hingdonies bue Dhaf befine both me gine, lealian land let vs enioy, Du wanding gods to place, and relikes dere outeast of Troy. Whan I to Phoebus clore and to Diana, temples pure

Mewards also to thee, and offrings great so, the shall stand which my kingdomes all, and I my selfe shall out of hand through stand it shall stand through stand in the stand of the shall stand through stand in the stand of the standing stands. The people shall them learne, and chosen men at standing times shall consecrated be, thy mightie minde that shall expound. Do thou this time thy selfe thy berses speake with perfect sound, so; write no lines in leves, least whirling wind therwith may play, Consounding then from course, and less in skies they sie their way. De ended thus. Speake thou (quoth he) thy selfe I humbly pray.

But wealtling wilke as yet, against the god in thentrie large Dame Sibly moinbling made, and strugling strong withstood the charge, A shaply so the might the gods ensoring thake from beest.

But he pecualling stil, with more and more her spite opperst.

Her heart, her raging mouth, he taming stated and fixed fast.

And now along the caue, a hundreth dozes were open wast.

Of proper strength, through the baut these answers out the cast.

D thou that dangers great of feas at last hall scaped all, But greater things on land remaines for the. The Troians Chall To Lauin kingdome come, call from thy breft that point of feare. But some repent they shal, and curse the time that brought them there. Repent right some they that: wars, breadful wars braifing growes. And Tyber floo & fix, with formie blood how thick it flowers. Oftlones of Troian Greams noz Greekish camps thou thalt not faile. And in Italia the a new Achilles that affaile, That borne of goodesse is, nor from the Troians Iuno sout Shal one where ablent be, when thou at need extreame for bout. Withat nation of Italian land thall be : what cities great? That thou that time for aid with humble fute thalt not entreat? The cause of all this wo, thall be a wife of forraine line, A foraine spoule pet once againe to Troians, Det for thele mischiefes all bo thou not thrinke, but bolber prease, Withere the thy fortune leads, thy chiefeft I ealth and cause of peace, (Withere least thou bott suspect) that from a Greekish towns appeare. Thefe words dio Sibly fpeake, and rapt with fpright in caue bucleare, De compatte croked fongs, and boubtful rimes the beltoing founds, Innoluing truth in barke, such bridling bits and raving bounds A pollo giues his priest, and close to preach he pricks her brest.

This war accomplifhed afterward, and in Rome there were cen interpreters of Siblyes bookes,caled Decem viri Sibyllini, with a colledge of the fame. Sibyl refifted til the Iprite compelled her. Siblyes voice,

Caben

The fixt Booke

Withen first her pattring mouth and raging lims were left at reft A eneas prince began, potracel new this is to me D birain pare noz face of labour none bufelt 3 fer. All this 3 Do conceine, and in my minte confid red late. Dne thing I that befire, (for here men far begins the gate Df great infernal king, and Darksonic flods by bei that fleie) Diue licence me to go to fake and fæmit father fweete, Mouchfast to quide my way and boly dozes to open make. Dim I from thopfands (words, and burning flames away 210 take, Thefe thoulders cuen thefe faculaers, through & foes did bring hum out, De paffage toke with me, with me all freames and lands about And threatnings all of feas and tempets al with bery paine. Aboue his age and trength, bnweldie man, he oid fulfaine. And now that I this time before thy bear fo meetly pray: De me commaunded thus. Dane pitie now of both be tway Diacred birgin pure for thou mail ali nor here in baine Diana the bath let, on Limbo wods to rule and raigne. If Orpheus obtained once his wife from bneer ground. By finging fweete at harpe, and thiking firings of pleafant found: If Pollux did his brothers death redeme with his crehaunge. And went and came fo oft, what fould I talke of Thefeus fraunce: De arongest Hurculesemp felle from bie loue Do Descend. Thefe things he talked thus, and fall he held the altars end. Than prophet Sibly faio. D borne of blod of heavenly kinde. Thou Troian Duke, the way that leades to hel is light to finde. Both nights and Dayes, the Doze of Limbo black both open gape, But backward by to clime, and free to f kies efflones to fcape, Their worke, their labour is ? few men whom equal love Did love, De vertue pearling al, did to the Cars advance aboue. Could worke fo great a worke, that midwates al are compast wide Withloclarts barke of wood, and fimie floud ful black both flibe. But if fo great delier, fuch feruent love thou halt in minde, Two times to loke on hel, two times to fwim those lakes borkinde. She apoints Afpleafure ought there be, this frantike toile to take on thee: Thefe things first must thou do. In shadows great there lurks a tree, With golden crops & bows, with leanes and braunches fmoth of gold: Which to Diana Depe,infernal Quene,is facred bolo. This tree bath every woo, and Darke in bales both bide with Chate.

Mont

Aneafie way to hell

For he must newertheles afterward. him first to she golden.

Sake out therefore with speed, and when thou duly hast it spied, ap thou thereon thy hand, so, willingly with ease, buttered

3t felfe it fhall releafe, if Definies the thereto bo call:

For other wife not breake it wil, for arength, nor weapons all.

Alas unware thou art, and all thy flete he both confound, and hile here thou herking flands, councils great of god bost crave. If in first go bying to earth, and give to him his worthy grave. And saughters black of beasts for sumes redemption see thou lead. So mais thou Limbo wods, where breathing man may never tread.

13cholo at last (quoth the.) With that, her mouth the Kopping Craico.
Acreas mourning went, with fixed eves on around dismaicd.

Acheas mourning went, which theo eyes on greuno ournates.

And leaving thus the cave, there fortunes hard and chaunces blinde

He pendring did revolue, to did with him Achares kinde, And wintly frey by frey with equal cares they walking went.

Much talke between them twaine of funday things they speaking spent, Wallat friend dame Sibly means, what coaps it is they shall entiere.

But whan to Moze they came, buware on land approaching nere,

Mifenu. Came they for with guiltlede death, their friend ful dere.

Mifenus trumpet founder chiefe, whole nobler neuer was,

In kindling men with noise, and fighting fields to cher with beas. Sometime fir mightie Hectors mate be was, to Hector firona

With trumpet bold and speare be courage gave in battel throng.

But when that him from life Achilles victoz spoiled had,

Unto Aeneas Trojan prince this baliant captaine fab

Dio place himfelie as perc, and nothing worle his chance he brew.

Wit than (as mischiefe was while bragen trompe he swimming blew

For prior, and calling to compare the Bo is of leas bid græne:

Im Tricon toke for spite (if men may boldly this belæne)

And drago hun through the rocks, o depe in leas his enmie drownd,

The Troians than with noise his body dead encompast round,

And good A eneas chiefe, than to accomplish Sibly es charge, so longer time they take, but weeping fast an altar large

tree, whereby is fignified wildome that ouercommeth all things.

H: found histiumpes our milenus dead ca the land.

Triton a fith with a trompet did d owne Milanus in the lea tog fpite.

3 4

Thep

0:

esf

The fixt Booke

They lave with timber logs, and hie to heaven a pile they bilde. Into a forest oloc they gone, and haunts of beatts bumilde, Downe tumbling crake the trees, uprifeth found of ares frokes, Both holmes, and beches broad, and beams of all, and thides of Dkes, With wedges great they clive, and mountaine elmes with leavers roll. A eneas eke their worke with courage kindling did controll, And twies in hand he toke, and formost man amongst them wrought, Bet heaninelle in heart he bare, and often thus he thought, If now this golden beanch wil theough this forrest thick appears, Then berily right true it is (as all things elle benc cleare) And to to true (alas) of the we fpate Mifenus beare. Scant spoken were these words, when culuers twain by chance in light, Came overbead in Thies before his face, and bolone they light,

Doucsare Venasbirds fortheir encreale.

Mistellew

called of

forme Mil

telden

trees in

a yealow

clammy

like bird-

commeth

the trees.

Thefune-

sals of

by dunging

lime,it

A eneas mightie prince, and thus he praied in filent wurds. D, be my guides (if any way there be) and through thele glades Direa me to the place where fertill foile in Darksome Chades Doth beare this golden braunch, and thou D mother great, I pray Dow faile me not at neo, Thus fpeaking, fill himfelfe did ftap, Beholding beim those birds, and how they rise, and where they die. They feeding there a while amounted forth, and went in fkie, So far as eyes of man could them purfue, oz marke could make. Then when against Averna mouth they came, (that stinking lake) They lift themselves aloft, and through the tender aire they flide, And falling downe at last, they toke their træ, and there did bide, Withere aliffring braunches thewes of funder aloffed thining gold. growing on Pone otherwife, than mittelteine on wods in winter cold Renewes his bulhes grane, whom trunck of tra did never band, winter with But laffronfruted bowes the flubs thereof both onerlpzed: flimy berie So from the træ the golden braunch dio thew, fuch was the kinde, So wanering loft it wago, and tinckling fwete it made in winde, Aeneas at it Araight, and caught a crop with much abo, And glad with comfort great, dame Siblyes boule be brought it to.

And foftly fat on ground, he knew forthwith his mothers burds

Poznothing leffe this while, the Troians all in folemne gife of birds on Dio waile Milenus coms, and gaue to him their laft outcries, First, cut in culpons great, and fat of sap with pitch among A Cately pile they bilde, with timber trees and Cipers frong. That dead mens treasure is, his gorgeous armes also they let,

SOUR

Some bronght the water warme, and caudions boiling out ther fet. The body cold they walh, and precious ointments on they power. Lamenting loud is made, then clofe his lims in bed on flozs They couch with weeping teares, purple weeds on him they theoly: Dis robes, his harnelle bright, and enlignes all that men may know. In mourning foat, some heave on thoulders bie the mightie bere. (A poleful feruice fad) as chilozen do their father bere, Behind them holding bronds, then flame berifing, broad doth fried, and oiles and dainties calf, and frankenfenfe then fire both feb. Withen falme his cinders were, and longer blage did not endure. t) is reliques and remaine of bull with wine they washed pure. Then Choriney his bones in baasen coffin baight Did clole, And franckling water pure, about his mates thee times be goes. And Dieps of facred bely with Dlive palmes on them Did Chake. And compas bleft them all, and fentence laft he fably fpake. To fictor of top the foule, and endleffe reft we do betake. But good Aeneas then, right buge in beight his tombe did rere-And gaue the Lozd his armes, his Dze and Trumpet fired there. On mountaine neare the (kies that of Mifenus beares the name. And everlalling that from world to world retaine the fame. This done, dame Siblyes further minde to execute be chapes.

A bungeon barke there is that cuermoze wide open gapes. Ful rough of rockie Cones, and lothfome lake there flower about. Thereover pare no bird attempt to die, for Deadly Dout, Such perion breath outbreakes, through the throte with flifling flinke, quitie fup-Such imoulozing bapoz imokes, and bp to Tkies is bozne from brinke, Embereby the Greekes by name Averna mouth that place bo call. There beifers cholen foure, ful black of backs, he first of all Dio bring, and wines betweene their fronts the priest of cultome threw, terrible And with her hand the pluckt the haire betweene their homs that grew, place ro To calt in facred fier, redemption chiefe of beds amis. And on Diana cals, in beauen and hell that mightie is. Some other Aurs, with knines, and blo. lukewarme in bols they take. Dimfelfe a lambe by barke, buto the Dame of furies lake. And to her fifter great with floord he ftrake, and buto the (D Proferpine) a fruitlette cow he kilo ful black to fee. Then buto Lymbo king his altars large he made by night, And bowels whole of Bulles in burning fire enflamed bright

Milcaus marueloufly expreded of Virgil. Warmewater and crying, for many sceme dead,&be yet aliue.

Nouistima verba.

Description of a place in Italy called Auerna, where antiposed to be the entry into hel, and is yet a looke on,

The fixt Booke

Sibly brought Aeneas inso Auerna lo vnder ground to Lymbo, wberein Virgil exopinion of the Pagans.

And plentie fat of oiles, til offrings all were walted quight. J Beholo, befoze that light of funne both rife in fkies aboue, The around with roaring thoke, a under feet did trembling moue, mouth, and And tops of tres do turne, and bogs in thate de feme to houle, Withon first the goddesse came. Auaunt, auaunt, you sinners foule Dame Sibly loud did crie, from all thefe wods fant out beneath. Box thou the way by force, and naked (word uni from the fleath. Row time of courage is, now fire thy minde A eneas faft. preffeth all And with that word into Averna mouth her felfe fhe caft. the belief & De boid of feare both falking her purfue at elbew fall.

> D gods that empier keepes on gholis, and foules of filence bunt. Thou Chaos, and you first boiling wits and places glum, Biue licence me to tel your fecret workings bnoer ground, Bine pardon to diclose things dape in milt, and barknesse beourd, They walking went in night, alone, in filence through the flube. By Limbos kingdomes wall, and houses emptic both oftrade. Like as the fable Mone both que sometime a fainting light To men that walk in wods, when clouds do kep the fkics fio fight, And all things altred bin, and colours cleare are bid by night.

> Quen at the posch, and first in Limbo tawes, done Wailings Decil, And Cares on couches lien, and fetled Dindes on bengeance fill. Difeales, leane, and pale, and combious Age of bumpifb parcs, And Feare, and filthy Pade, and Dunger hard that milebief Cores, Wilhapen things in fight. Then Death himfelfe whole neighboz nert Was Gepe that kinfman is to Death, then proud Dindes buderplert; Aciopcing bile in fin, and mortall wars afront the gate. And furies fight in beds of Cale, and Difcord far from fate. With bleding brows, and valome farling baires of anary frakes. Amids them all an Cline, with armes out fyzeating, hadow makes, An Clime both huge and and olo, that feat, men fay bo fanfics have And drames bucertaine dwell, and every leafthey budercrape. And diacree monters moze there was, of fundy forts borkinde, As Scyllas and Centaurus, man befoze, and beaft behinde, In every doze they frampe, and Lions fad with anathing found. And Bugges with hundred heads, as Briarcy, and armed round Chimera fights with dames, and gally Gorgon grim to fee. Whith heards of Harpies vile, and Goblins foule of figures thee. Acneas suddenly for feare his gliffring sword out toke.

And as they theratining came, he towards them his fauchon thoke.
And but his learning guide interest him did, to let go by
Those statering tender formes, and not to touch those shaps that sig,
Tabich nothing bin but like, and substance none, but likenesse thin)
He would with them have sought, and did in vaine to beat begin.

Dre now the luny both lead to Lymbo lake and fifthy flud. Tahole chanel choked is with troublous grounds of miry mud. And belching boiles a land, which to the banks it throws, from beenes. A decadful foryman that threame with vilage loathforne keepes. Intaltred wartched word, and Caron he by name beth bicht. 1) s hoaric bulh and beard both our growne and foule budiaht, Taith fcowling areaming eyes, & from his shoulders bowne his loines Dis fithe mantle hangs whom futtiff knot becomely joines. Dimfelfe with piked poale his boat both guide, and beares a charge, Transporting fill the foules, in rully buffy cankred barge. Wil aged now, but lappy Arength be kapes of graner yearcs. To this place all the rout both braw themselves with lowging cheares, To numbers areaf, both men and women bead, noz long belaich White princes preaced boics and girles, that wedlocks never faied, And flouring pouth, that in their parents time were laid on ground, And all that life had bozine, about the banke they cluftred round. As thick as leaves of tres among the woods in winter winde Talben first to around they fall: 02 like as toules of water kinde Affembling flock themselues, when yeare of froft bath first beaun. And ouer feas they feke in warmer lands to take the fun. They flod, and crawing crico, that first transpost they might before. And Arctching held their hands, befiring much the further Moze. The churlif feryman, now thefe, now those by course receives, And some bown thausting throws, t from the sand restraining weines,

Aeneas then, for of this great tunult he maruaild fore,

D virgin tel (quoth he) what meanes this busie great virgore?

What seeke they thus? why to this water banke run they so fast?

Wherefore be these reied? and yonder those their course have pass?

And some with Dres I see are sweeping yet this channel blew?

Then shortly thus to him dame Sibly spake, that prophet trew.

D great Anchises son, undoubted this of gods in blis,

Pow Lymbo lake thou seeft, infernal pole this water is.

Courtes cald it is, and Striges more the name both beare,

Caron the feryman of hell floods

The fixt Booke

130 lubich the gods themselves so soze affraio bin to fur sweare. This prease that here thou feelt, bin people bead that laid in grave, A piteous rabble poze, that no reliefe oz comfozt baue, This boatman Caron is, and those to whom now this water beares. Are bodies put in ground with worthin due of weeping teares. 202 from thele feareful bankes noz rivers hozle they passage act: Wil boder earth in graves their bodies bones at reft are fet. A hundled yeares they walke, ground about thele thoses they home, And then at laft ful glad, to further poles they do remoue. A eneas Ropt his fote, and faied himfelfe againft that place. Revoluing much in minde, and pitied fore their woful cafe. De law lamenting there, and lacking graves and worthin oue, Leucaspis and Orontes, Lords of Troian flete ful true. Withom jointly both from Troy, as through the swelling scasthey past, The fouthwinde whirling toke, and thip and men did ouercaft.

Behold, his maifter chiefe, and pilot guide, fir Palinure Chaffing did ber himselfe, who late in Sicil seas ful sure Dis courle with failing kept, while fars of heaven be belod at heling De through the pup was falne, and feas him quite did ouerwhelme, Dim Carle be could discerne among the soules with frowning face: Then first be fpake. D Palinure, what god with beauie grace Dath spoiled me of thee and the in Dep feas thus half downd? Declare to me, for neuer beretofore that falle was found. With this one tale butrue Apollo me did fed in baine, Waho faio, that fafe from feas, Italia land thou thouloft attaine, Lo where a man may truft. Is this his faith fo bnoefilde? De therebuto. It is not Phoebus the that hath begilve, D Troian king, noz me that god in leas did ouerwhelme. For as at ferne I food, and feering frongly held my helme Witherewith I charged was, and course of thips with sailes did beare, The care of I beadlong fel therewith. By all the feas ful rough I fweare, Pothing lo loze 3 Dzead, noz foz my felle fo much bib care, As leaft thy this bispoild, and of her guide and maffer bare: Shoull by milfortune faile, as waves to great that time did rife. Thee wearie winter nights, in combrous leas in waltring wife, Whith waters borne I was : the fourth day frant at last I spico Iralia land, as oner waves ful bie my bead I wried.

By final and final to landward, then I fwam, and fire I was,

\$ 200d guide, or 30Eg

Dan not the nation wilde delitated me there bukmidhe, alas. And as I creping belo with crokes hands the mountaine top, Encombred in my clothes that babling bowne frome me DL brop, They flue me there with fwo pos, and thought by me to game a pray. Dow fill in floos I flete, and to and fro with windes I fray, ". That I the, by the gladforne light of beamen and ional fries Pow for the fathers lone, and for the fon whole luck both rife : Univapme from thele wrongs (Dperleffe prince) thingme a ground, 3 pray the, (for thou maiff im Velin hauens I hall be found. Dethou,if any there begif goddelle mother thine thath the wo the how to thirt, for not without some power vinine This place & think thou feel (1102 Lymbo poles thus canst thou swim) Reach me thy band, and take me weetch with the by water beim, That after beath at leaft, in pleasant reft 3 may remaine. Such things be talking lyake, when Sybly thus replied againe. Since when, D Palinure, bath all this maonelle comen on the? Thoulof thou the Lymbo pole and voleful doos butombed fee Embidden from this banke doft thou in bed to fcape entend? Sake neuer Gods eternall dome with frech to thinke to bend. Det take with the this word, and comfort thus the greenous fall. For they toat border nert buto that mount, and cities all, By tokens great from beauen, shall be compelo the bones to take. And tombe they thall the build, and folemne fernice the thall make. And Palinurus name foz euermoze the place thall keepe. This spoken from his beaute heart his cares abating crape, And forows partly thranke, and glad on earth his name he knew. They on their journey went, and fowards now the floo they brew. Withom as the boatman first, with eyes bycast in comming spied To walke in filent woods, and how to those their feete they plied: De thus began to chafe, and towards them full leude he cried. What ever thou art, that armed thus bute our flods doft trace: Tell what thine crrand is, and flay thy felh and frop thy pace. Here is the feat of foules, the place of fleepe and flumbay night, \$20; breathing bodies none this boat may beare by law or right. 202 Hercules (whom 3 oid latt receive) Dia me no god, 20; Theleus, with Perithous, that perfet here this flot, Though borne of Coos they were, & pierlelle loads of Arength & minte. De with his mightie hands the mallife hound of hell did bind

The cruet manner of faluage leacoaftes.

We ought not gainfay Gods commandemés

15: J;E

The fixt Booke

Before the king at bench, and drago with him frembling out to light. Those other did attempt to freak from hence our empresse bright. Then Sybly prophet prieft, with gentle fpech thus bid entreat. Dereis no treason such, to thou not chafe noz further freat. Thefe weapons worke no harme, the porter huge for euermore So in barking keepe this caue, and blooteffe foules affray from those, Wel may Diana chaft her bucles chamber long eniop. Acness famous bere, the curteis prince in armes of Troy Unto his father goeth, buto the foules of Limbo low. If bertue none lo great may move thy mind this man to know. Behold (quoth the) this branch : & from her garment out the toke The golden branch, then angry weath his swelling heart forloke, 202 moze the fpake, but wondzing at that bleffed gift of grace, And fatall rod, that seldome seene had beene within that place. She Choued forth his Chip, and on the banke approaching hit. Then other foules, that on the fibes in long arayes bio fit: De tumbling draue them downe, and made a rowme, and in be takes A eneas mightie prince, the boat in toynts for burden crakes, And through that lethren semes the fithy flod in plentie drinks. Det landed fafe at laft both pricff and man, on the biter brinks, In myzie woas, and flimie mud milhapen foule that flinks.

Cerberus the porter of hell. There Cerberus infernall hound, with throtes wide open three, Doth brawle with barking noise, at Lymbo mouth full huge to se. Whose neck when Sibly saw with startling snakes to swelling sixt: A sop of bread with stepie sedes, and honic sweet commit Against his throat he threw, he gaping wide his threefold iawes, Al hungry caught that gub, cowching strait with stretching pawes, We bowed his boissons back, and on the ground himselfe he spred, Cincumbring all the caue, and grouding say with stumbry head.

A eneas toke the place, while thus the porter surging was,
And stope the further spore, where backward home no life can passe.

Anon were voyres heard, and piteous cries, and wailings shall, Of soules of tender babes, and infants waiping void of shill, That pleasure swate of life did never tast, but hom their dest tantimely death them take, and soziume grum bath downe opposts. Pert them be such, as salle surmise hath done to them by law, Ooz they without their judge, 4 soz their seates sheir loss they deale, thing Minos moves their bere, and as a judge their lives requires,

And calls senquelts of foules, and all their finnes in flence heares. Then louring nert in place, bin they that fell with wilful beath. And guiltlelle flue themfelnes, with haftie hands abhogring breath. And thoke from them their foules, how gladly now in fkies againe, valoulo they full pore effate, and haroneffe all of life fuffaine? The Definies do relift, and lake buloucly them Detaines. And poles of Lymbo nine in compatte running, them reffraines. Pot far alofe from thence, difpertt abzoad on quarters all, The mourning fields they lee for lo by name men do them call.) There they where cruel love confumed bath by fretting modes, In fecret paths they walke, and hide themfelues in Wirtle woods, Emcombzed fill with cares, noz beath it felfe their forowes flakes, There Phadra, Procris, Eriphyle be feeth, that mourning makes For love, and of her some bumerciful the wounds both beare. Euadnee then, and Pafiphee, like wife that martred were. And Cancus, a lad fometime that was, but now a wife, Connerted eft by kind to former thave of femals life. Among all thefe, Duene Dido late that Dieo of fatall wormo. In forcell wandzing went, whom when the Troian Duke had found Approaching neare and knew, in thimring thadow darke and thin: Duch like, as after changing new when prime doth first begin, Den fee, oz thinke they fee, that Doubiful mone in cloudes abone: De blebbged out in teares, and thus did ipeake for bulcet leue. Diwo'uli Dido Deare, the tale to truc (as now both fæme) Was brought me for thy loff, and of thy firoke and wound erframe. I was the cause of death, alas, now by the starres I sweare, By all the Gods, and if there be remaining pet one where Cinfained faith, if truth on ground og bnder ground may bee, Against my will D Duene from the dominions did Affix. But me, the threatnings great of gods, of through thele glimfing glades Compels to læke, thefe hoarie mozie multie barklome thates, Dath forces me to this, nor neuer (Duene) could 3 beleue, That my beparting the, lo loze at heart sould quer graue. Pow lane thy felle, and from my fight withozaw the now lo fall. coutom fleeft thou thus: this buto the must be my talking laft, Aeneas thus to her, that frowning frod, with scowling eies, De fpake to fwage her minde, and teares outgulhing fil did rife, She turning fired fall her face on ground with lowzing loke,

As meeteth with queen Dido in hel.

The fixt Booke

Po; more to him die hioue morat his tale regard the forte. Then flurs a Aanding frone, oz mountaine rock for blaft of wind, At last from hun the brake, and back the fled with spitefull mind, To havolus thick of woos, where toynt with her, her hul band old Sichaus both complaine, and equal love with her both hold. A eneas netheleffe, whom this milchance full lozy Choke, Burlive her, wæping long, and at her parting pitie toke. From thence their way they fought, and now the bozders laft they belt Withere worthy Lords of armes inhabit thick in fecret field. There met he with fir Ty deus, and baliant noble knight Parthenopee, and pale A draftus about that wofull freight. There they that much lamented were on earth, and bied in war, The Troian Lozos, he knew them all in long araies a far. Therfilochus and Glauchus Beare he fobbed them to le, And Medon, of Anthenor fout the famous children these. And Polyberes, Ceres priest that was, both strong and bold, Idaus eke, that horfes fwift, and armors yet both holo. By flocks about him beew the foules ful thick on enery hand, Po; latisfied they bin with loking once, but fil they fand, And fleps with him they topne, and glad they be his cause to learne, But all the Greekish Logos, and Agamemnons captains sterne, Withen first the man they faw in glistring armo; through the night: They trembling thoke for fear, some turning toke their wonted flight, As to their thips fometime they ran, some others squeking thin Would lift their borce, but in their iawes begun, it fack within.

Deiphobusthat maried Helen after the death of Paris.

There Deiphobus, Priams sonne he saw, all boucherwise
Bemangled soule in sace, with body to me in cruell guise.
Both body, sace, and hands, and temples twaine, and earcs dispoild,
Thith lothly cropped nose, than estall wounds each where descild,
Scarse him he could discerne, that trembling shank, toucred wold
his sithly wounds, then thus he spake with voyce acquainted old.
Deiphobus, mightic mest in armes D Trojan blod,
That salvage tyant beast hath given to the this plague so wod?
The might so great a power obtains on the this plague so wod?
Thou headlong threws the sole on mixed heaps of enemies saine.
Then I my sole to the, an emptic tombe on Rhera plaine.
Advancing up did bilde, and thrise thy soule salved clare.

The name garmes that place preferues, but the (D friend fo bere) Could I not fe, that in my Country ground I might entere. Then Dei Phobus faio. Pothing (fwete friend,)can 3 requier. All puties done thou haft, no; moze my gheff can the belier. But mæ, mine own milchaunce, and Helen ftrumpets milchiefe moze Dath plunged thus in paines, thefe tokens me the left in floze. For whan that latter night with iones occeitfull us bid feet. Thou knows: and ouermuch thereof to thinke we must of neede. Taben fira that fatall hope our country walles did ouerfhip With armour fregghted full, and harneift fotemen bolune bid flip: Diffembling than to baunce with fongs, with humnes in firets about She drew the Troian wines, and her hand amids the rout She bare the burning touch, and from the tolvacs the Greekes Did lure. Than ouercome with cares, 3 wofull mifer flexping fure Within my chamber was, in pleasant ease, and laid at reff, And flumber frate and teepe, met like to Death had mee opport. De goody fpoule this while, witherapons alway the cloind, From all my bonfe, and from my bead my trufty fwo20 purloind. And Menelae her former hulband cald, and fild the flores With cluffers areat of Greekes, and open wide the fets the dozes, And me to them The gaue, for token chiefe offermer loue, That fame of olde offence by that amends the might remoue. What thould I longer make: into my chamber all they thauff, With falle Viilles helpe. Doobs redub them bengeaunce inff, If due rewards I fake, if Greekes with me uniuftly wought. But the alive, what wond ous for time here this time hath brought? Declare to me, by wanding wibe at leas are comen aftray? De goos appointment great, or what milchaunce both the bilinar, To fee this troublous place, thefe houses heanie beide of ferme? Waith talking thus, the Aforning golden bright had one reonne The compas halfe of heaven, and mids of fkies fire now vio clime, And haply speaking moze, they thould have frent their pointed time, Mont Sibly warning gane. The night approcheth fast, we wave away the time in vaine: Dere is the place where now the way demoes it fel e in twaine. The righthand path goth underneth the walke of Pluco depe. That way we much, if pati to Paradife we thinke to keepe. The lefthand leades to paine, and damned finners fends to hell.

Then

The fixt Booke

Then Deiphobus fait. D prophet pine that bolt ercell, Do thou no further freat, will Depart to ponder fæld To fill the number there, and me againe to barknes relb. To worthin, go thou glozy great of Troy, with beauenly grace, Doo fend the moze god lucke, and with that word he turnd his pace.

A eneas turno his eyes, and in the rocke on left hand lide A calle broad be leth, with three thick walles encompast wide. Whem environned with rage of flaming flow and fier cut focues, A dampith firie floo, that founding flones outbelching felves. A gate against it stands, full huge of height, with pillers great Di Adamant bucut, whome force of mankinge none can beat. Poz gods themselves of heaven: by Clands to thies a brasen toware, Where fits I isiphonee with blod read toles, and vilage sower, That combzous monfter fænd, both baies & nights the watch the keepes. Before that entry grim with gargell face, and neuer flepes. From thence were howlings heard, expetches waiting tell in pains, And clinching loude of Fron, and gingling noise of bragging chains. Aeneas farting flod, and all that buffling harkned to. Telhat bengeance noise is this? D virgin tell, what have they do. That thus tozmented benewhat meanes this bounting? his outrage? Then Sibly thus began. D Troian duke of wiledome lage, Do god man may come neere this curled boule of dampned Dell. But me, when in Auerna wood Diana let to dwell, She taught me then their paines, and through thefe places all bie gibe. inft king, & This boiffrous empier kæpes fir Radamanthus, king of price,

Radamanius was a theretore is feined to a king in Hel.

Correcting men for finne, and all their fallhoos heares and trice, Confraining to confesse what ever thing they bid in faies, Differring till their death, as if all paines cleaped were. Anon, the giltie foules with ramping force and grifly feare Tiliphonee both take, and from ging them the fwaps with whips, And fervents gran the Chakes, and ouer them the framping fkips. With flockes of imarming fands, and all her litters out the calles, Infernall hideous hags, and to their toments them the falles. Then verily with thundring fearefull noise, the facred bokes Doth opening turne their gates, feelf what a gard against be lokes? What faces: what a watch there francs at every gate in fight? With fiftie garing heads, a montrous deagon frands byzighte Det fits a worfe within. Than, Well it felfe, that finishole fleep

Twe

Two times as broad descends, two times as hedlong downright dape:
As heaven byzight is hie, if men thereto from thence might pape.

There lie the Titans baod, and of Dame Earth the linage old Downthrown with lightnings bints, and in that gulf are tumbling rold. There law I ferpenfæted baftards twaine, of Biaunts file, That in condict with beauen to teare the fkies Did entervaile. Defitting love himfelfe, whom from his throne they would have thruft. Che Sulmon there 3 law, in cruell wzeake of tozments iuft. For he the Clames of God, and thundring founds would counterfeat. He bozne with hozfes foure, and thaking brands and torches great Through countries all of Greece, and towns triumphing went about. And honozs due to God, blurping toke of euery rout. A frantike man, that peries lightning clouds would thinke to frome, With braffe and running frees, that foted beine with hofe of horne. But love almightie then, a firie bart on bim bowne flang, Dis arts could him not belpe, noz creffets ficrce wherewith he fyzang. But headlong he to hell in whirling Come was theowne to dayes. There plunged now in paines, be in the bottome crawing crapes.

Their beidebeds faire are spead, and golden carpets shine full beight, And precious princely fare before the teaching a stock for the beatle all?

Their beidebeds faire are spead, and golden carpets shine full bright, And precious princely fare before their face is set further face to fall.

Their beidebeds faire are spead, and golden carpets shine full bright, And precious princely fare before their face is set in sight.

Then comes the foulest fixend, and all their deintics our brodes,

Forbisding them to touch, and from their hands doth fratch their fodes, And beats with burning brands a thundrings thick her mouth both caft. Therether that did their brethren most abhor while life did last,

De beat their parents, or their chents cause have soule betraid, And such as gathered gods but others lenes and no man paid,

Pozalmes never gave, whereof there is tw great a throng, D: for adventry have beene flaine, or railed warres in wrong, Direbels to their prince, or maillers gods would not difference. Included in that Lade their paines they bide. Sicke not to lerns.

An euerlasting torment of lust ynquenchab.e.

Athat

1 2

me

The fixt Booke.

Wahat paines: what world of wo there is: how ech his fortune feeles, Some rolles butvelop rockes, some hangs on hie displaid on wheles. Some tombling tire themselves. There ever fits and ever shall Anhappie Theleus, and Phlegias most of milers all, Among those caitines barke and loude with voice to them both roze. Learne inflice now by this, and goos about despile no moze. Dne wacth his country fold, and pance of frength thereto bid call, 1): forged lawes for bribes, and made, and mard, and altred all. Another lept into his daughters bed, confounting kindes, All ment outragious dedes, and flid their foule outragious mindes. Pot if I had a hundreth mouthes, a hundreth tongs to fpend, And boyce as ffrong as falc, vet could Inever comprehend Their funday fins and paines, nog of their names thulo make an end.

Description

colhen Sibly to A eneas thus had fait. Pow make me fred, of Paradife. Bo forth, keepe on thy way performe thefe things that thou hall need. Dispatch me new quoth the) 3 spie from bence the chimneis tops Di Ciclops borfous walles, I fatheir gates, their forge and floors. Wilhere we commaunded be to leave this gift of colden fraies. She faid, and idently both they past through crosting darksome waies, And marching through the mids, buto the gates approached nere. A cneas through them rufht, and then himfelfe with water clere Befprinchling, toke the banunch, and at the gate be firt it fall.

> Thefe things to bone, and all the goodefie gift fulfild at last: Into the gladfome fields they come, where arbers fwate and granc. A .o bl Med feates of foules, and pleafant wods and groucs are feene. A freffer ficto of aire whom larger light both overfrow, 3nd purer breath, their private fonne, their private fars they know. Dome to disport themselves, there fundrie mailtries tried on draffe. And fome their gambolos plaid, and fome on fand there waskling was. Some frilling hake their feete, and measures tread trimes they sowne. And Orph us among them flands, as prieft in trapling gowne, And twinckling makes them tune, with notes of mulicke feuerall feuen. And now with query quil, now arings he arikes with fingers even. There were the Troian logo, and antike froke of noble race. Most pandent vainces Grong, and boane in yeares of better grace. Both Ilus, and Affaracus, and founder first of Troy, thing Dardan, at their armoz wieds he wonderd much with ior. Their speares befide them frand, their chariots frong are fet on ground.

Their

Their comely comfing tredes along the lands do feede bubound. minds, what love they had, to beeds of armes whe life they been D; what delite in fædes: the fame them dead both now purfue, Another fort he leth, with hand in hand where graffe both fraing, That fealting feede themselues, and heave and how for for they fing. Among the Laurell woos, and fmelling floures of arbers fwete, wethere bubling foft with found the river fresh both by them flete. There fuch as for their countries love while lines in them did late In battell fuffred wounds,oz priefts that godly were and chaff, Deprophets pure of life, and worthie things to men bid preach. D: to aborne mans mortall life bib fcience gooly teath: Their heads are compasse knit with garland floures right fresh of hew. To whom then Sibly spake, as round about her fall they ozely, Unto Mulæus firft, foz be inclofed is in throng Whith numbers great of foules, and him they beene alwaies among, Bzelhigh abone them all, and all to him their heads incline, Declare (quoth the) you bleffed foules, and thou praieft most biuine. Wihat place Anchifes hathe where thall we finde hime for his take Wie be come here, and patted have the floor of Limbo lake: Then buto her the larred prieft with wordes full gentle fpake. Do man hath certeine boule, but in thele thatowes broad we owell, In beds of river banks, and medower new that fweetely fmell. 16ut you, if fuch deflet you have, palle ouer yonder bownes, Dy felfe thall be your guide, by easic path into those botunes. De fait aho went befoze them both, and fieldes full bright that Tind We thewo them from aboue, and all the downes they left behind.

Anchiles prince, that time in pleasant vale surveying was The soules included there, that to the world agains thous passe. And reckned all his race, and childers childrens line he told, And kest their desinies all, and lives, and lawes, and manhoods bold. He when against him there A eneas comming first beheld, As he did walks in grasse, his hands to beaven for soy upheld, Which trickling teares on thakes, thus his voice from him did yeld.

And art thou comen at last, long loked for, my son so varee. The vertue overcame his passage hard, and now so clare, Do I behold the face: with rendring spechts spech of thine: So verily his thought, and in my ninde I did denine Accompting still times, nor me my careke hath not beguide.

cathat

The fixt Booke

That countries the (my some) what combrous seasewhat nations Turmoylo with daungers all, the scaped now do Freesine? (wilde How some affects of two some affects of the thereunto: Thy ghost D sather sweete, thy granous ghost, Perturbing in my dreams hath me compeld to sathis coast. On Tirrhen shore my name stands at seas, now let be some. Ond sather hand in hand, now the from me do not purloyne. Thus talked he with teares.

The times about his necke his armes he would have let, and thics In vaine his likeneffe fall he held, for through his hands he flies Like winds, bnaropable, or dreames that men most swift espies.

Lethec a floud of forgetfulneffe.

Pagans opinions.

This while Aeneas with a croked vale, and becret woo,
And hours of lounding trees, and fleeting through them Lethee flod,
Whith fleeping found, that by those pleasant dwellings with ran:
And people thicke on every five that no man number can.
As been in medowes fresh, (whom summer sun doth thining warme)
Assembling sall on floures, and killes white about they swarme,
Wilth huzzing terrent norse, that every field of murmur rings.
Aeneas with that sight amazed stod, and of those things

The causes all did alke, what flod it is, so dull that glides?
And what those peoples bene, that fill so thicke those water sides?
Anchises then to him. These soules (quoth he) that bodies new
Pust yet agains receive, and simmes estimes with life endue,
here at this Lether flod they dwell, and from this water brinke
These signors quenching cares, song sozgetful draughts they brinks

That of their lines, and former labors pall, they never thinke.

These things to the full true I shall let south before thine eyes, and shew the all our stocke, of the and me that shall arise, That more thou maist reioyce Italia land to finde at last. Deather, is it true: may soules that once this world hath past And blessed bene in ioy, to bodies bull agains remone? What means they so: why wretched worldly light to they so loue? I will declare sorwth, nor long (my sonne) will the hold, Anchises answers made, and all in order did wisheld.

First heaven and earth, and of the seas that sittring sields and fines. These glozious stars, this glistring globe of mone so bright that shines, One lively soule there is, that feedes them all with breath of love, One mind through all these members mixt this mightic masse doth mous.

From

From thence mankind, and beatts, and lines of foules in aire that flies. and all what marblefaced leas containes of monttrous fries, Dne chafing fier among them all there fits, and heavenly fpzings Maithin their leedes, if bodies noy fome them not backward brings. But lumpe of livelette earth, and mortal members make them bull This caulety them, of luft, feare, griefe and ioy, to be fo full. Roz closed to in barke, can they regard their heavenly kinde. For carkatte foule of fleth, and bungeon bile of prilon blinge. Pozeoner when their end of life, and light them both forfake: Bet can they not their finnes noz forrowes all pore foules officake. 20; all contagions fletbly from them boides, but mult of net Souch things congended long, by wond your meanes at last outforced. Therefoze they plaged bin, and for their former faults and finnes Their funday paines they bid, some bie in aire both bang on pinnes. Some fleting bin in flods, and Depe in gulfes themfelues they tier Till finnes away be washt, or elensed clears with porging fier. Cach one of be our venance here abides, then fent we be To Paradife at laft, we fewe thefe fields of iop do fe: Will compate long of time; by perfect courle, hath purged quight Dur fozmer cloddzed fpots, and pure hath left our ghoffly fpzight, And fences pure of foule, and fimple parkes of beauenly light. Then all, when they a thouland yeares that whele have turnd about. To Drinke of Lethee flod, by clufters great, Dob calles them out. That there foggetting all their fozmer lines, and fozmer fin, The mostall world a freth, in bodics new they may begin, Anchifes faid, and therewithall his fonne and Sibly takes, And brawes the through the mids of al the prease that founding makes. Unto a mount, from whence they may their ozders long a row, By leifure over read, and as they come their faces know.

pow let be fe what glozie great our Troyan line shall space. And what redoubted luffie lads, Italian land fhall beet, Spott princely sprites, our noble Troyan fame advance that thall, In briefe I will dispatch, and the declare thy delli ics all. Soult thou not yonder lively childe that leaning bends his spearce his lot is next to rife, and next in world his head thall reare, De Troyan and Italian blod committ, the worthis childe, The Silvius, borne after the occease in forest wilde. Thom late at last to the thy wife Lauinia bearing brings,

The painims pur-SITOTIC.

Here Virgs

B 4

EF. es,

ilde

DHE. HOT

The fixt Booke

A Cately king himfelfe, and father great of Cately kings.

esketh a wonderfull difcourle the pofferirie of Acneas,& tolet forth the glary and nobilitie of Rome.

C:

Thechiefe crowne of honour among Roof graffe and oken bowes. Remulus the tourder of Rome.

From whom our linage long thall Alba kingbomes rich eniop. occasion to Then gonder Procasnert, the proud renotune of former Troy. And Numitor, and Capis goo, and be that the by name Shall renzesent. Acneas Silvius of noble fame, And Deeds of armes with bertue mirt, if ever he may raigne. Afeuer he his Alba lands, and kingdomes may obtains. Which luftic lads behold, from them what cozage both redound, And how their tops with oken bowes, and civill crownes are bound. They buto the Nomentum land, and Gabios townes hall tame, And Fidenas, and cities areat and proud they fast reclaime. Pomerium, and lupus calles frungand Bolam bownes, And Collantine, and Coram hilles, Suppresse they shall with towers. Thele names Gall then bysile, now nothing is but namelelle bult. maines, was Then Romulus, that baliant impe of Mars, him forth wall thruff. To match bis graunfir great, when Hia Quene Chall bring to light D? Troyan blood, left not bis bouble created head buziaht? and with what grace the king of heuen doch mark his cholen knight?

15 eholo my fonne the man, for through his lucke and buge deuile, That perlette mightie Rome, that glozious Rome aloft thall rife. Whole rod thal rule the total earth, whole minds fyal maich the henen, And raile their wals they hall, including toures, and mountains fouch. 990ff feztunate in frute of men, as Berecinchia Quene, From whom the race of Gods, and linage all descended beine. The riving through the world in charct born with goody grace, Der hundzeth Darlings fwet, ber childzens childzen both embzace. All heavenly wights, all feepter bearers bright, in fars on hie. Dow this way furnetby face, and on this nation call thine cie. Behold thy Romanes, for where Cafar is, and of Jule The progenie that bider poles of heaven Chall beare the rule. This man this is the man, of whom fo olt I have the tolo, Augustus Empzour, prince Diwine, he Mall the world of gold Saturnus golden world fomctime that was eftlones reffore. Di Garamants, and Indes, and countries conquerd moze and moze Dis empfer out ibali arctch. Beyond the fars the kingsomes run.

Beyond the firmament and figne from course of yeare and fun-

And underprops the pele that beares the facs that ever burn.

Wihere Adas (mightie mount on Woulders Grong the beuen both turn,

He pures Augustus next Romulus for dignivie. being many yeares after incime.

gi

At this mans comming, lo, even very now, all A sia quakes
for died, and temples great of Gods with answers griefly hakes.
And Nilus flod for feare his issues seven both soule consound.
Hough he with dart the windie sould walke so much of ground,
Though monsters swift he sundie sould hinde did overtier,
Though monsters swift he sue, and dragons quaking brent with sier.
Hough he with bridling bits of vines did and proud reclaime,
Though he with bridling bits of vines did ride on Aigers tame.
And stand we still in doubt by valiant deds to purchase same?
De so Italia land to sight, should we our destnies blame?

13:1 What is ponder he that Dime valme fo comely beares?

For Auguflus subdued Ægypt.

Here he returneth to Romulus fuccession.

Spot the a prick to now I know, I know those boarie baires, And whitish bearded thin of prubent Numa, Romain king, That boto lawes and peace hall first the simple people being. From poze citate to mightie kingdome cald, whom thall fuccade D: that his countries idlenes thall breake, and force of neede To four themselves in armes, bing Tullus, he shall by revive Their fluggiff fpaites, and teach to win, and triumphs eft atchive. Acrt buto him, with greater boatt, king Ancus them thall guide, That of the peoples praife to much alreadie takes a price. Wilt fee the Tarquin kings; and fately foule of Brutus beeffe D? Brutus, milchiefe wzeaker? and by him the kings fupvzeft? De first the Consulship on him shall take, and first of all, Dis onely fonnes buto their death, for wealth of Rome Chall call, Wiljen they with battels new against the Confuls would rebell, Dimielfe foz freedome faire, with edge of are thall do them quell. Claluckie man, bow ever latter age thall praife the fame, Dis countrey loue him drines, and greedie luft of endles fame. Se Decios, and Drusos, and his are that both difframe Torquarus. Lo Camillus, fandaros loft that brings againe. But yonder matches twaine, whom thine thou feet in harnest bright Pow louing foules they be, while both are want in Darke of night. Alas, what wondows wars: if ener they in lie apperc, Withat blodie fighting fields: what flanghters wild thall they buffare? The fatherlaw from Alpes billes, and towers of France thall fall. The fonne in law, from Eftern lands thall move with armics all.

Pot fo my lads, not fo, fuch greenous wars do you not minde,

Po; with your hands your countries wombe to teare be fo unkinde,

And chiefly thou, thou from the gods of heaven that doft defeend,

Brutus flue his feditious fonne,

Camillus
recouerer
of enfignes,
Iulius Cxfar,and
Pompeius,

urn,

ien,

ien.

gt

B 5

Dall

The fixt Booke.

Caft from the hand the weapons, D my blod, 19e with triumphant joy in charet borne, and mightie traine Shall clime the Capitoll of Rome, when Loads of Greekes were flains. And townes buzated bin, Corinthus, Argos, areat Micenes De bido: conquer mall, and from the ground subuert them cleane. Pompeius. Another banquith muft Achilles baod, fir Pirrhus Wilbe, Quintius, And weeke his grandfirs old of Troy, and Pallas thurch befilde. Wilho can but thinke of the most worthy Caro sterne of minbes De noble Collus the who can forgetting leave behinde? Gracchus. De gracious Gracchus line, og captaines twaine who can withfand Two Scipios? two thunderbolts of warre: for Lybic land detroied A peably fatall plagne: 02 who can the ertoil ynough Carthage. Fabritius: that canft bo with fmall, 02 from thy plough Fabririus. Serranus thou that comelle and after conquelt fowelt the come. Serranus. Talbere now away withozaw you wearie me? you noble borne You Fabii: thou Maximus, thou onely art the man That all our wealth forlome, by lober lingring refeue can. Some forcing mettals fine thall bralen thapes with breath enduc, wene the will to marble Cones give life with likenelle true. They causes best thall plead, and course of heaven in wondzons wife. They thall ocfcribe with rod, and teach the flate of flars that rife. Remember Romaine thousto rule the realmes with empire inft. Firmicus. Let this thy practile be. Io much on peace let not the luft. Thy Subjects ever spare, and Stomackes proud bowne banquist plaine. So Logo Anchifes faid, and (as they wonded) fpake againe. couniell. Behold how gozgeous gay with spoiles Marcellus goth byzight. Aboue all men, by thoulvers hie be both furmount them quight. De, when the Romaine fate with great commotion troubled is, Marcellus. Shal flay with hogimen front, and make the Moores their purpole mis. And overtheow their theones, and rebell French in combat kilo. Dis armour spoyles to love, forothing third be thall by vield. A eneas there, (for walke with him he faw a fæmely knight. A godly ipzingold your in gliffring armour fhining bright.

Cato.

Coffus.

Scipios

Fabius Max.

Cicero.

Good

Yong Marcellus, Au- But nothing glad in face, his epes bowne call bid thew no chere.) D father, what is he that walkes with him as equal parce guitus Gfters fonne, Dis onely font og of his ftocke fome chilbe of noble race? that should withat blustring makes his matse how great he goth with postly grace? haue beene his heire in Wut cloud of lowging night his head kill heavie waps about : the empire. Then Lord Anchife: (pake, and from his eyes the teares brake out.

and a

D fon the peoples huge lamented loffe fæke not to know. The best nies shall this chilo, buto the world, no more but show, Bog fuffer long to line. D goos, though Rome you thinke to arong And overmuch to match for envie pet do be no lorona. Withat wailings loud of men in freets, in fields, what mourning cries In mightie campe of Mars, at this mans beath in Rome fhall rife? Takat funerals: what numbers bead of coaples thalt thou fee D Tyber flow, when flating nere his new tombe thou shalt flee? Dog thall there never chilo from Troian line that thall proceede, Exalt his grandfiers hope to his, noz neuer Rome Chall bzede, In impe of maruell moze noz moze on man may juffly boalf. D bertue, D preferibed faith, D right band baliant moft. Durft no man him have met in armes conflicting, forman fierce, D; would be fomie horfes Goes with fours encounterpierce. D pitious child, if ever thou thy belinies hard mail breake: Marcellus thou thalt be. Dow reach me Lilies, Lillie flowes, Diue purple violets to me this neuelps foule of ours with gifts that I may fpecad, and though my labour be but daine, Det do my dutie Deere I hall. Thus did they long complaine. And compaffe round the campe they wanding went, and bewd about, In bosbers broad of apre, and of the foules furneyed the rout. Eathich when Anchifes thus had thew bis fon in order due. And kindled glad his minde with fame of things that thould enfuc: Then him of all his warres, and great affaires to come, be tolo, Diking Latinus towne, and of his realmes and peoples bold, And how each labour best may boided be, or easily borne. Two gates of fleve there be, the one men far is made of home, Wibere through by passage loft bo sprites ascend with senses right. That over gate both hine, and is compact of zuozie bzight, But falle descriffed ozeames that way the foules are wont to fend. With talking thus, when Lord Anchifes first had made an end, And counsell gave bis fon, and all his mind had put from boubt, De bronght them both, and through the Jue ie gate he let them out. De toke his way forthwith, and to his nauic went by land. And finding there his mates, he brought them to Caiera Arand .. Their ankers from their fozethips call, their pups on those they frand.

He died in youth,and was buried with fix hu. dred heries For thele axvi verles. Octania mother of Marcelius did giue in reward to Virgil, as much as amounteth to more then five thousand trench crownes, whichin English money is more then 1075. pounds.

Caieta in Italy betweene Cap mas and Tybere

DEO GRACIAS.

Per T.Phaer in foresta Kilgerran 13. Aug. 1575. Opus triginta dieru-



THE SEVENTH

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

Aeneas burieth Caita his nurse, and calleth the place Caita, by her name From thence he passeth by the seate of Circes, & by prosperous wind is brought to the mouth of Tiber, and driven with a contrarie freame, he arriveth on the coaft of Laurentum. And understanding there by Ascanius words, that the same was the land that was predestinate vnto him: hee sendeth vnto king Latinus that ruled those quarters, an hundred orators, which should both cary gifts vnto him in his name, and request a place wherein to build a Citie. King Latinus gently hearing their embaffage, ouer and besides their request, voluntarily offreth vnto Aeneas his daughter Lauinia to wife, whom by the prophesie of his father Faunus, & the answere of the south saiers, he was commaunded to be stow upon a stranger. This while Iuno displeased with the prosperous successe of the Treians, calleth Alecto out of hell to disturb this peace. Who first enrageth with her furie Amata, king Latinus wife, & Turnus allo, Then, turning her felfe to the Troisin youth, which then happily was busied in hunting bringeth vinto their hands a tame Stag, which was dearely beloued among Tyrrheus the kings heardmans children. Whome when Ascanius had wounded with an arrow, the husbandmen betaken themselves to weapon, set vppon the Troians, Alecto from an hie place greeth the alarme, in which tumult are flaine Almon, Tyrrheus eldeft fonne, and Galcfus the richeft husbandman in all that countrie. Who when they were broughe dead ynto the citic, Turnus and Amata do pricke foorth Latinus to make warre, and to revenge this injurie. But hee calling to remea brance the definies, and the league which he made of late with the Troians, could not bee perswaded to make warre against them. Then Juno her selfe openeth the gates of war. Mezentius with Laufus his sonne, doo accompanie Turnus vnto betteil, Likewise Auentinus sonne to Hercules by Rica. Also Catillus and Coras Tyburtine brothers, and Camilla of the realme of Volica, a most valiant woman, and divers other, whose names are recited in the end of the booke.

He burieth his nurse Caieta, and giveth her name to the coast.



Pothou Caietas, Aeneas nurse, deceasing on our those, Hast thereby given thereto a lasting same for evermore. Thy bones, and name, thine honour there preserves, and setted bie.

In great Italia land, if that may worthip vo to the, But god Aeneas, when her obit rights were ended all,

De toke his way with failes, and from the post beparted quight:

The wind with pipling blows, noz mone both lacke to give the light. The trembling water fines with beames reflected gliffring bright.

Along Dame Circes coaff adiopnant nert, their courfe thep cut. Withere Circes Phoe'us Daughter proud her wealthy feeds hath put. In founding faluage loods, and fanours fwete by night the burns. And precious weating webs with clattering toles the works a turns. From thence were wailings heard, and Lions weathful loud oid grone, tuened men Reliffing in their bands, and nere to night they make their mone, Both briffled groining bores, and beares at manger pelling pawle. And fixures foule of wolues they beare for to to fret and watele. Zathom from the formes of mento beutiff beaffs, and faces wild Dame Circes Did transforme, with herbs of might, and charms brimile. Wahich fore mischance lest simple Trojans pore spoulo feele the like. De in those beauens ariue, or on that parlous coast ficulo frike: Neptunus filo their failes with profperous wind-and gave them way To fle their curfed those, and from their banger bib connap. And now the fea with funne beames wared red, and hie from faics The golden morning bright with rolet whales did mounting rife. Tahen every wind was laid, and fodainly no breath bid blote. And they their thins in marble feas with Dees did weaffling towe. And there A eneas from the leas beheld a hugie wood, Telhere fleting for it with whirling freems most pleasant Tyber flet. Breakes out it felie in feas, with fandie waters troublous red. Withere fundic forts of fonies, on enery fide, and oner hed, Their wonted chanel keipe and bankes, whose charfull neiles fizill Recion led (wate the flies, and in the grove they flew at will. Their forefleps all to landward then to turne, and inward bend De bios his mates, and to the daye flod glad he doth defeend.

Dow mule, now let be la what government, what fate of things, In Iraly that time there was, what captaines great, what kings, Elhen firft this ftrangers flete in Lanum land Die ffips ariuz I will fet forth, and causes firtt of fight I will beferine. Thou goodeffe give me might, of gaffly warres now muft I fing, Df mortall battels fought and flaine with armies king by king, Aproces of angrie realmes, and all Italia mirt with blowes I muft report, a greater courle of things to me their growcs,

He faileth along the coast of Circes a famous enchanters or wirch, then dwelling in Italy, which into bearls.

Here bee spieth the muer of Tiber in Italy.

They enter Tiber.

In the firft fix Bookes he deferi. bed the tranels of Aenca., now in other fix

A areafer

The seventh Booke

ne decilireth of his warres.perof the man I fing.

A greater wooke & frere. Bing Latin then that countrey held. EAlcil aged now, and cities long in welthic peace bid weld. forming his This man mas Faunus fon, Marica goldeffe was his dame. promite of Bing Picus, Faunus father was, and he doth fetch his name arme, and Afrom the D Saturne great, thou art his fire and firit of blood. Po fon to him there was, none iffue male fo fostune fod) For in his foringing youth withdrawne he was, and life bid pelbe. Dne Daughter Die remaine, and all that house suffaming belde. Oow bulbandine, now we blockable full of lawfull veres. From large Italia land, full many a lord, and princely parcs full glad for ber did fue, but ouer all, of beautie moft, Bing Turnus luftie prince of kingly flocke that beff might boff) About them all was chiefe, and him the Quene did fame moft mete, And wond zoully did halfe, to ione with him her daughter fwate. But monters great from gods, & heuenly threatnings makes her died.

Laurentum the citic of king Lati-Tius.

A Lawsell tre there was, amids the court, that hie bid fuzeb, With facred crops and bowes, and many a yeare in reverence had: Tabich when king Latin firft that tower Did build, by definic glad. De found, and buto Phoebus great Did confecrate the fame, And of that Laurell træ, Did Laurent call that cities name. A wondrous thing to weake, this Laurell buth full thick of browes. from thies descending downe, a fwarme of bes best the bowcs, Incollant thicke with noise, and fast with feet in cluster clung, All fodainly did close, and on the top with heft the phung. Anon the prophet crico. An alien captaine, D quoth be) And alien army comes, and gets pollellien bere 3 fe. And parties cluffring cleave, and gathring frength the tower they take, Belides all this, when the her felfe to gods did offring make Lauinia birgin pure, and ftod at the altars nert ber Sier. A wondzous fight was fæne, that all her baire that caught a fier, And crackling flame outipred, and all her garments burnt at once. Der robes, ber birgin locks, her crowne befet with precious flomes. Which fodainly dio ffint, then bluffring fmoke, and blaffing light With violence by fl.w, and to the rote it ran bright. This dreadfull figne, and on this wondrous fight men maruelo much. For like to her in fame all prophets lang, Coulo be none luch.

But caufes great of war, betokened were by her to grow,

But Latin king that on thele monters all did mule and carke,

Lauinia. king Latinus daugh.

Dis father Faunus minde and fentence foth he went to harke. To parke Albumea woo, which on the mountaine growes ful great, Eathere facred floo doth found, and fountaines falling bowne do fweat, woods. From thence the countries nere, and through Iralian nations all Do fetch their councell chiefe, and in their Doubts for answers call. The prick his offering makes, and kils the there at bead midnight. And laicth his lims at reft, and foundly flepes en fleeles whicht. There bilions ftrange be feeth, and many a fprite full thin that flits. And fundic boices heares, and with the gods in take he knits. In beauen, in Lymbo poics, and foules he feeth in hell that fits. There: when hing Latin first bewoutly praied for answer full, Ahandeed chosen there he downe did kall that bare their wull, Andfored their backs on around, and relling flept boon their fains, With meeke defier: then through that grove a loud boice thus begins

Sele not to fet the Daughter bere with none of Latin land, D worthy fon nor trust his we clocke now thou half in hand. A fon in law from countries far there comes, whose stately race Thato the fars our name fhall lift, whole iffue great of grace, All things within this world, where cuer funne both round recule, , On both floes lands and feas, thall bnder feet downe tread, and rule,

Thefe warnings of his father Faunus ginen at dead midnight. Bing Latin Did not hide, but frame the cities filo forth right, Diall Italia realmes, when to the shore this Troian flete In landing toke their banke, and fattned thips with cables metc. A eneas with his captaines chiefe, A fcanius faire to fec. Da græne graffe toke their cafe, and bnderneath a famely træ Their beinties forth they bretw, and meate they fet on cakes of meale, Achreshing floot their minds so love himselie did please to deale. And mountaine fruits they toke, and heaps of apples hie they pight. When all things els were frent, and they by chance were og wen tobite Their crufts of cracknel cakes, and cate for feantnes by their crums, And hungrie brake with hands their leaving laft, and let their gums Apon their fatall bread, nor trenchers broad they bid not spare: How now Greehauc we cate our tables by for want of farce The chilo: Afcamus faid. Pogmoze to this did he allude. That voice receined Arait, ali feare from them did firft erclude, And end of labours brought: and from his mouth as he it laive his father twice that word, and with denotion great he flaide,

fpirits gave answeres in

That time

Herethe prohetic of the hart y' was fulfilled mentioned in the third

Then

The feventh Booke

Le dimen

booke that Then lindling, thus, Albaile D countrey mine by belinic due, the mould and you aliaile (quoth he) D Troian gods of promife true. to cat their Dere is my owelling house, my retting land: my father old Dow comes it in my mind) thefe fecrets me full often told, Taken thou(my fonne) thy fleps on coale buknowne buff first arior, And hunger hard for lacke to cate my tables the fall diue, There mail thou trull the refling place to build, and fafely there Foundations make of wals, and houses hie be Lold to rere. This was that hunger fore, this is our laft of labours all, All forrowes now thail ccafe. Elbercfore come off, and in the morning next at light of fun, Wibat people olvels hereby, what townes they keep, and where they Let be enquire and loke, and from the beauen withozaw we all. (win. Dow Shinke your cups to love, and areat Anchiles charely call, And pear to gods for beloe, and fetch forth wines in plentic round. This woken, he with garland bowes his temples freshly bound. And praice his gods of peace, and worthin gave buto dame Ground, (That formoff is of gods) and angell god that heres that place, And Nimphe, and faire Duens, thoos voknowne he fought of grace. Then gods of night he cald, and Cars by night that rife. And thirfly love, and both his parents frong in bell and fisics. The almightie father then, there times a row from beauen on beicht. Did figne of thundring thow, and golden beames with burning light Was fiene, and with his hand himselfe in cleare fate flocke the cloude. Anon the rumor fored, and through the campe was blafed loude, That now the day was come, that houses hie they should pesselle. Their bankets they reffore, and man to man their loves expelle. And wines in bolles they fet, and cups they crowne, and feathe renew. The morning next, when tozely of barning finne the weglo bid bety, And day dispersed was, on cuerie side they seeke, and send Surveyors through the coaff, and tops of mountains nert afcend. A citie chiefe they find, of Numike lake, there frings the Coll. This river Tyber, is here Latin peoples Grong Do owell. Then tood Anchifes fon, from all his bands a hundred trie his Cinbaffadours bid chale, and to the king on meffage biable. Their crownes in compass lunt with bolves of peace, and milt attire, To beare the king his gifts, and league to Trojans to defire. They footh without velay, with specie fate did plie their pace. TC: biles

In fathion like a campe, with trench and bulwarks frong and hie.
And now the lanights their iourney neare had past, and toures they spie.
Of laing Latinus towns, and lostic Castles large appears,
And operly they let themselves, and walles approached neare.
Before the towns the lively youth, and children fresh of lust.
On hopies tried themselves, and Coursers wilde upturnd in dust.
On hopies tried themselves, and Coursers wilde upturnd in dust.
On whirling drew their darts, or launces log with strength they shake.
And some their bowes did bend, some for wrassling matches make.
A riding post sorthwith unto the laing doth tidings bears,
you for ain knights unknown, in garmets strange approaching were.
He did men them receive, and to his court to bring and call.
Himselfe to counsels went, and in the mids be sat in hall.

A Wall of huge effate, with pillers bie a hundzed bozne, A boue the towne there floo, king Picus court in time beforne, 15 efet with facred woos, where old religion deadfull dwels. There wonted were the kings to take their crownes and no where els. And there their feepters frod, this was both minter, court, and hall, idere frod their offring pewes, and many a flaughter downe did fall. And Lords at tables round in folemne dages did fealt and dine. There was belides all this, full many an image olde and fire Df antihe Cedar wought, and row by row his grauntirs tall But I talus and Sabin Bings, and be that first of all Dio plant Icalia bines, Saturnus oloe, with croked hoke In hand, and boublefaced lanus flie bid backward loke. At entrie first they floo, and other kings of olde difent, That for their countries love, in battaile fight their blod had fpent. And ouer this, there bangs much enmics harneis firt on hight, And spoiles, and captive chares, and balberd ares buge of weight, And helitet creffes, and bragen bolting bars of conquero townes, With speares, & battred spalos, and tops of thips, & garland crownes. Dimfelfe in kingly theone, with cutted coap, moft like a God In heavenly armour lat, and held in hand his bagle rob. King Picus, king, and tamer picud of fleeds, tuhem caught with lous Dame Cice. Deare his fronte from thape of mankind bid remone. She chaunged him by charm, and finit his head with golden fpray, And poploned brinking braughts and him of man the made a Jay, And to the wood he flew, with freckled wings of colours gay.

In fuch a temple, and fo coffly feat, and comely wrought,

The description of Kmg Latinus hall

A bagle star whom prelats that time did vsem their religion, &

The feuenth Booke

was called Latuas.

Taing Latine fat, and bad befoze him Troyans Gould be brought. Withen they were in with gentle forch himfelfe Dio thus begin, Well on you Troyan knights, toz olyone name, noz towne, noz hin Car mad not af ke, no, bubeknowne to be pour Coips ariue.

King Latinustothe Trojans.

Withat feeke you here? what cause or need of things bo you thus brine To touch I talia land: fo many a post as you have vaft? Waith wanding from your way to by fome flozine have pe bin caft? As like mischances oft, in depth offeas do fhipmen bide. How entred you this haven and in our rode lo lafely ribe? Refuse not our reliefe, noz let it be to you butmowne, How we of Saturnus Rocke, that quietly possesse our owne. Do inflice truly reale, not beund by league, nozby no lawes, But bicompeld, our gods crample old our frælvils dawes. And now I call to minde the fame by yeares is made obscure) Dfaced mens report, and mention yet thereof both bure, Dow from this nation first king Dardan wang, from these bownes Departed first, and pierced Afra land, and Troyan tolones. And Samovs Tle that Samothracia vet by transe is caibe, Dow hie in beauen he fits, and on the golden flars is falde, In pallais bright of flices, and power of gobs he both encreafe. De faid, and thonen thus began as he bid ceafe.

Oration of king Lacin most atrifi-11211.

Doft noble king, D Faunu woathie bloo, by neither blaft Moneus to Diffozme, nog winter winde, we to your countrey those be call. Dog fars hane be beguilde, noz we our way miftaken haue. Di purpose here we come, and with god will did alway crave To reach this coaft. Expulsed out from realmes, that none fo fout The fun bio ener le, that all the round world whirles about. From love our image leades, the routh of Troy from love on his Rejeyeeth to descend, our king in blod to love is nie, A eneas Troyan prince, from him we fake your facred tower. Withat plage, what temped twod, fro cruel Greece Did late bown power On Troyan files and townes, and how the world on milehicfe fet, Both Afia and Europe fides in fatall conflicts infling met, Well knowne it is: and he that furtheft dwelles in furtheft iles, Bath heard thereoff and if there be whom frozehing flame criles, Diffenered out from men by firength extreame of fragling fun, In mids the circles foure, as farre for heate as man may run, From that beluge, through many a befart feas we turnd and toff: Befalle

13-fiche pour grace of reff, and for our gods a harmeleffe coff. Dfwater, winde, and ayze, that open is to all mankind. Po leffe to pour cftate, no; bs bnthankfull fhall you find, Pog fmall your fame thall be, nog neuer toe will you beceive. Shall neuer Latins græne, the Troians poze they bid receine. By king Aeneas fortune great I (weare, and baliaunt might Dfhis right hand, who lift with him to trie in faith or fight: Full many a nation Grong (Defpile be not that here we thand As futers pozely fent, with words of peace and palmes in hand) Daue fued likewife to, bs, and faine with he would have compound. But we commaunded come, and by predeftin feke this ground, 1By token Grange from beauen Ling Dardan bence that Dio Descend. Pow claimes his right, and gobs inforcing be both homeward fend To Tiber flod, and to the facred fourdes of Numikes Waell. Dur wandzing gods to place, and pealably with you to bwell. De gives you here alfo, thefe tokens fmall of fortune left. Remaines of former wealth from burning Troy by force bereft. This offring bolle of golde Anchices great was wont to lift, This royall pall king Priams garment thewes, this fately gift, Dis kingly feeter was, whan lawes in peace he did pronounce, D: nations fubied calo,o; leagues of princes would renounce. Lo here alfo, embeoided facred robes, and crownes affire. And clothes, the Troian Ladies Worke.

At this oration of fir Honce, the king Latine
With fired countenance flod, and round about him kelf his eyen,
Considing much in mind, nor him the pall nor purple wede
Doth mous so much, nor to king Priams scepter gives such hede,
As on his doughters fortune thinkes, he therein wholy states,
And in his brest his father Faunus answers depely waies.
Yow this the straunger is, whom gods appointment did previde
To match his doughter to, and him his realmes to helpe to guide.
Of whom there should as lately bruted was by prophets true,
An issue sprang, that all the world with vertue should subdue.
At last he cherely said. God morke our mealings to the best,
And send increase of grace. Thou shalt have Troian thy request,
Your gists I did reject, and while king Latin hath his health
Abundant soile shall you not lacke, nor with sor Troian wealth.
Pow let your king himselse (if such desire he beares in minde,

31

The seventh Booke.

had fetled his minde beforethe comming of Acucas.

Prophecies If friendlhip fuch be leekes, and if he lift his leage to binde, Approach our presence to, let him not feare his friend to fee. Dis right hand once to touch, thall pleage of peace remaine to me. Depart your way, and to your king do you my words declare: A daughter 4 haue whom joyne to neighbor none 4 fcarcely dare For tokens bowne from beauen, for wonders baily thick that rife. The delinies do fozbio, and prophets bokes pronounce like wife, That for the peoples wealth a fraunger borne thould have that chance, Wilhofe famous blod should to the stars of heaven our name advance. Derhaps him fortune calles, and if in mind Trightly geffe: This man is he, and if gods will fo be, I would no leffe. Thefe things he fpake, and horics fraight from frables forth he calles, Thie hundreth frefh there frod, at mangers hie bestowd in stalles. Hozenery Troyan knight, a palfray braue he bios out bring, In crimsen covered all, and of their feete as fwift as wing. Their beeff embroideed ailt, their poitrels pendant compatte fold, All gilded gliffring bright, and bnder teth they gnaw their gold, A charet for Aeneas eke, with coursers like in tire, De heavenly feed, and from their nothalls fierce outbreathing fire. Engendred of that race, whom Circes lively did invent

Circes inuentedto Mares, whereof came a diuine race of feedes.

To mir with moztall freds, and fale the frozmes of that intent. ione cele- With fach rewards, with thing Latins woods, the knights of Troy fiall horfes On horfes hie returne, and peace they bring with feathfull ioy. Behold, from Græcia land bame Iuno Duene, bid then remoue, (The teaffie fourse of love) and hie on cloudes he stod about Beholving all thefe things, and from the Cape of Sicil frond She belod the Troyan flete, and army fafely fet a lond. She feeth A encas glad, and plate bpzaile foz men to bivell, And nauie defart fand : with boyling mode ber becaft doth fwell. Then Chaking mad ber head, her wathfull heart did thus expell.

ation by luno.

Anew vex- D hated baode, D witefull fortune, me that alway frets, This fortune bile of Troy, how euer chance, my purpose lets? Were they not clean bolunkilled pet could they not be clean diffroid? There they not caught: pet could they not be caught: hath fier them nois? Hath burning Troy them burnt but through & throgs, through & fires They found a way! I wene against their luck my power expires. De haue I left my weathe and pet not filde am faine at reft ? Expulsed from their land I them pursued, and botone oppress

eauth

whith totall power of Romes, and totall feas on them 3 brought. Both force of fairs and deepes on them 3 fpent, and all for nought. ambat good bid Scylla me! what could prevaile Charibdis wood! D: Sirces parlous lands? be they not now in Tiber floo? In foits of feas and me: and where they witht are fetled fure? Det Mars could have the might to kil downe quite without recure, The hugie Centaurs kinde, Diana bid of goos obtaine, Dn auncient Calidon to wzeake, while one man did remaine. For what offence: or how could Centaurs fo, fuch weath Deferies But 3, the mightie spoule of Love, whom all things else thould ferue? That nothing left ontried, to every thift my felle transformd, Dy Arength, my practife frent, and pet my purpofe unperformo: Aeneas makes me thainke, and Troves of me that conquest crake. What thuld I therfoze Boubt where cuer I can my friends to make? Since heavens 3 may not moue, pet pits of hel 3 wil by ake. From Italy to keepe them of, no thift I fee can holo. Let palle, Lauinia webbco rets fhal be, beffnp told. Pet fil prolong the time, and discord foule betweene them bred, And peoples both beffroy, were in my minde a weathy coo. The Arefon and the father both, that have their loueday fa, With Troyans and with Ruils blod, this wench encoure that be. This Venus goody baode, and fecond Paris fine and nice, Shal bring againe to bull this fecond Troy, by mine aduice. 202 Priams wife alone that be, whole wombe a beand of fier, To world die bring, but like fucceffe 3 giue this gentle fquier.

Their things when the had faid, atowne on earth the grifly failes, from darke infernal dampes, Alecto mournful up the calles. Alecto fowless from darke infernal dampes, Alecto mournful up the calles. Alecto fowless from doleful wars that doth delite, and wraths, and treasons vile, and sinnes, and slaunders, and dispite. A damned monster grim, whom all her kiters deadly hates, Wer father Pluco locks, and enermoze the brads debates. Such faces fould the skites, so many mouthes the turning makes, So serpentful the sames, and over all begreinne with snakes. Withom I uno quickned thus, and some with speech the set on fire. Thou childe of night: Do (virgin) this for me at my desire. This travel that be thine, let not our honour shrinke nor qualle, Let not the Troyan league with king Latinus ought prevaile. For let them land obtaine, nor yet this wedlock to perswate,

She refembleth him to Paris, whole mother in vision feemeth to bring forth a trebrand, Alecto is raifed. Virgilius

Virginio: none will haue her.

Thou

L :

The seventh Booke

Thou best canst worke this feat: Destrict and wo thou hast the trade, !
Thou friendships all canst cut, and brethren kind constraine to sight,
And townes untwine with hate, a cities whole subvert with spight,
And houses burne with bronds, a thousand thists thou hast to spill,
A thousand names of harmes, now shake the selfe, and work the fill,
Oive causes thick of war, disturbe this peace that is begun,
Set all their youth in armes, and to their saughters let them run,

the tarieth not to an-

Amata the queene vexed by Alecto.

Anon Alecto vile, with poilons ranke infected, flies. And first to Latium land, and by Bing Latines boule the flies, And to the Duene Amata firt in fecret fort the flibes, 15 ehmoe her chamber voze, and close her selfe in filence hives, Withere the with comming of this Troian nation much turmoilo, Both Turnes care and weath, ber female beeft in flaming beoild, To whom this godocale, from her bgly hear one viper blew Dio draw, and in her bosome soft against her heart the threw. That thereby all her house with sundry mischiefes thous be bert. De cræping through ber cloathes, ber tender breft approaching nert, Dio fold timfelfe bufelt, and fervents foule within ber breathes. Than thifting funder thancs, about her neck himfelfe he weenthes, And fæmes a golven cheine, fometimes a hearlace long to knit, To rolle her locks, and thus from lim to lim both fall and flit. And while the poilon first, and tickling fting with loking finkes, And gropes ber griftly bones, and benim brops ber fences brinkes. 202 pet in minde the burning flame did rage without restraint. More Coberly the Coake, as mothers ble and made their plaint, Dft weeping for their child, and oft for Troians wedlock day,

Do wanding outlaives thall Lauinia thus be given away?
O man: no; of your felfe regard, no; doughter mercy thowes?
Do; me her mother (wzetch) whom with the nert no; thwinde y blowes.
This traito; wil fozlake? and to the leas the pyzat thefe,
Our virgin doughter steale, and spoile from me my comfozt chee?
Distembling rover vile? hath not the like ere this be seene?
Did Paris so not cloyne from lands of Greece dame Helen Duene?
There is your godly minde? your wanted carke of countrey deare?
And faith so often plight in Turnus hand, your kinsman neare:
If some in law from countries straumge, we onely must admit,
As Faunus answers bids, and in your breast it doth so sit:
All lands that of themselves from our estate are severed cleane,

3 call

our morice

daunces in

of women.

fommer. Commotie Virgilius Maro

of Aeneidos.

I call them fraunge, and lo I take, inded the gods bo meane. Then Turnes (if ye lift bis elbers line to call in minbe) Digreat Micena towne, and mibs of Greece you thall bim finde Df Inachus Delcent, and of A crifius noble kinde.

which language like, when the Latinus minde in vaine had felt, And feeth him fil withfand, and poilon moze bid inward melt, Embich from the lerpent thed, and all her limmes inteding fraied: Then berilo with monttrous huge affright, and viene bilmaied, She railing rampes and rung and through the tolone the troubleth all. Much like, as when by Arenath of Aing is cast a whirling ball, Wahom boyes for their befpett, in cloiffer wibe, or barant halles Intentife brine with noife. It thrown with force, before them falles. The carelette prease pursues, with wondring much the bonle of bor, From youth to routh that rolles, their courage kindleth moze by knor. Pone otherwise, and with no leffe concours the gads about, Ebrough cities mids and townes, and people thick the gathereth out. Belides all this in woos, with faining feaft of Bacchus name, A greater mischief springs, and francie more and boid of thame, She flies abzoad, and in the buthie billes her boughter bibes, The Trojans to prevent, while day of wedlock palling flides. With heave and hoaw, on Bacchus name they thout. For the alone, This virgin worthy is, thou halt her wed or never none. Thou god, thy cultome is, to thake triumphant hic thy freares, Thy chiefe Delight is Daunce, thou comely keepeff thy holy beares. The fame outflies, a madneffe like enflames the mountaine wines. To leke them dwellings new, the Quenes example out them brines. Their houses all they leave, and with their heares bilbeuilis bare, Their naked necks they wag, and frantikelike they rage and fare. Some other lift their boice, and Chies they fil with quancring Chaicks, End girt in Chinnes they iet, with binetre garlands bozne on pricks. Ocr felfe among the mids with flaming touch in hand outfrings. Paroclames ber boughter baibe, Turnus weblocks feaft the lings, With weeking wife ber face, and subbenly with blodzend epen She makes a noile. D matrons wile, D frants, D lubicas mine, Witho ever Laine blod both louc, and you that mothers be, Tinlace your beads attire, and celebrate this baunce with me. To Bacchus let be fing, and to the mountaines out go wee, If any gentle beart both pitte this my woful! plight,

31

The feuenth Booke

If any touched be with wif remerle of mothers right.
Thus into defart mountaine woods, and haunts of bealts wimilde,
Alecto flinging drives this careful Quene with madneffe wilde.

Alecto incenfeth Turnus king of the Ruttls, to whom the virgin was defpouled. Ards in Italy.

Tal'ien the with mischiefe such king Latins counsel troubled had, And topfiturap toff his houshold all with forrowes fab: Incontinent this doleful dame opftarts, with wailful wings, And to the wals of Turnus bold, in Ruril realme the Lings: Wilhich citie when Danie by froznes was cast on ground, Den far the first did build, and for a bow the fame did found. A place, which of our graunfire old bib Ardea name obtaine, Df antick bate, and yet the name of great Arde both remaine, The fortune fometime was , there Turnus king in toures of might, TIL as taking fwet his reft, and Deping found at darke midnight. A lecto then, her frouning face, and fiendly limmes of wormes Duts off, and to a woman olde in like neffe her transformes. Der forhead foule with wrinckles long the plows, bore white heares In cap and kerchef knits, and Dlive beaunch thereon the weares. Like Calibee, Dame Iunos temple Serten, old of yeares. And suddenly before his eves with these words the appeares, Tolly Turnus! wilt thou fee thy labours long thus loft in bainc? And canft thou luffer Troian clownes thy kingdome thus obtaine? King Latin the reiens, and with thy ble ud that thou haft beught. The too lock he denier, and herzes of aliens in are brought. Os now, go benture yet thy felfe in banger laught to fkozne. To fight, and vanquish yet the Tirrhens holf, their enmics sweare, Bying Latines to their peace, and kil their foes, for thanke forlowe, These things to the to tel (where now thou liest in pleasant rest) Almightie luno har, and me this time on mellage breft. Wherefore come of, in mullring cal thy routh, and through thy lands In harneis put thy power, come boldly forth with all thy bands, And Troians now by Tiber floo that lit, with captaines all, Deliroy them Downe to death, and burne their thips refilt that thall. The great affent of beauenly gods to bios, and king Latine, If he refuse to obey, and to the wedlock due encline: Then let him fæle, and Turnus power at last reventing know. The batchler hearing this, to her in mocking made a mow. Then thus he faio. The nauy lately brought to Tiber (boze, Pot as thou doll conied, bath bin to me butolog befoze,

Faine

And kings affaires, and wars with nædle ffe feare thy mind begiles.

That they a doting trot, whom with the dage from truth crites,

In wine thy felfe dout vere, with causteffe carke (D fole therwhiles,

And kings affaires, and wars with nædle ste feare thy mind begiles.

The near belongs the wars, let men with wars and peace alone.

To men belongs the wars, let men with wars and peace alone.

In talking thus: A lecto flaming wod with weathful loke.

Therefore, and suddenly his limmes a trembing palse toke.

His eyes vestarting stod such sunder saces out the fets

So many histing snakes, so many water she forming frets,

Then burning begad to eyes, as he in space would more have spoke,

She thenst him of, a serpents twaine from among her locks she beake.

And strak him, loud tha fro her mouth these woods she kest to smake.

Lo. 3 the doting trot whom withered age from truth crites, Edhom kings affaires and wars with neolette carke affraio begiles, Loke hereupon: lo,here 3 am, of bags infernall moft, Woth warres, and beath in hand I bring. So fpeaking, to the young mans breft a ficebrand boat the call, With bluffring finoky light, and in his heart the firt it faft. Than from his vead flepe feare him brake, his boncs and all his lans Da water braffing out, and freaming fwet downe gushing frims. for armour mad he crieth, for armour, house, and bed he turnes, With curled rage of wartes, and love of freele that inward burnes. Dis weath uplwels, as when a caudeon great is fet on fire, And flicks are kindled faft, and flame with noise both close bufpire, The liquor leaves for heate, and water waves bytesfing toples In fanoke, and overflowing flod of fome redounding boytes, Dog can it felfe receive, the bapour black in aire by flies. A choile therefore of youth to king Latin to feno he hies, Renounting league of peace, and bids him Araight prepare to fight, To cleare the coaft from foes, and to befend Italias right, D: he against them both with power sufficing wil bescend. Withen this was faid, his gods he cals with bows, woo luck to fend, Then Araight the Ruils Ariue, who hal be firft to ferue the wars. Wach man himfelfe erhozts, him beautie freth of youth prefars. Dimkings his granfirs moues, him deds of armes befoze time tried Tibile Turnus thus the Runk minds with bolonesse fiercely plied:

IL S

Alceto

The feuenth Booke

Alecto tro- Alecto to the Troian nation Drew, and foule with wings, bleth the Troians.

For new deuise a place the foies, and thereon swift the springs. Withere faire Afcanius food, and on the hose the time to pas Whith engins after beafts, and course of running bunting was. There subbenly among his bounds, this tirgin bile of hell Dio caft a traine, and by the futte their nofes filo with fmell. A Darte to fino and roule, which afterward of mischiels all Tas chiefest cause, and first the plowmen made to fighting fall. A Wart there was of comely post, and huge with hornes placed. Withom Tirrhus chilozen (from the dua withdzawn) for pleasure bet And Tirrhus great their fier, that for the hing had all the charge Dibealts, and trufted was with heards that fed in vastures large. Dien tame at every beck their fifter Silei beare bid loue, And wzeathing garland flowzes, would trimly trick his hoznes about And pure in fountaines walh, and comely kembe his wenten locks. De luffring every hand, his mailters bourd, and feding flocks Did ble, and thence abroad in wood, and through his wonted gate, De would returne to home though night on him were nere fo late. Dim wandzing lofe affray where child A fcanius (wift bid hunt, Dis hounds before them had as he by cuffome kept his wunt. To foile himselfe in floo, and under banks to voice the heat. A scanius kindled then, with love of praise and courage great, Dis bart for ion outbrew, and croked bow he bent of home, Defirous of that frag, and feloome fato the like beforne. Po: from his hand the goddelle ablent was, but tharply fent The quarry through the panch, through the guts with founding went. The wounded bealt forthwith unto his matters house he brew. And begin with viteous noise, and wailings loud he bleding thetw. Like one befreching helpe, and all the boufe with mourning bert. Their After Silvia beating both their bands, for wo verpler, Dut cals the bines for aid, and plowmen tough, a neighbors nerf.

They subdenly (foz in the woods the plaque yet lurking lat) Affembling flock themselves one brought in band a burning bat. An other caught a club, with heavie knobs, and what they found Cach man outbrings, wrath weavo makes, then Tirrhus gathreth roud As he by chance that time with earnest mind an oke Did clice In quarter flides, and wedges frong with force therein bid bring. De toke his are, and bowne with threatning buge discending blowes.

15ut

Arame flag.

But from her twing place Alecto foule that mischiese sowes, (Then the her time espice) the flew, and twke the houses hie, and on the stable top the sat, to reare the countrey crie. Her friendly voice the lists, in croked crinckled home on height, and blew the heardmans blast, and wonted signe to rise and fight, wo loud: that with the sound thereof, the tries with trembling shakes, and caues of mountaine rocks, a wods of depnesse thunding makes. The lakes alose it heard, and slods and sountaines neighbours all, and sulphur streames of Nar and mountaine waters downs that sal, and trembling mothers to their bress did classe their children smal.

That berily but that noise, where first the trumpet blew,
The country clownes by sole, with twies and weapons thick they drew.
Stisnecked plowmen stout: the Troian youth also brake out,
Whith open campe, and to Ascanius rescue drew for dout,
Their armies out they spread, not now like fraies of countreys chubs,
Hor works with burned bats, nor sharped stakes, nor mountain clubs
But try with edged twies, and every sield with swords by right,
As stubble starkly stands, and thick with points of weapons pight
The shield with sun by thines, & to the cloudes repulse their right,

As when the tempest rifeth first, and leas both white begin By finall and fmall to fivell, and belching floos reboile within, At last aloft it mounts, and to the Skies the bottome (kips. Befoze the boward first and arrow fwift that founding flins. Doth Almon thew to ground that Tirrhus child and clock was Weneath his throat it frack, where his breath and boice Chould pas It front, and with his tender life expiring left his blod. About him babies thick of men, and old Galefus god In medling making peace, a man of right and infrieffe moff That was, and greateff wealth sometime in all Italy coft Five flocks of there he had and beards of cattels feeding flue, And foile fo much did turne, as plows a handzed ftill did dzine. Cathile these things working were with equal chance on both the parts: The fpiteful goodeffe fpico fo great fucceffe in all her arts, And peoples fierce of both, with blood and battell till embrewd, And faw their armies joynt in flaughters bils together glewd: She left Italia land, and through the I ties of con patie wide, Dame luno to the comes, and thus the wake with bragging price.

Lo, the request is done, now strife, and warres among them is,

The fewenth Booke

Alecto to

So bid them friendly joine, and louingly like neighbours kiffe. Since Troians have beaun Italians blod fo much to full. Bet more I thall augment (if I may know it be thy will.) The townes and borders nert I wil with rumors let on fier, And make them such by202e, that batttels mad they that beffer. And blufring run to helpe, and enery field with armour fpico. Then luno faid : inough there is of falle deceit and bied, Dod causes stands of war. Togither now I for they run. Whith bloodhed both embrade, this game of thine is well begun. Such wedlocks let them make, that awoly brod, that Venus slie. Such feaft is for them fit, and for the King Latin himfelte. Thy perion over mostall faies with longer leave to fray, The guider great of beauen fo; eale of mankinde doth benap. Dive place this time, if any chance of travel be behinde, Dy felfe shall take that charge, So luno speaking told her minde, She mounting forth die flic, with fancaking wings of lothly fnakes. and leaving light of thies her wonted feat in hell the takes.

Description of a place in Italy, where A-lexto went downe to hell,

An mios of Italy, there is a place in mountaines colve, Right notable, and for the marnel much in countries tolve. A varke vale and deepe, with woos encompast thick on sides, And headlong downe there sinks, in mids of rocks that hils denides, A rozing sinking pole, and veaking stones the kroke doth sound. A dungeon darke there is, and dreadful gulfe of gaping ground, Where deadly breath out breakes. A lecto there (so god did please.) Did hide her hatefull head, and heaven and earth thereby did case.

Por nothing leffe this while, dame lunos hand did working ceale.
The numbers all of heards, but the citie came with prease,
To king Latinus court, and brought in fight the bodies twaine,
Of Almon flouring lad, and god Galefus fouly flaine.
They crie their gods for aid, and to the king their case complaine.

In mios of that, is Turnus neare at hand, with swood and fire We threatneth Latin king, that Troians wedlock would require Dutlandish blod brought in, himselfe reient, the realme defilde.

Then from the wood the wines, whom Bacchus dance assoined wide Came ramping down to drums, & Ducenes respect doth give the sprite. From every coast men come, and with the Troians crie to fight, Cach one against all right, against all good for war doth call, The subjects swarming rise, and to king Latins court they fall.

of Aeneidos.

De like a rock in feas relitting fands, bnmouch, faft, Full like a rock in feas, when furging waves with winde are caff. tenbom Groakes of water Grikes, with barking found, and beats about. At felle with waight it faics, the floos in baine their forning fpout. worlith ratting loud of fromes the five repulle the fleting leedes. Tothen nothing both prevaile, and blind outrage his counfell lades, And after I unos beck he feeth how backward things appeares, Deoteding much his gods, and aire of thies that nothing heares, The run to wark (quoth he) that wo is me, with tempel borne. Pour felues thall first repent, and pay for this your blod for sworne. Divetched foules, D finfull Turnus, thou thalt bide the paines, And call to late the god, a bolefull beath for the remaines. For am fafe at reft,mp fæble thip is brought to thore, Dihappie funerals I am dispoplo. And made no talking moze But lockt himselfe in walles; and rule of things bid cleane forfake. The maner was in Latium land, which cities all bio take, And facred cultome kept, now Rome most mightie still retaines, Withen first their wars they mone, 02 for renowne will take the paines To conquer feas of lands, of to the Moores give mostall wars, To Pations bader Porth, and countries distant far from Stars, Da pearce with power to Inde, and feke the feat of mouning fun, De from the Parthies people fetch, with bloothcad Candars won: Two gates of war there be, for fo their names at Rome they beare, Religious facred kept to deadfull Mars, and temple there, A hundzeth bzasen bolts, and everlalling frenath of feele Doth lock the fame, and lanus keper fands at thecholo hale. Thefe gates when fentence first of fight the Lozds have full decreed, Dimfelfe the Confull thiefe, in robes of pompe, and purple web, In warlikewife begirt, with rombling noise away Displaics. And first proclaimes the war, then all the youth in their araics. And blafts of beaten homes with hource affent concoeding beaics.

In such a sozt, king Lario then the Troyans to desse
Commanded was, but he the greenous gates wont in not come nic,
The god prince did refuse, and from that service vile he sted,
And kept himselse in close, and voder darknesse hid his hed.
Dame I und then her selse, the Duene of heaven, addition did side,
And toke the lingring gates, and showing set them open wide,
Them turning swift with noise, and bearen postes and hinges beast.

Descripcia oflanus temple at Rome, that neuer was thut but in peace, and most in Augustus time. lanus had two faces, wherby was fignified piudence, tolooke betin before and behind integinning of war.

The feuenth Booke

Then all Iralia land (bnmoued earlf) their veace breaff. Ancalo they Cur themselves, some runs as formen fierce in field. Some fur their fartling freds, and buff by throws, a fpears they well. Cach man for armor cries, and fome their thields and harneffe light Talita fat of lard they fcoure, and whetftones back to make them bright. Their Areamers glad they beare, & trumpets found with joy they heare. Fine cities great therefoze, with forges let in countries neare, Renue them fighting twies, both Tyber prond, and Arin frong, And Arde, and Crustum towers, and great Antenna large and long. Their mettall maffe they bow, and for their hands the ftedfaft plates. And backler boffes broad, and wickers weave for Marget grates. Some beate them coats of braffe, or furdie breffplate bard they brige, And fome their Bantlets gilo, oz botes with filuer new contriue. Regard of theres and culters all they leave, both fithe and plough They turne to this, and (wozds, glauies, in furnelle neale they tough. and fagbuts now they found, by goeth the figne to battell frokes. Das acts his thield for haff, an other fwift his horfes vokes In chace to rive, and helmet bright on puts, three Dubbled thirts Di Colo, with gozget great, and truftic fwozd about him girts.

He deferib.th the n.uftars, St thering of fpired afinite Acacas.

Pow Muses moue my sona, now let me sup your learning springs, To tell what nations tough, what captaines fierce, what noble kings. Whith armes filo the fields, what armour Grong, what manred bold. Italia facred land did flourishing that time byhold. princes con Don Ladies, you remember beff, and bitring beff can fpeake. Scant breathing thin of fame by be both palle with pipling weake. Fird entreth warre from Tirhen coaft, Mezentius, tyzant king. Defpiler proud of Gods, and armies frong with him both bring. Then Laufas nert his fon, whole copps in beautie pære had none That time, and chiefeft fame did beare, faue Turnus coaps alone. Dringe Lufus conquerour of beaffs, and tamer frong of fredes, A thousand men from Agil'ina towne him after ledes In paine that follows bun for lone: well worthie to have had A father not fo naught, and of his realine to be more glad. Dert them triumphant fierce with feedes that wager all die win. Duke Auentine, fir Hercles worthy fab, of heavenly king, This oxioning out theires his charet faier, and bare in thield Wis fathers armes, a hundred dreadfuli dragons huge to wald, A hundeed ferpents grin, and Hydra monfter girt with fnakes,

Tathom

of Aeneidos.

Tabom Rhea birgin prieft, as the to Boo her fernice makes. In Auentinus mount, and buthes thicke by fealth out brought Engenozing mirt with God, when Hercules had conqueft wzought In Spaine, and Girian Downe kilo, and to Italia frand Arriving brought his brafts, and Dren fater had fet a land. Their parlous pincs in hand, and punchions close in Claues they beare. and pikes like broaches long, and fight with foine of pointed freare Dim felfe on fote, a folo of Lions buge bnweloie bibe, colith breffled haires bukemt, and tulked white, and gaving wive In belinet wife did weare, to to the court be came full rough All terrible, and his fathers weed he bare on foulders tough. Then brethren twaine of Tiber ffrong, forlote Tiburtus walles, (A folune that of their brothers name the people yet lo calles,) Moth Coru and Catillus, eger knights of Greekiff kind, Before the volvard went, in weapons thicke as fwift as wind. Like Buls oz milbegotten Centaures twaine, from cloudie bils Defcend with Camping noife, and hedlong downe with reftleffe wils They run, that woos do ruffling yelo, and bows with breaking cracke. Por of Prairefta towne, the founder first thereof vio lacke Vulcanus dreadfull fon, a king of beatts and mountaines cold. A fondling found belides a fier (as all report hath told) hing Ceculu , a legion large of heardmen nert his fite. And men of hie Præneste towne, and all that compas wide, Dame Iunos facred land, and Auiena riuer chill, and all that Hernicke Cones (with watrie fprings bedewo do till. William Amaleni paltures feedes, and rich Anagnia fields. Dog harneffe to them all, not charets rathing bin, nog fpiclos, The greatest fort with flings, their plummet lumps of lead outsquats. And some their thenes of barts, their heads befonced broad with hats Dibairie fkins of wolves, their rightfide thanks be naked bare. Such is their thift, their leftstoe legs with raw hices courred are. But king Messapus, Neptunes chilo, that coursers wild can tier, Tahom neither Arength of Acele can ouertheow, no; force of fier, Dis peoples long in reff, and out of bee of battell firife, Doth levainly bycall, and teach to handle fluozo and knife. Phey from their Fescen hils, and from Faliscus equail tofts, They from Soractus towers, and pellow fields of Flauine crofts, And mount of Cimiaus with lake, where Capens wods outinging,

The Seventh Booke.

By numbers like they went, and on their king in praife they lang. As Iwans, that in the wavering cloudes do flie, with founding Iwate, Returning from their fodes, when finging flocks in one do mete, Whith Arctched necks, their melodie do pæld, their mixed borce, Rebounding beates the (kies, that lakes and rivers do relovce,

And Afra long alofe.

Poz by their noise men knew, b barneft bands their clattering caft. But like a cloude of foules, that from the feas were forced falt. And neare to those were come, thoarfe with cries their chancl patt. Beholo from Sabines auncient blod, fir Claufus both proced Mith mightic throng, and like a throng himselfe, as much to bree. From whom descending comes, both tribe and house of Claudia lins In Latium land, fince Rome to Sabines first Dio part incline. Togither Amirerna manred frong, and burgeffe townes, And all Mutusca Azenath, that Dlives beare, and all their voluncs. They that Nomentum citic kept, and rolle countries pure Df Velin, and Severus billes, and all that thought them fure, And Terrix rocky crag, and fuch as turne the fertile foile Df Forulos, and where Himella treame full fast both boile. And they that Tiber water brinks, or Fabaris and floor. D: whom Cafperia fent,o: Nurfia colo fo: want of woos. And peifants all of Latin land, and feamen come from thing, And all that feet in curled treames of damned 'Allia dips.

Alliagriuet where the Romans had diners and there-

As thick as winter waves in marble feas are turnd and toff, When flormes and temped rife, and fight of flars and light is loft. De like to flanding come, that parched is with heat of finne: overthrows So thick the people preafe, from every roaft to war they runne. The ratting thails refound, the foile with transpling beaten quaker. fore curfed Then Agameinnons childe, an enmic olde of Troy, awakes, Halefus, borne on fledes, and to king Turnos armies great, A thouland people brings, of ihem that ground with mattocks beat To till the bliffull vaines, and they that rake the mountaines fat Df Meffica, and neare the feas all husbandmen that fat. And all Auruncus youth, and they that Calcis land forfoke, And dwellers all befive the fourdes of tholo Witurnus broke. Saricula their telly people fent, and Ofca firength, Their weapons truncheons be, and malles of maces, small of length, But them by lethern thongs they while and deal, fuch is their gife,

Their

Their lefthands Margets keepe, thoded fauchons from them flics. Pow thou from this accompt, and verles mine thalt palle untolde D Ebalus whom Telon gat (as goeth report of olde) Dilang Seberhis (that Nimphe) when he the kingcome hent Of Capreas, and lands, but not his forme therewith content, Sarraftes people rich with empier loze that time out tread, And welthie countries large, where Sarnus baoke to fea both leab. and they that Batulus both hold, and Rufas feibs obied. And all that fruitfull bate, that Bella city may prospect. Like Almain rutters, hose speares long they whirle, or foining forks. Their nuovocks bolfred bin, fkuls of heads with barkes of cooks. They thine with brate thelbe, they thine with twords, a rapiers bright. And the to wars thy countrey Nurfa fent, D noble knight, D Viens, much renowmed both of deds, and great good chaunce, Withole mountaine people strong, with practile long of sword & launce, And hunting fill in wods, and breaking clots bin hard of fleth. They weaponed till the ground, and cuermoze their praice a fresh They fetch from countries nere, it both the good to brive and watch, They live by botic spoile, it is their owne what ere they catch.

Then from Marrubia there came a Priest, and Prophet gay, His helmet compasse knit with luckic bowes of Dline spray, From king Archippus sent, most valiant knight of V mber land, That wonted was with songs, and with his charmes and holy hand, All poisoned adders kinde, and screents dreadfull cast on sæpe, And calme their wrathes a stings, a from their viting peoples kæpe, And ease with art their wounds, and venims all consound and choke. But not the Troian blade could be audid, nor heale the stroke Digreat Aeneas dint, nor to his wounds could helpe him ought his sæping songs in vaine, nor leacherast herbes on mountains sought. For the, the wods did waile, sor the the sountaines cleare as glasse, For the, the waters wept, and lakes lamenting cried alas In all Angitia land.

Then of Hyppolicus also, the childe most worthy went, Sir Virbius, whom fresh of fame his mother Aricia sent, Brought by in saluage wood, and by the banks of holsome streams Ofdame Dianas walke, and Nimphe Egerias desart realmes.

For when Hippolitus (by old report, was put to paine, And by his kepdams craft, was of his father giltleffe flaine,

The feventh Booke

In picces brawne with friedes, againe to breath and worldly fkies,

Elcularius was thrown to Limbo for raising of Hippolitus to life.

Virbius.i. bis vir.

Turnus.

De was (nien fap) bycald, and eft from beath to life did rife, By power of Phæbus hearbes, and at Dianas fute for love. The almightie father then, and laing of heaven that raignes aboue, Difaining, that a mortall man from bead foules might repart: The finder of that philick firit, and him that made that art, (Apollos learned fon) with lightning bint to Lymbo threw. Diana than, Hippolicus to lecret woos withozelo From light of man, and to Egeria Nimphe Did him betake, Where he alone in Defart groues both worldly care forfake, 202 praife of people feckes, but leading life as he beft can, De pet remaines, with name converted Virbius, twile a man, Therefore it is that from Dianas wood, and temples cleare All horfes bene forbio, noz to her feruice may come neare. for they afferied did flee, at tight of monfers then that fprang from leas, and bowne the pond man theeto, and charet over flang. Bet nerethelesse his son couragiousse with horse in field Did run, and firpfpaited thebs in charet fierce did tweld. Dimfelfe among the chiefe, with valiant boop Turnus bright, Difulaics himfelfe in armes, aboue all men with bead byzight. Withole triple crowned creating and belinet hie, with bgly pawcs Chimera montier holds, and foarthing flames the footes at lawes. The more the fretting fames, and more with burnings wareth wod, The mose that fighting fields embsew themselves in theoding blod. But on his target finothe, dame lo fands, with homes bright, Imboffed pure in gold, carn like a cowe, with haire in fight. A Rose hear to learne : and Arous with his bundaed cine. Dio hape that birgin there, to portrato was that worke binine: And Inachus his noble freame ord prime from pitcher fine, A clower of fatemento lewing him purface, and mixt with duft, The thicks and harners time, a cludeing thick in thongs they that As welthe Greekish venty as all the fireigth of Runil hands, Ambacas ay 3, and all Sicann cities, auncient bands. Sarran cretues, Labicu painted bucklers, and beffoes A luch es Tiber billes, and facred those thereof decides, That Runi ground opgrubs, and with their chares apply the fogle. Sab all that on the mountaines necke of Sirces feate bo tople, And Anxu: holy hils, where love himselfe is patron chiefe.

Faronia

Faronia joyful towne, of greentend groue that toke reliefe. The way that Viens mightie fream: Doth fray, & black with poles. Doth facke by Deepeft vales, and in the feas himfelfe he coles. And over this, there came from Volica realine, Camilla fout, Taith troupes of bogicmen freib, and gliffring formen many a rout. She closed fait her crewes, a woman warlike, Grong and Gerne. She neither weaning toles, noz biffaffe wezte bie bie ez learne. por female fingers had, but brunts of wars Virago grim Would beare, and ouerpasse the winder, with lightnes swift of lim. She for a paffime would, on crops breight of Canding come Dane flowen, and with their teber fet, have neuer an care bown boine. D; in the mids of feas, on fivelling wanes befoze they rele, Taoulo courie haue fer, and neither bipt in water, toe noz hele. From houses all and fictos, the youth with wonding iffued out, And matrons gazing floo, both bow the rives behind the reut, Dow princely purple keepes her Coulders light, how trim her heares With gold are under knit, her quiner gozgeous bow the beares, And ozeabfull launce of length, and pointed like to foffers fpeares.

Camilla 2

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Phaer, in foresta Kilgerran finitum. iij. Decembris. Anno. 1557.

Opus xij. dierum.



M₂ THE



THE EIGHT

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

Turnus giueth a figne of war from Laurentum castle, and joyneth vnto himselfe in and all Latium, and the cities neare about: Venulus aifo is fent to Arpos vnto Diomedes, to perswade him to war by likenes of the danger Wherat Aeneas mo med, and distrusting the smalnesse of his power, is admonished by Tiberinus, and brought vp along the river, into that place where Rome was afterward builded, and there requiresh aide of king Euander, who flying forth of Arcadia, founded a citie vpon the hill Palatinus, called Pallanteum. When Euander understood the caule of Aeneas comming he curreoutly receiveth him into his house, and taking him with him vinto the factifice & folemnities of Hercules, wherin he was then bulie, the weth him the cause, and the maner of the facrifice, and reciter h to his gest, the names of the chiefest places in those quarters. The next day Aeneas being ayded with foure hundred horlmen, whom Pallas, Fuanders onely for did govern, the one part of the power he fendeth vnto his me down the fiream, himselfe with the residue goeth to Agylla, the mest flourishing citie of Tirthens, who bare deadly hatred against Mezentius, whom for his intollerable crueltie, they had driven out of his kingdome. In this while, Vulcan entifed therto by the fattery of Venus, maketh armot for his for in law, which the bringeth vnto Acness. Who being surprifed with the beautie therof, diligently wondreth at eutry thing therin, especially his Target, wherein were curiously engraven such noble exployes as should be valiantly atchieued, by his worthy posteritie.

Wen figne of war from Laurent towars king Turnus by did

And homes upblowne with blaffs, their trembling tunes full hoarse did teare,

Ethen first his eager steeds, and armoz clastring gan to clash: Hens mindes molested role, and suddenly bublided rash The youth soz madnesse runnes, all Latin townes soz quaking seare Tumultuous clustring topine, and leage conseduing knit they swears Messapus and duke V sens leaders chiefe, and pust with pride Mezentius gods despiter, power of men from every side They draw, and beid of tilmen wide dispeopling spotte the shrine.

Then

of Aeneraos.

Then to the mightle towne of Diomedes with belires 35 Venulus outlent, bis needfal frength in time to call, Intruded plaine by mouth, what thing to him Declare be thall : How Troians to Italia lands are come, and what a flete Acneas brings of thips, and how their gods that under fete where conquered late by Greekes, he now crafting fets in fame, And king wil needs be calo, and faith him beline gives that name. Dilating moze, how many nations bene that toyne their beds whith Troy: and how the Troian names in Latium thecholy freeds, Withat thele beginnings meane, & if his chance thould give fucceffe Wahat lequel worke be would, more manifelt himfelfe may geffe Then either Turnus king, og king Latines lift erpaille. Such worke in Latium land there was. All which confidering great, The Troian prince Did view, and floos of care his breatt did beat. Dis wisome fwift, now here, now there, he kelt, and oid benide In funday thoughts his minde, and each beuife he toff and tribe. As in Tome basten cawt zons lips, where water flanding freames, Waben fun reflected thines, og face of Done with quincring beames The twinckling light bplcapes, each cozner lækes and Ackering flits. Row hie now low, and tops of house, and rafters wavering bits: Then was it night, and creatures all that wearie were on ground, Both byzos & groueling kindes of beafts, day flepe hath fetled found : Taben Lord Acneas binderneath cold faies in light of fars. Derturbed much in mind with troublous carkes of heavic wars As on a banke he late, loze muling lab with careful breft, He laid him dewne at latt, and late his limmes be gave to reft. To him the god of Tiber floo, which rules that pleasant place, In vision thewed himselfe, by using grave with antique face, Among the Boppler leanes in grifell gowne of dropping wedes, A fayle his thoulvers ipzed, his hear belhadowed was with rades, Then fpeaking thus, Acneas hart with comfort words he fedes. D heavenly chide of gods, that Troy defreged doft new refloze, Which brings bs Troian wals, and latting wealth for cuermoze, Long loked for of Larrent fields, and totenes of Latium great, Dere is thy certaine house, Do thou out thanke thy certaine feat, Por feare the not for all thefe threatings buge : all bread and pres Di gods appealed ceale. And now to the (leaft frantic baine this dreame thou do suppole)

D

di

cn

Tyber a riuer nigh Rome.

P 3

A

2 Sow of mightie fife forthwith thou thalt fee laid in wors Beneath a banke, among the rotes, with thirtie fucklings out, All white her felfe on ground, and white her beats her bugs about, There thall the citic frano, there is the reft of labours laft: Wihere thy Afcanin prince, when ten times there of yeares are paff, Shal famous Alba build, and of that furname call this land. Do fables I pronounce, now of this thing thou hall in hand Low thou halt bicto; be : gine care in barefe 3 will the tell. A mation on their fronters cald, Arcadia neare both bwell, From Pallants line they came, and Ling Euinder by they toke, They chafe their place, and citie builded on that mountaines note, Tabich of his granofier Pallant flaine, new Palanteum hights. This nation with Latinus folkes, discording baily fights. Take them to thy reliefe, sleague with them compound and fmight. Dy felfe along these bankes thall the conduct with passage light, Against these areames with Dies, that nothing let thy food to fay. Arife, go to then geoocte fon, and first when stars becap To luno make thy bow, her thecatning mode and weathfull tene Exith praires makely pleafe : and when the conquetts ended bene, Then me thou halt reward, for 3 am he that fleting depe To Braine thefe bankes thou feelt, and paftures fat do feel and kepe, Doft iopfull Tyber blue, bell liked accame to heavens on hie, Dere is my mightic house, here cities great my head may spie. De faio: And findenly his flod, be feltring mirt in lake From fight. A encas cies both night and flape bid then foglake, We role, and with his face byzight against the mounting sunne, Withon field his hands he ript in waters pure that there bid runne, be belower by to fixes and thus his voice he Araight begunne. D'amphe, D Laurent Nimphes, D Auene of Arcames & Waters Mus then D Tiber D thon bleffeb fico and father bore, (clerc, Receive A encas new and from thefe baungers laft refend. 23 h re suer facred labe that pittic fuch doft be crtend 3.1 opr spireame biffrefic, what quer foile and fountaine faire Containes thy holy head, buto thy feat will & repaire. Man honours ener bue, and euer gifts thou thalt have god, Dank orted Bingly god, of westerne Greames Imperial flod, We with be D this time, and all the grace do profper full. to fpale be then, and from his flate two barges apt both call, Willy

of the Aeneidos.

Mith rancks of robers twains, and all his campe in armont fet. Behold, to2 fodeinly their eyes a wondieus monker met. for by the those among the rotes en ground in gran woo that be A Solve of fise bufeens, all colour white with beat they fawe, Whom god Aeneas bito the D lune molt of police) Cuen all to the be tilb, and on thy altars did ancible. Ehat livelong night bib I ber Cab his ifreamer bebine couch a calme With lingring fort, that not her mounty made of wane nor waine. But milbe most like a pole, or pleatant punt of water only, So fetled imoth it fle b, that rething lets their Dies to pull. Their way therefore begon tor Litaiking charely plied thep fall: Thannointed firtra fires, by factues and fearbs along they patt. The waters wonding Lov, and wood with wonding grang made At Chining finelog of med, far oldfring Brange of newceme trade, They gase at according flips, and painted pups aleft that fluing, They p'ucking fruit their Dies, that night and day do tire their lims, And reaches long they win, that tres with bowes to hive them oft, And circles wide they cut in waters grane of hadowes feft, And through the wobs they wave, & gladfome groves that gr. waloft The flanning Sun his compati mielt of beauen had entred in. Then towize and walles they fpic, and from a far the houses thin, Wilhich now the Roman might, to meach & flars have mate to fall. Fuander kung that time, that citic kept of lubitance limall, They wiftly turns their thips, and to the towns appreching fall. That day as fattune was, Euander king in folemme quite Dis patrone feall vio hope, with honors great to gote in faics. But but o Hercules most chiefe, in grænwod groue bystald Af out the towne. Dis onely con with him was, (Palla cald) With him the chiefe of youth, and Senate counfell pore and god, To gods incense they gave, on inching alters moit of blod. When first the loctic thips they fat, and barke in thatowes lew Do Giving through the woo, and furt with Dres to file it row: With scoame East afraicd they rose, and table a treubling reauc, Wilhom Palla bold to:birs, that chaings boly they not leave, Dimfelfe with fleogo outoralune, again ft them fall to fr oze be flelo. Then from the banks alose, how firs of her what could strek? What mones pour thus these water buknowe to kerch: where wolv you What people: what place dwell your bring you peace, or his you light: \$9 4 Then

The feuenth Booke

Olive in to- Then Lozd Aeneas from his pupon hie this answer told,

ke of peace. And Dlive braunch in hand betokening peace be forth bio hold. The men of Troy thou feelt, and Troian weapons, Latins foes, Withom they with armour proud thus wanding this to drive dispose. Fuander thing we feke, go carp tois and fap that knights Df Troians are come, and pray with bim to torne our mights. At fuch a reverent name, oid Pallas then affonied fand. Tome forth (quoth he) D prince, what ever they art, and here at hand To speake my father to, and straight his right hand clasping beld, They landing left their floo, and to the frith they came and tele. Then Lozd Aeneas to the King thefe words Dio friendly moue D beft of Grz:ian blod, to whom dame fortune frong about Compels me now to feeke, and bowes of peace and garlands beare, 3 nothing fearful was, that thou of Greekes a leaver weare, And Cosin neare in flock, to twaine, Acridas, Troian reds. But me my valiant life, and holy motions great of Gods, Dur grantiers joynt of blod, thy wide renowne in countries fores Have knit me thus to the and glad my beanies here have led. How Aene- Hing Dardan founder first of Troin Holone and parent old.

How Aeneas and Enander are of kin.

That fon to dame Electra was, as auncient Greekes have tolo. To Troian Bingdomes came, Electra father bopd of coubt Spoff mightic Aclas was, that beauens fustaines on thousers fout. Bour inte from Mercury procedes, whom May mod white of hew. Dnolo Cilenus Dount, conceiving bare by flory trew. Maye, father Atlas is if ind report hath filo our eares, That Aclas her begat, that fars of heaven on fhoulders beares. So both one blod we be, from one god fpung our foch beparts: Thefe things confidering I,by neither mellage, friend, no; arts, Dio practife the to groupe, even I my felfe my verson here. Thentred have my bead, and to the court I fue moft bere, That notion proud of Turnus land whole wars both the mole a. The fame both be likewife most deadly bere, were we supposest Dothing they thinke fould let, but all Iralia lands at eas They may subdue with roke, and Caff, and West, possesse the leas. Receive and render faith, we lack no breatts in battle bold, The lack no feruent mintes, and pout wel tried in wars of old. De bolding fill his eyes his tale did harke, And fired bewed his face, and lims and countenance all bio marke.

of Aeneidos.

few words at latt be faid : Doft puiffant Logo (D prince of Troy) Bow glad am 3 of thee how welcome here thou bringt me ion? bow well the parent great thou bolt prefent his words and boice methinks I beare, in great Anchifes face Too reiopce. for I remember Well, when Priam King in progreffe went. To biew Hefiones his lifters lands, he was content from Salamina coaft that time his countrep colo to know. Then flowings freih in youth,my budding beard on cheks did grow I wonded at the Troian Dukes, I wonded foze inded Such princely fates: But ouer all moft hie Anchifes ped, Soy pouthfull minde for love bid in my breft with burning fit Till we acquainted were, and band in band conjoyning knit. Tled him forth, and to the towne of Pheney glad him brought, De bnto me a quiner rich, with arrowes finely wzonaht At his departing game, and golden mantell brodged faire, And bridle bits with gold which now my Pallas keepes) a paire. At your request therefore confedering fast with you I cling. And when the mouning nert, on earth her light thall rendzing bring: Waith faccour home & Chall you fend, and aid with comfort more. Thertwhiles, this offring feaft which to defer were fin to foze) This pearely facrifice dimine (fince here D friends we be) Mith gladneffe let perfozine, and celebrate this day with me, And your confederates faire, accustome now your felfe to bide. Withen he thus faid, the bauntie meats and cups withdrawne alide, De bios againe reftoze, and Troians fet on græne graffe banke, But chiefe, on beds befpeed with Lions hide of haire full ranke Aeneas he receiucs, and Daple throne to him prefars. Then all the princely youth, and temple prieft from the altar bars Contending being their meats, entrailes of Buls, and fervice reft, And bread in balkets lade, and wines they fkink with cakes compost. A eneas jointly fee, the Trojan youth also bid bine With tripes of facred feeres, and totall barks of Dren chine. Maben hunger fanched was, and luft of eating first gan dake, The King Evander faid : This cheare, quoth be, that here we make, This offring baintie day, this yearely feat? religious pure, This altar great of god, no luperfition baine obfcure, Poz errour blind began D curterus guelt but caufe extræme And due delerts of him that os from Danuger Did redeme, Deliner

Delivering fre from paines as by good lignes thou fhalt elleme. Dow first behold pon rock, which hang thou feelt to threating fwav. Like halfe the mountaine falne, and from s bown weefeb for w decen. The builtpark broken frands, whom rocks and bil poton rating britis. A dangeon cane there was of widenelle walle, molt depe to beth, Which bgly Cacus kept, that batte was beaft, and halfe mankinde, A loathly larking ben, whom beames of fun could never finde. Whole doze dio alwaics reac with flaughters new and curr freff. Dis beaute gates were hung, withheads of men, and blorving ach. Vulcanus to this monter father was, whose flammas blacke De buch at mouth, twhere he went, all tomas he torew to wracke, At last alle for be tong loking helpe time comfort brought, And aid at laft we found at god. Hog after conquest wrenght In Spaine, (and Gerion triple bones hild) with bottes brane, Doft mightie Hercules bere came, and heards of buls be braue This way, with fleres right huge of fife this river five they fed. The beafts but letico were, and backe and bale along they fpred: but Cacus fiendly frite that nothing ment but thameleffe theft, Do aufchiefe left untrico, no craft bufought, but all things reft. Foure awdip bodies buls he from their paffure lieating toke, And foure or heifers large, and molt of belitte faire to loke. and leaft p chaps their fet beweap them Could by Acps of clease, We by their tailes them brew all backward plucking tro their lease. Their treadings outward thewd, e cuery path bid outward guide, And to his caue them brought, where barke to fonc he bid the bide, Wibe me Quid lek, no fian they falv, al tracks were outward tried: This while when Hercules from hence departing would remone, And gathering toke his beines, that ful were fed from lands about, The cattel rearing cried, and every two with bellowing file Lamenting thence to mone, and hils with noise they left pivilo. Die heifer lit ber boice, and loud in bungeon founding finil She velling answere caucand Cacus hope Discounted iil. Then berily fir Hercle turious minde for eger paines Die burne with bitter gall bis armor toles in hand be Eraines, Wis beante club with knobs, and by that hill he rampt en hie. There Carus, theinking firft, and firft afraied, cur hien bid ipie, With troubled eyes more fwitter then the wind he trudging fings, Diratobi to his came be flew, feare to his tenters about wings. ट्य)ः

of the Aeneidos.

tethen he his lodge had lockt, and by his chaines afunder wound Dis huge bilweldie Cone bowne let, that there for rampier hung Telithiron and Vulcanes art, his bolts and bars be falining ramb, Dis buigeon month he Acpt, and Arong with Guffe he Ailly cramb. Anchold forthwith ar Hercles prefent was with flaming breft. and entries all h betwed, now here now there his eves be keff. for anger guading teth: the times alone in feruent mode, all Auentinus mount ite compatt round, and thaife he ftode Attempting Hill thefe gates, and frong affaulting bounft thereat In baide, and the times in this bale be werie refting fat. A rock right Charge of Clint there Gwo, with crags offcut from Goes, Against the bungcons back besiding hie where cloudes divides. A nelling fortrelle at for birds of fpoile, and foules bucleane, That rock where headlong next the flod it partly leto bid leane: With Coulders Chouing long in vaine he tricd, pet abding Arength De Chogging fill did Arme, at last it Moke, and gutte at length, De loiened low the rotes, then fudoruly where most it finaied, De ouertheewt, that with the theolo, hie beaue rebounding beaied. The baks to murmur brake, fifream ran backward wild afraicd. But then the caue, and Cacus valy court disclosed clere, Dis hole, with all his darkforme dens, and kennels close appeare, Pone otherwise, then if by force whole earth flould gaping clius, And thew the infernall feats, and Bingcomes pale renealing rive Dof hatefull fight foonlo be : an endle fe gulle bowne reaching borpe, Should foule appear, a crauling foules at light thould quaking crape. When he with day bolloked for was caught, and thrinking low Dis depell den he toke, not neuer earle fo loud did blow: Sir Hercles with his toles on him Dis prease, and weapons all De fireely plied both logs of timber long, and milliones tall. De grunting foule at mouth for hope was none to fcape by flight) A cloude of infling finking froke (a wondzous thing to light) De from his tawes outloued, that all the bant loith darancte Euft, Depaining eyes from light, and through the dunge on thick he puft Dis fumes as black as night, and mirt with mil he perbrakt fier. That thing fir Hercles wold not bive, but heading colon for ire, boils Bue through the flames he lept. where finologing Areams Did moff re-Df fmoke, where most boiling breath Dio caue most barke confound. There Cacus blacke in cloud, and belching fierce bis burnings baine 264

٥.

Cacus flain, De groping fraitly gript, and round in knot be wound in fwaine. Then cruthing neck and eves, his thirtie throat of blob bio choke, Anon the gaftly ben wibe ove is fet with gates bpbzoke, The cattle forth are fet, then piles of pelfe and robberie ipoiles To beauen are thewo, his carkaffe che mithapen vile of foiles. Is by the legs outozawne, mens hearts in loking take no reft. Dis grilly fqueafed eine, his lothly face, his briffled breft, Dis mongrell members rough, his quenched fier in lawes expect. From that time forth this honor grew, that youth w glacione game This holy day do keepe, Poritius fir the began the fame, And areat Penarias house, that Hercles offring ener serves From yeare to yeare, and for his worthin more that thus beformes This grove and altar let, which currinoze the chiclest thall Be calo of vs, and thall indeed be cuer chiefe of all, Wherefore come off, D pouth, and for the praise of fo great gift Which branches bind your beads, and cups in quaffing loke you lift And call our generall God, a fkinke touth wines with glad god wils, De laid, then twiffing Boppler branch, his crewne with leaves he hils With Hercles Boppler leaves (all bomble bued his temples tide, And facred boll with wine in hand be gripte, then live by boe All men with feating dranke, two ds they lade, and gots did pray,

> The fun this while from faces oid neare to night defeet dire I way. And now the feruice pricks, and first Potitius led their bands. Of custome areat in I kins, and torches burning bare in hands, Their bankets they renue, and junkets courses after meats: Eheir presents hie they heape, that every bord with burden sweats. Then Anging measure layes, at the altars burning daunting round, The faipping Salij were come, with poppler braunches bound, In ray men fet themselues, the rong men here, the o'o men theare, That Hercle prailes great, and boughtie boods to beauen may beare Dow first the tender chilo his stepdames monsters kilo with case By hand, I ferpents twaine to beath he wringing flat bib fqueafe. Dow foutful he by war, Did citties downe defroy ful frong, Both, Troia. Oecha'ia, with moze, bew thousand labors long At lang Furileu requelt, ty lunos Dape Dispite, De our reame and bare, then Leed busided mott of miable, Thou du't the monarell heaft miffepen Centiures gotten of cloud. 150th Hileus, and I holus foulesthou Creffies monters prond

prailes.

Dien

of Aeneidos

Diod kill with hand, and Lion bold in Nemce rock biod quel. At the did Lim's quake, to the the poster huge of bell. To the he trembling thoke, and left his boncs begun bugnatun, Weleft his mur thering caue, by the from thence he was forth Drawn. Doz was there ener face that could the make afraide, Conot himfelfe Tiphous, in burning armour baly raide truth hunderd hands that fought, not the that time the reason failbe zahen Lerna Dragon the with heapes of heads all round affailbr. Sibale boon bto childe of got, new toy to faints aboue, Come bifit bs with grace, and thefe thy gifts accept and loue. Such things in hymnes they fang, but ouer all at Cacus hoale They mention make, and of himselfe with treath as burning coale. The woods with fongs refounds, and hils with carols answers vielo. Then every man when fervice all divine was first fulfild, Into the towne them drew, the king himselfe of stouping age, A eneas nert him toke for mate, his fonne him led as page, With funder frech of things to eafe their way the time they patt. Aeneas wonding much on cuery five his eyes did caff, With cuery place in minde be rauicht was, and oft enqueres Ceach thing, and monuments be gladly learnes of elder yeres Then king Euander wake, that first the towers of Rome Did found. The woos (quoth he fometime both Fauns & Nimphs, & goos of ground, And fairy Duens did kepe, tonder them a nation rough, A people faluage Grong, and bozne in trunks of timber tough: Witho neither nurture knew, noz trade of life, noz bullocks taught, Poz gods buffoze they could not witely spare those things they caught Yout bowes of tres them fed, and hunting hard them kept from cold. first from Olympu, mount right neare the (kies) good Saturne old, When he from love did flee, and from his kingdomes outlawd flod, De first that wayward faittish kind disperst in hils and woo, Dio bring to thrift, and game them lawes and all the land this way Dio Latium call, for fafcly here long time he lurking lay. And binder that god king, men fay, the golden world din durc, Such pleasant peace be taught, and peoples kept in inflice pure : Will wogfer age at laft, of bafer fegt by fmall and fmall, With mad deffer of wars, and love to have corrupted all. Then came Auf mia ftrength, then Sicil folkes and countries ftrange, And oftentimes her name, Saturnus land was ditten to change. Then

Latium why fo called.

Then Kings, and chiefly Tyber great with body burly tall, By whose furname Italia folkes this floo bio Tiber call, (for Albula the former name it loft forgotten quite.) SDy feite ervolu from out my countrey land by wongfuli might, And following long the leas, with course extreme, as cause bed thape Almigitte fortunes luck, and beflate Erong whom none can frape. Dave planted in this place, and here my mother did me chale Carmenta prophet Nimph, by breatiful fongs of Phoebus grace. Scant this he faid : and walking forth her after huge of fate De helpo and Carmenta'is call by Romain hame the gate, ECThich builded was men fap for dame Carmentas mention drare, That prophet definie lpeaker, firft that lang in definies cleace Of great Aeneas line, and Pallantee that noble foat. From thence the thir wood areat, where lake befence, and free refex, Duke Romulus bptoke, and in the rock ful cold outhewd Lupercal temple close, and mystrics all thereof he six wb. De the wo also the facred grove of Argilethus health, Detelling in that place where Greekish guelt was sone to death. From thence to Tarpey feate, and Capitoll he feath him led All guilded now, but then with briers and brambles thick befored. Quen very then, religious feare the plowmens hearts oit Chake, Quen then, that ozeabful rock and groue for renenge bid them quake. This groue (quoth he) thou feelt, this buffic hill fo flope that climes, (Unknowne it is what god) here owels a god, full oftentimes Arcadia men belæue their love they faw, when barklome black Dis feareful thield he Choke, thundring formes there made to crack. These bosoughs twaine befides with wals bowne cast occais that be (Their raines to thou mapff, and monuments of old men, læ) This Ianus auncient built, that other towne Sararnus wald, Ianiculum this was , that other then Saturnia calo.

Such talke betweene themselves they had, snow they entring weld to page Evander, house, and heards of beats sulthick they bew And bellowings loud they hear, where now that thambles sat of Rome Are kept, and where the markets stands, and Judges sit in dome. When to the court they came: This gate (quoth he) this thresheld small Path Hercules gone through, here he was lodged in this hall. We both god guest, and learne to shake off pompe, and worthy dame. Thy selfe selve by God, and with god will our welcome page estame.

of Aeneidos.

De fait, and to his fimple hall be brought fuil boid offeare A eneas mightie prince, and him on bed be fetled theare. On mattreffe fuft with leaves and laid with hide of boilious beare The night downe falls, quiack to wings embracing bides the ground. But Venus as a mother, whom great carks did confound Di Laurent threatning Logos, thefe tumults hard in breft the rold. To Vulcan then he fpake, and in her hufbands bed ofgold Shethus began, and ioue denine infpiring thus him told. Such time as Greekith kings bid Troian wals with fire Deface Wel worthy then to fall, and rowes with wars did quite down race Incuer help to them (poze foules)noz armoz pet requierd, Df thy reliefe or craft, (bulband (west love moft deficed) Porthe (Dearcheart) could I permit that time the felfe to fraine. Pogle thy labours loft, og cunning works to wafte in baine, Though I to Priams formes for great deferts god wil die beare, And for Aeneas labours hard, I wept have many a teare. Bow he in Ruci Bealmes by Loues commaundment letted fands, Post lowly now therefore to the I fue, and at the hands Enforced craue reliefe, D facred fpoule molt bndefilde: A mothers part I worke, I alke but harnelle for my childe. Dame Theris for her forme did like request obtaine ere now Ditha, fo could Au ora cleare the minde with weepings bow. Behold what nations topic, what cities wald with gates buffut Do whet their fighting twies, that me and mine to wrack would put. She laid, and with her armes as white as fnow his neck the helde, Dim foftly colling fwat, buth tender topes : he leath to paloe, At last conceived flame, and subdenly the acquainted heate Dutran through all the benes, and mary trickling mort oid flucate, In moner the, as through forme thurbraing cloud with rubling ript, The lightning forning flootes, and fire at clift outlyzings butript. She felt ber bewite worke, and faite ber beare tog gladnetic ftipt. Then father Vuican fpate, confirmed with loves eterral luft. What news this circumstance far fete where is thy deviall trust D Lady, ded from me? It I had knowne thou hade thus carde, Defence for Troian wals we might that time have wel preparde. for neither Goo almightie, neither Deffnics were fo fore, But Troy mought fil haue fand, Priom line pet ten peares moze. And now, if war thou wilt, and therebyon thy mind is bend,

ck.

Læ

cw

me

nall

31

me.

M

Venus fpake to Vulcan.

Vulcanus answere to Venus. Virgilius Maro

eathat

Mhat ever I with craft of cunning casting may invent,
What can be wrought in stele, of silver pliant mirt with brasse?
Loke what the sier, of breathing blass may make (let praying passe)
Of me, and all my strength assure thy selfe, be both of this,
What ever lieth in me, assure thy selfe thine owne it is.
These words he spake, those embracing sweethis spoule he clipt,
And gave besires of wo, with lap to sap resenting dipt,
Resolving simmes at rest, and senses deepe in sumber sipt.
The first when midnight course we race outrun, him brake from sepe

As both some wedlock wife, some thating dame that house both kepe, Witho life by labour letter, and villaffe worke both weane and fpin, Per couched harth the feres, and flurging fparke of fier both tin, Encroching worke by night, and hard with talke her maiocns all By candles early plyes, whereby the may her chile zen fmall Bing bp, and chafte her felfe maintaine, and hulband help withall, In likely fort this firie puillant god, nor flacker wife From bed full foft that time, to smithic works did earnest rife. As The there is, by Sicill five bylifted large in fkies, Cald Laparen, where smoke from stones to stars butteaming fics. There bider crepes a Cauc, and Ciclobs chimneis gnawne in rocks, Through Aernas thundring bens, of fmiting arokes & bouling knocks That wails with lighing fouds, such battring beating through & chinks Far rendzing answeres ring, and pugot gads with clashing clinks, In bluffring forges blowne, where bints replied with peile and withs. Done mettals binging drive, and Aurdy Acele they Aretch on Aithes. Vulcanus boule it is, and Vulcans name that land both beare. The firy puillant god that time from heaven descended there. The grants in that caue of widnesse waste their toles did plic, Pyragmon naked limb, and Steropes, and Brontes hie. A worke in hand they had unfathioned yet, but part made bright Dne thundzing burnifft bolt, to manya fuch from beauen both fmight, Telpen love to ground them theolos, but part baparat did remaine, Then Hoze of Arugling winds, and Hozmful cloudes of clodded raine. The winter weefted thowers, the fire forked flathing beames. Thee rathing tempest bals, thee fouthwind winged lightning leames. 20w gliffring blafing lights, now gaffly fights mens harts to fkeare, In forging fire they flope, to thump thump, found both noise gleare,

They mingled through their worke, wrangled wraths of following

Another

Vulcania.

flame.

another fort for Mars a charet fwift with wheles oid frame. A charet wilde whereby the god upffæres both campes and townes. A thielo fo; Pallas cke,in troublous fields full grim that frownes All hogrible, with ferpent (kales befet, and fine with gold Edere Dagons Dawen in wzeaths, and politht pure in plated fold. ano monter Gorgons head (with necke off chopt) amio her breft They put, that men to fones may turne with eyes to beath compact. bet let alide all things, call off (quoty be) your workes beaun. Bou Arna lads, let ftubies all to this one charge now run. an eger man muft baliant armour weare, now thow your fred. Bow thifting bands requires, now maifters all of craft is need, Breake headlong all belages: no, moze he fpake, They fwiftly than Befurring arive to Coupe, and by their lots to labour ran. Dut aushing flowes in Areames both gold and braffe, and Gluer Swelts. And lumps of murthzing Ciele, in furneis glowing foftning melts. A huge hie thield they (hape, one thield alone for weapons all De Latines, and against all foes and force relist that shall, Emboffed broad with hopes whom bars in bars entangling binds Sevenfold thicke. Some thousting forth from bellowes blasting winds Incellant yell and braw, fome bips in lakes and troughes of fones Hot hilling gleads: All Acna bauts with anuilos mourning grones. They Will among themselves their armes in course by force bulift Waith numbeinas iump, & grafping tough in tongs their maffe they thiff Mile thefe things halling were by Vulcan Lozd in Lemnos land. Euander king from bed, the Dawning Day bad by to Stand. And early longs of birds his rofe that fild with mirthfull noate, Derifeth aged man, and on his limmes be puts his coate, And thongs in Tyrrhen quile about his feete he waapt and tide. Then fword with girdle frong from thoulders bown he nert his fide Dio gird, and baldzick wife his wzeath he ware of Panthers hide. Two waiting dogs, also that thentrie doge at theefhold kept Came forth, and marching fote by fote their mailters pace they ftept. Unto his gueff Aeneas chamber fraight, he loftig baue, Remembring former talke, he of his wood a Lord full true. Pop morning firer leffe, A eneas then abroad was falkt. Sonne Pallas with Euander, but with him Achates walkt. They meeting toyne right hands, and in the mios of hall downe let, In spech at last they fall, of causes begent fre from let. The

þt,

2.

ts.

IC.

£,

g

her

The king thus first. Most boughtie Troyan quive (which while thou art aline in health I neuer Troy befroped thall thinke, no; banquitht boid of wealth) To fuch a carefull warre, and for the fame of the regard Small fuccour we can give, here Tyber ftreame bylocks ts hard. Du this five Rutils wing, and at our wals their harneis founds. But peoples buge to thee, and kingbornes rich of larger bounds I go about to toyne, whom bery now even chaunce bufought Doth Molo to the, even deanics lucke this time the here bath brought Por farre from hence a towne there is, with ancient fromes buframoe. Withich Agillina hight, where people sometime Lidia nambe, A nation frong in warre, Erruria Downes poffeffe and till. This land that many a peare dio flowing raigne with wealth at will, A proud king caught at last, and long by force with armes opprest, Mezentius lawlelle wetch, whole mode milecreaunt neuer ceaff. What thall I tell the furious flaughters foule: to fhame to fpcake Withat treants ocious Deos? god on his head and fede lo wecake. Mens bodies bead he did deuile to ione to bodies quicke In tostures, hands to hands, a mouthes to mouthes them binding thick (D plague moft milerous) and them through filth, and rotting cloied In weetched claspings vile, with lingring death most lothly stroicd. But werie long at last, when he moze mad would worse have wrough Dis subjects weaponed role, and him in isouse belieging sought. Dis mates they flew, and to his rafter tops their fier they flang. De through their flaughter throngs to Rutill realms out scaping sprang Wiherewith his hoaft and mate king Turnus fearce himfelte be fends, Whith just revenue therefore Erruria land all whole afcends, Their king by warre they claime, and him by beath they mind to quit. These milions Grong of men 3 will to the Aeneas knit. Their nauie furnisht full already thicke at those remaines, And freamers out they crie, an auncient prophet them refraines 139 beffnie finging. D pou chofen pouth of lively luft, Don flowie of former yeares, your frength of men, whom anger full Douokes to bengeaunce due, whole weath Mezentius Doth Deferue, Po prince Italian bozne may for this armie captaine ferue, Socke alien Lozos foz guides. Then all Erruria loge affright

Dio fetling ffay themselves, and in that field their campe have pight.

Dukl

Dinifelfe emballabours to me, with crowne and fcepter fent

The cruel-

ight.

100,

ill,

thick.

ough

paany

ends,

ed

D.

quit. iult erue,

5

ght.

Duki

Duke Tarchon, and with kingly robes met bere he bio prefent. But view the campe & thould, and Tirrhen kingdomes all polleffe. But me my flothfull colo, and worlds outworne in yeares erceffe, Ennics me now to raigne, and fæble Arength to late to frere. Dy fon I would erhoat, faue be by mother mired neere Droame Sabella part that countrey orawes. But thou whole yeres. And kinred fortune loues, whom definies lucke and gods requeres. Bothou D Troyan, and Italian prince, moft frong of might. Befides all this I fhall, our onely hope and beere belight sov fon fir Pallas here to the commit, that bover the Demay the fcates of warre as with a maifter learne, and fee soft weightie worker of Mars, that from his youth the worthe dedes De wonding may conceiue, and practife like if chaunce him nedes. Two hundred horfemen arong of freshell youth take have in hand-So many moze allo fball Pallas bring of private band. Thefe woods be feantly fpake, and fired faft with eyes on ground Acness fably fat, so bib Achates friend molt found. Duch heavie things in bart they through their breffs confiding waied. Had Venus not from heaven by figne bowne fent their muting flaied. For labdenly with whirling noise the faics broad oven flusht, And lightning whilling came, as round about all things had rufht, And black of trumpet blowne in welkin bein was heard to roze. They loke: lo vet againe, and pet, two, the great thundrings more. Bright armour through the clouds in coaft of heaven most cleare of fun Read thining rough they lethat backe repulling rumbling rum, All other for aftonied, but he himfelfe moft valiant knight A eneas, knew that noise, and what his mother him had hight. Then thus he spake. We you good hoast, be you no whit appald, Wihat newes thefe monters meane, tis Jaioft in fhies am calo. This token me from heaven my mother faid the would bowne fend If warres thould roughly rife, and Vulcans armes me to befend The brings me through the cloud. Alas, what flaughters wilde on weetched Laurents hang at hand? What togments the (D Turnus) must I giver now mirt in fand But Chiclos and helms of men, with many a body frong and tall D Tyber floo with waters troull then thate and many a fail In fight fulfaine they must when truce they afke yet break they shall. These things when he had laid, himselfe vplifting hie from bench,

Pallas com. mitted to Acneas

Ea

To Hercles altars first and fleeping fiers whom night bid quench We went them to remue, and braice left fince pefferbay De glad's byselfoges and boulesth our they pleafe and pray, & hrighunder feit, and Troyany of the offole offent. Doen it Cim- forthbieb, to bat the colle in tes he went. Analy word and ber fuch as han to Warfare grould purfue Por Berten de lingto be coue,the remnant belun ward baue. No server and affect them beares, their they home by water dreffe. . Aleanus newes, both of his father, and fuce fe. L. Grovens then are books given to palle to Timben towne, Si revall courier for Aeneas, whom of Lion browns Due hide al ouerspreds with guilded clawes, bright pendant downe. The rumour runnes, and through that citie small is blazed wide, Dow hozlemen bnto Tirrhen coaft with fwift course polling rive. For beard mens wines with volves Do lade their gobs, and more & more Men dangers call, and face of Mars appeares not feene lo loze, Then goo Euinder olde, A eneas righthand clipping hild, And thus at parting fpake, and waping fill could not be file. Difalminhtie god would me my yeares of youth refreze Quen as I was, when at Pranefte walles (my troupes befoze) I fought, when heaves of conquerd theilds I vidoz offring bzent. And with his righthand then, king Herilus to bell I fent, Whose mother at his birth him gave the lives in limmes to lag. (A griffy thing to speake the weapons be by course bid wag. There times to beath he must bowne Danguist be, pet becathings all This righthand him bereft, and foules, and armour thaife made fall. Dot now dere fon, from thine embralings fweete theulo 3 be plucki. Doull fet fon: noz fo Mezentius bozderer, blod had fuckt Dispiting fill my head, such mut thering deaths had not bone fonc, Do: fuch a fort of Burgeis wives should widowes now have bone. But D pou glozious gods, thou chiefe in beauen that raignit on hie Boft mightie I us,ofpage Arcadia king refped the crie. Que aracious care this time, and to my praiers pitcous bend. If orfinies me by your goo grace my fon home fafely fend, Iloking him I line, and we in one may mete againe: Then crane I longer life, and glad I thall receine all paine. But i (as god fozefend) fome foze mifchaunce both foztune threat, Dow now let me bepart, and cruell life of calling freat, Teb!!

The patterne of a kind and louing father. Tathile doubtfull carke me kæpes, while hope in minde vacertaine is, while the my darling childe, mine onely ioy, my parting blis, Thus haulting here I hold, ere tidings worke mine eares may wound whele things his father thed at leaving last, and flat in sound with sobbing fainting fell: his pages him to house conveyed.

And now the horizon band at open gates went out unstayed.

Aeneas with the firth, Achares truftie nert his fide. Thenother Troyan Logos, himfelfe in mids Dio Pallas ribe In aliftring painted armes, and gay with cloke embroiozed newe. Like Lucifer that gracious valuning far, whom pure of hue Dame Venu chiefly loues aboue all fiers in beauen that thine, All barkneffe he refolues, and gladneth fkies with face divine. The women frant on walls with trembling harts, and far with eves. Duriue their gliffring harneis troupes, and clouds of buft that tife. Ebey through the thornic bowns wher nevel way no compas makes In armos forntly rive, hie Choutes bouile, and cluftring frakes. They gallop, tonder their trampling feete the ground with breaking There is a grone of græntvod frith, by Cerits river colo, Religious, long and broad, in reuerence kept by fathers oid, Tahom caues of croked hils with dales and downes that compate fets Dn cuery five both clofe, and woods of furtre blacke be fets. To Silvan god of beafts and fields that auncient Greekes men fay Dib confecrate that place, and gane beth groue and feaufull day, Withich Greekes fometime pollett of Lanum countrie firft the lands. Bot farre from thence buke Tarchons heaft, and all A roria bands In camped fafely lay, and from the hill their legions frong All plaine might now be betved, that be a in fields omftretched long. A eneas to that place, and warlike youth, in minde well pleafe, Alighting, wearie went, and horfes trimo, and bodies cafo.

But goddelle Venus white, from through the clouds descending cleare.
Whas readic there with gives, and to her tous approchang neare,
Then secret him the saw, farre from the saw in cross d value
She offring shewed her sale, and the stay the choosing to the bertale.
Lo here my husbands weeke, any promise due, east essentity doubt
Dion, nor seare not now to compe with all proud Laurents rout,
And Turnus now to combate the, though he ve nere so thout.
She said, and other some them brothing sweete forthwith she set.
Then underneath an Oke in sight, those glistring arms she set.

D's

Virgilius Maro

He gladfull of those gifts, with minde for iopes in myth ertolde With fight could not be file, but eyes on each thing fill he rolde. De wondzeth, and betweene his armes, and hands he oft beturnes A helme mod hogrible, with crefts, out fpitting flames that burnes. A murtheing fatall blabe, a beeft plate fiffe of bealle moft fine, All bladzed, languine, big, like many times when fun both thine, Some blew cloud catcheth beames, burning baight with ruddic raics Alofe it felfe it thewes, and areaming light like wife bifplaies. Then botes of filner light enemeld accessous mirt with gold. A freare also with hield whole wond ous worke cannot be told. There all Iralia frate, and perleffe Rome with triumphs all were engra- (120t ignozant of age to come, and befinics that (bould fall) The fire purfant god had made: there all A scanius race In order faire was wrought, and foughten fields in euery place. De there also had put, where grane the caue of Mars begins A the wolfe bowne was laide, and nert her dugs two goody thins, Two dagling fucking boyes, her flanks bettvæne they hanging plaid, Their mammics feates they lap, with hungite lips nothing affrait. She turning round her necke, now one, them fwætly licht Reforming fost their limmes, and fost with tong them smothly firickt. Dez farre from thence was Rome, and Sabines birgins rathly raught At fight of flately places, and then by force for wedlocks caught, The florie all there flod, and federally new warre did rife To Romulus and Tatius old, and Lords of Sabines wife. Within a while those kings (their all contentions guenched quite) Befoge Loues altar came, and holding bolles in armour bright They flod & with a fwine downe flaine did league conclude & finite. Dot farre from thence was Merius tozne, in quarters pluckt by frees, But why thou Alban to thy words accorded not thy decise And of that lying Logo Dio Tullus dang those falle entrailes (bailes. Coen through the woo, that thornes & briers with bloo befprinkling, Then hing Portenna ftrong commanded Romanes eft reffore Their Tarquin outlawd hing, and long befregging wang them fore. Acneas people fierce for freedome fair on weapons ran, Dim angrie, threatning like, you mought for chafe bifdaining than. That Cocles durft refift while bridge behinde him broken was. And Cladia captine wench with broken bands the Areame Did vas,

Apon the Tarpey rocke, and Capitoll most Localy brauc.

Stol

The famous deedes of Romanes. uen in the armour of Ac neas,

of Aeneidos.

Stoo Manlius that champion chiefe, his countrey walles to faue. De for the temple fought, and enemies clambring bolune bio pull Matth Aubble farke of fele, the Pallas court of Rome was full. and flickring there in golo, the filuer Banber heaking cricb At hand, and in the Posches nert the Frenchmen entring fvied. The Frenchmen entring were, and taking Towges bid fierce inuade. 130 bulbes climing close, and kept with helpe of barke might Chabe. Of Colo their Treffes were, their golden garments trime them becks. an garbed frocks they thine with rodded welts about their necks. an partiets knit with Gold, two flinging speares each one both lift, In Bountaine quile, and thields of length Defend their booics (wift. Then came the fkipping foat, in Daunce Disquised Challing Chankes, The Salij praunting Wrichs, with mitred crownes, and coppid tanchs. The Luperts naked went, and armour holy liften aloft, That downe from heaven Did fal the matrones chaff in Charets foft Riliaious led their gods, and through the towns procesion breught. Along way far from thence, the bens of Well moll pape were wagualit, And louring Limbo gates, with fundate finfull wattches panes. Thou Catilin wert there, on threatning rocke thy carkaffe hangs, Thy forments there thou bideft, and fill bolt feare thefeffendly inter. But and men by themselves, and Caro them did gine their lawes. Among all this there went the fait fea broad with fwelling broth Diaclo, but grane the frisking flods oid feme with hoarie froth. And ent in feluer eiere the Dolphus fwumming compaffe bant, The areams w tailes they twept a through the troos they Gering gland, In mids were bagen fixtes of figgs and A dia warres at large Den might haue feine, hour battels both comogning bent their charge. The leas with harners there shat boring flots with gold ord frang. Their all Iraha firength Augustu Campour pance bie bana, With commons all, with Leaso, to faints, to goes nich great of might, Augustus Abaauting thirle in this, to hole temples twaine with thances proght Dut fparkling ipouts a fter, his fathers frac his crown. befor bes. Anoth r wing with prospergus winds, and Goos in army leaces Agrippa lettic prince, whole pendant herautes proud unade out, his crowne outragious thines with garland wom from topihipinout. Dn th'other part with all Barbaria force of divers armes Anthonine drags his traine of nations thicke, in throngs that fwarmes Dis bido; late in warres, from countries faire where Summe both rife, From

CG.

ot

Cleopatra concubine to Anthony

from peoples blacke of Inde, from red fea those, from eafferne flies. All Ægypt, and all Afra ftrength ertreame with bim be beew, Tahom proudir (fie for thame) his Giptian wife both nert purfue. Monther all they ruiht, and pluckt with eges confliced claft, The waves to wasting funes, efronts to hots their thips they craft Wo chanell days they deale, a man would thinke the mountaines mete In feas or infling troos with troo tohole rocks, and Ilands flete. So have the wait men work: fro towes, & tops their Darts Down arikes When witofire Dham flies, a Hormes out throwne of toles with vikes. The cloubs to cries are mirt, both flips and feas with flaughters fored, All Neprunes fittiring fieles with bloothed fremes are bartines red. The Queene in mids them all with timbzell noyle ber bands bucheres. Bor vet two beably fervent makes, to ber at backe apperes, All mondrous kinded gods, Anubys bog that tarking flaue, Against all Romane guides (both Venus, Neptune, Pallas graue) Their weapons by they held, outragious Mars among them flamps, All cut in carned ficele, and bags infernall fiercely ramps. Daine Discord throgh them runs, with garments toan the icyful faips. Withom grim Bellona mad purfues at hand with blodie whips. Thefe things beholding thus, Apollo Chating plied his bolv, Aloft from fries, all Agy pt then, all Inde Downe couched low, All nations wilde of South Arabia proud for all their crackes, All Afia feattring fled, all Sabey kingdomes turnd their backes. The Quene her felfe was fene with windes aduant bplifting failes To fice and fill with flacking theowde the more and more prenailes. Among those flaughters, her for Death at hand) with countenance pale, The fire god bath made be bogne with waves, and westerne gale. But there again with bodie great, was Ny los mourning put, is bosome ovening broad, and calling home their course to cut. Dis garment gowne he fpeed, and wide his lap of waters blew, And to his lurking floo his conquerd men alluring betw. But Cafar through the Komane wals three times triumphant borne To great Italia gods he payed his bowes sternall swozne. The hundred + Minters chiefe along the towne wide open fands, All Creets with mirth recounds, with games, with sports, with clapping In every temple wines, at every altar finging queres, (bands At the altars, enery floge with offring flaughters frowd of feeres. Dimfelfe at Phoebus pozch (fo white as fnow) in theone bowne fet, Suruers

Churches.

Surveys all countries gifts, and garn the polts with prefent frets.

In long arayes they gone, the conquerd nations captive lad,
As divers of their tong as as in their towdes and armour clad.

The fundrie losts of Moores had Vulcan call, some tuckt in thirts:
Some trayling mantles love, surpicife windie wide of kirts:

Of Caras Lelega, by south, and archers bred in caves

Of Geion lands, Euphrates now did flete with softer waves.

And Flemings furthest out from men, Rhine with hornes in twaine,
Maconquerd Danes, and slow Araxes (bridge that did didaine.)

Such workes in Venus gift he wondring saw by Vulcans thield,
And knowing not the things, their figures glad he long beheld.

At last, his childrens chance, and same he did on shoulders weid.

DEO GRACIA.

Per Thomam Phaer, in foresta Kilgerran x, Septembris, finitum. 1558. Opus xl, dierum per interualla.



N₅ THE

5.

nds



THE NINTH

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

Whilft Acneas is busic in Tucia to sceke aid, Turnus is by the Rainbow admonifined not to omit fo good an occasion, who speedeth himselfe forth so neare as he can to his enemies. And feing them defenced on euery fide in their tents, to the intent that he might cut away from the all hope of flight, affaieth to burne their fleet But at Venus earnest fute, lupiter deliuered the ships from prefent burning, and transformed them into fo many Nymphes of the lea. Towards night I urmus laieth a watch before the towne gates, for feare of ludden eruptions of the enemy, in which watch, Meffapus is chiefe. Therewhiles the Troyans take counlel who to lend to Aeneas to make him prinie of thefe things, which Nylus & Euryalus, a paire of faithfull triends take in hand to do. Who departing forth of the towne, & finding the watch overcome with wine and fleepe, they flay Ramnetes with a number of Rutilians, & lade thefelues with the spoiles. But in the merning being spied of Volicens horimen, they sie to the woods. Ther Eurialus by waight of his armor, & ignorance of the way much hindred, alleth into his foes hands, and is by Volfcens flaine. Nifus likewife, when he had flaine Volfcens, & valiantly reuenged Eurialus death, beeing ftrooke through with many a mortall wound, falleth downe dead youn his friends body. Their heads are caried youn speares points into the tents, where the Trojans knowing them 'rem the walles, a great forrow rifeth through the whole town. Turnus ceafeth norto affault his enemics with all force, and great flaughter is committed on both parts. There Alcanius kulleth with the shot of an arrow Numanus, that ouet proudly advanged handelf: Pindarus and Bitias proud of their good fucceffe. open the gate, and draubticke the enemies, energing in with great floughter. Whereof Turnus being certified, iffueth into the to me through the epengate, and putteth the Troy and to light, but at length opprefied with multitude, tetired to the fide of the towne which is nexetheriver, and armed as he was, leapeth into the fireame, and eleapeth.

tonontlekeep to ach Tunnas by the Raines bown



Hile these things working were, on fundric fides with purpose bent,

Dame lone bottom from heaven the Rainebow red, her fernant fent

To Turnus deebleffe paince. Bing Turnus then bid feat bepofe.

of Aeneidos.

In great Pylumnus bale, his parents woos whom round die clofe. 3 To whom dame Rainbow thus, with mouth bespake as red as role. Turnus (quoth the that thing which never god if one had fought Coule graunt to the:lo, tumbling time alone it felfe hath brought. Acneas now from whom to king Euanders house is gone, and left both campe and mates, and towne, and fleet with fauegard none The fines extreame of Corvees townes be lakes, noz pet inounh, But Lydas power he brawes, and armoz gives to men from pleugh. Leane Soubting, take the time, call charces out, now fet forth freds. 15 reaks boluly all belapes, go take that campe that all things breds. Shelaid, and hitting equall wings to beauen the mounted flowe, And huge in flight the fpread, and bnder cloubs cut off her bowe. The rong prince her beknew, and holding hands to faics on hie De toondring per purfued, and as the fled he thus did crie. D Rainbow beautic bright of beauen, who through the clouds this tide, 1) 1th drawn the thus to ground? I fe, I fe, whole heaven divide. I fee the ftragling fars, that from the poale their course beclines, Such cleare bright Come; I follow falt all these miraculous lignes Wahat ever thou art that me to armoz calif, and with that Iwozd Went forth, and from the fwelling ftreame, be water fipt at ford Acquiring much his gods, and aire did lade with bows outpowed And now the totall hoad in fields displaced their pace Did hold, Right rich of hose, right rich of brodged robes, and brane of gold. Melfapus boward held, the rereward kept youg princes twaine D? Turhus, but himfelfe king Turnus mieft in battaile maine, Mauntiquaring fpzeds his armes, and over all by thoubers thines. Refembling Ganges floot that overflowes feven Areames, and fines In filence burbling broad, or Nylus fresh with water fat When touching close he swels, and feasoneth fields with fletting flat. There fustenly a barkfome buffie fog mott like a cloud The Troyan might behole, that round with rols the fines did figeud first from a banke on the Dio Cayeus Watchman crie aloud. What is your lacke, D mates: that like a bolvle fucy buft bpfcrauls? Set lwiftly forth your toles, bring weapons out, and clime your wals. Dere is our emmie to, heylagh, loud clamours then they throw, The Troyans all about at gates and wais, them close bestow. Hoz fuch commanoment them Aeneas best ofmartial faill At his departing gaue, if any chaunce Comio rife them ill,

The ninth Booke

Do rathly ione they thould, not truffing filo their arength erfend, But closely here their campe, and lafe their wals with banks Defend. Though shame therfore with weath proucks of fight dispainfull cap, Det gates to them they fet, and due precepts obedient have, And harneft hie they fand, for falling foes on rampices fleve Turnus (as he before the people flow, in well bib flie) Waith twentie chofen knights, on hoziebacke fleut the foztreffe nie, All suddenly buloked for is come, whom white with specks. A Thracian fled byheaues, and helmet red gold crefted becks. Is any here god lads, will first with me proucke our foes? And to the winds a dart be whirling flocke:lo,there it does Duoth he, this fight begins, and boillous large on fiele he flics, Dis mates with noile purfuen, with griffy thouts bylifting cries. They wonded at the Troians Daftart harts, their courage weaks, That neither gine them dare in open field, no; fierce out breake In armes as men, but faintly keepe their fort, not here now there the troublous bews their wals, and riving lekes each entring where. Are watching like some Talolfe, that counterwaiting theofold cots, Through fromie howers and winds about mens deiries houling trots At midnight fæking Cealth when careleffe loud the Lambs Do bleate In lafegard nere their dams, he fretting falle and mad for meate Doth ablent teare their lims, fo gripes his guts that gathing gnawes, Long fasting from him drives, and thirst of blod updries his lawer. Quen fo to Rutile vaince, as fearthing wall and campe be turnes, Dis fumes opsparkling spicos, and soze in bones his grief him burnes. Tabat thift invent be thall to give th'affault, o; where find place To breake the Troians trench, or drive them downe to equal frace. Their flete that fecret lay, euen at the fide of Troian wall, Enuironed with trench, whem water floos encompast all De subbenly out lets, and to his mates for fire cretaines. Dimfelie outcaffing flings, his pinetra bronds with feruent flames. Then echman foutly firs, the kings owne prefence men forth prickes. On energine fresh youth for armor takes blacke burning flickes. They warpling spoile their fiers. Then blating cloud to pitch commirt Doth rife, a finoke from tozches mount, to flars with fparkes betwirt.

Now Mules tell what god did from the Troians turne this ire so great, and who then keeps their flete from fumes offatall firee speake trulling old report, but fame thereof thall never croire.

Tahat

The noble

of Aeneidos.

embat time Acness prince in Ida wood his naufe made Of palling first from Trey, and through bep feas thento fahe bis frade: A nas The matter of good men lay, that Be ecinthis her verte blicht, Portion that time made to love celeffiall great efangi. Catreating thus by forch Bius fonne qo the to the mare vame, Dne bone which I mult affer fince headens to the bin brought to tame. A Dinetre frith I had, which many a year? I fauoured much, And in the top a groue there grew of trees, there was none fuch For beames of timber blacke, and firtre bogoes with pitch and Mar. Breat offrings there I toke, and folkes to ferue me came from far. Those tres to Troyan prince, when he so much of thips had need I gave with glad god will, now care my heart both gripe for bred. Release my feare, let now thy parents words thus much obtaine. Let neuer furge of feas, noz whirlewind frome their nauic fraine, Por courle of layling thake fince on my hils fometime they grew Wer fon to her then fpake, whose wind both Cars and world subdew. D mother what thing ment? 02 which way belinies woloft thou preffe: Can frames of moztall bands immoztall fate by right poffeffe? De Chould Aeneas prince in doubtfull dangers wandeing Gran? That certaine is of feate: what god fo great fuch maiftrics may? Pay when fulfilo they have their fatall courle, that posts and realines Df Latium lands they touch, what thip fomtime fo scapes the ffreames. Their moztall chape from them I will withdraw, and change them all To maibens bright offeas, like water Nimphs with bobies tall. Like Clotho goddelle cleare, oz Galatee with members white, (fmite Tetho through their forming waves with puisant breft booth fwimming De fpake, and by the fens of Stigies flow his oth he toke By pitch of Limbo pits, by gulfe and bankes of Plutos broke. De gaue a nod, and at his becke, whole heaven trembling floke.

The day therefoze of couenant present was, and desintes dely Personned had their time, when Turnus sterce with dreadfull bely, Compeld that Lady saint from sacred thips that fire do drive.

There first a sodaine light before mens eyes did strange arive, and huge from morning shies descending cloud downe gliding ran, with quieres of spiritual wights, then dredfull voice wide aire began to fill in Ruciles eares, and troupes of Troyans brun to scan.

Do not affright your selves to save my thips, with labour baine, you Troyans, nor in armor put your strength, nor take that paine.

The ninth Booke

For filt thall Turnus waters all confume, and burne bpfeas

formed into Nimphs of the leas.

Acheas

Cre be my facred tres hane power to touch, go lofe at eafe, Bo falt feas goddeffe, your Lady bios, and as it fpake, Incontinent ech thip their bands at those, and halfers brake, And downe (as Dolphens done) converting harpe their beaking frouts, In Deepe fea fands they decline, whence by foethwith they rife by routs. thips tranf- A marueil monffrous much, in birgins fhapes and faces tran On feas themselves they thoue, and sporting swift in light they swim, Like Mermaids Ladies light, of number iuft, and not one moze As they before did Cand, with brafen Crems in thips at Chore. Alfonied Ruils Amd, euen he himselfe in mind affraid Mellapus, and his horses troubled were, the arcames che faid Their waters hoarle of found, and Tiber trembling fote retraid. But not to Turnus bold did courage ought relent of hope. Dens harts with words be lifts, a chering chibes with froms at frope. Thefe monfters to the Troians come, lo god himfelfe you fee Wath take from them their Arength, and worted hift alwaies to flee, Po Rutill power both need, our fiers, our fwozds, they burft not bibe, The leas therefore to Troians fast are stopt, no place to rive Doz hove to scape they have: lo. balfe the world bereft them is. As for the land in our possession lieth, and ouer this So many thousands frong Italian nations armour bearc. The Troian fatall fongs, noz jugling fights can me not feare, 3202 answers from the gods, if any such the weetches boaft. Inough for Venus is, and definies paff, that once this coaft Df ranke Iralia land the Troians poze had leave to touch. Dy fortunes them withfrands, and I likewife my befinies bouch To hill that curled bemd, and for my fpoule byzote them quite, Dog not alone this gricfe both Agamemnons kimred bite, Por Greekes have onchy cause for wedtocke spoyle themselues to arme. Bet had it bin mough to ftroy them once, if but one harme Suffiged had their fin, and not with fuite all female kinds Thus villainly disonin: whatedoth this halfe trench puffe their mindse Doth vichwors give them priverso neare the veath fuch safegard thin? Saluther not Troisn wals in fiers bowne finke with gods within? But what is be (good mates) will ponder trench with me go teare Edith twies, and oucerun this campe, that trembling finkes for feare? I need no Vulcans armes, no; thousand thips I feele them not. Let

He preferreth him

felie before

of Aeneidos

net all Etruria rife, and topne for belpe in Troyan knot. They shall not feare no barke, by night on them we lift not feale, mare will betray no watch, no: keepers kill as Greekes bio beale, Boy blind in hogles paunch will we goe lurke, but cleare by bay Their wals in compaffe round with fire, and force affaulting fray. They fall not thinke be Greekes, noz at our youth have cause to scoff, Gracians awarrant them, no; fuch as Hector ten yeares long kept off. And now therefore fince better part of day from bs is fled, Remaines no moze, but fith we have our things thus farre well free. Dequide our felle and chere, and loke for fight to give difratch Therwhiles to let the foot, and every gate with ward to watch Mellapus charged was, and wals to gird with flers and lights. Of Rutils feuen and feuen to gard the fiege, moft active knights Elected were by lot, each one his hundred fouldiers led, Carnation crefted youth in burnith gold gay glittering red. They Cap, they thift their turnes, and all along down claid on graffe, Waith wine themselves they cheere, and cups by turne & bols of bratte Their flers before them thine, slong with watch the night they palle, Auopoing flepe with mirth.

Thefe things beholving baim vio from their wals the Troyans frie. In armour frong they floo, and fome their towers dio holo on hie, For Dread they grove their gates, and some Did bridges clampring foine and bulwarke banks they wrought, and engine toles to fend and foine All weaponed, them fir Menefleus and Sereflus tharply plics, Withom Lozd Aeneas had if any fortune hard fould rife, Dabe matters ouer pouth, and governours all things to guide. Afront the vaunures long by lots to daungers truly tried The legion waiting flod observing course, each keepes his charge. Dne gate bid Nifus keepe most eager knight with speare and targe. Withom huntreffe Ida fent as friend to ferue Aeneas part, A bowman front with thafts, and fwift with throke of whirling bart. Dert him Eurialus his mate, whose fairer was ther non Through all Aeneas campe, no? Troyan armo; Did put on. Fine princock freth of face first bitring youth by buos buthome. Dne loue betweene them was, a fointly fought like bacthaen fwome: That time also they twaine one Canding kept with gate before. Sir Nifus firft, what is it? god lets thus mens minds on fire? Swate friender is ech mans mind his god fozih dainen by bern belire?

Some

The ninth Booke.

some areat conflict or famous fact to attempt long while my breft Enceffant me voonokes, oz can content with quiet reft. E hou feeft bow careleffe now thefe Rutils bin this watch that keepe. Their lights diffeuered thine, and they themselves in wines and flene Refolued flurg on ground, wide Silence walkes, now friendly barke What rifing mones my fprite, and whereupon my thought both carke. A eneas home to call beene 1 020s and people firmely fet. And men they leeke to lend, what tidings certaine lone may fet. If they will aine the fuch benefits as I requier. (For boto me thall fame of fo great fact fuffice for hier.) 13v ronder banke thou falt, I could a way me thinks find out To valle to Euanders court, and by the fame revert about. Eurvalus aftoned fod, fuch loue himprickt of praile, the could him not containe, but to his friend thus feruent faies. In things of fo great weight my fellowship book Nifus grutch? Forlatt thou me? Chould I fend the alone to baungers futch? Pot fo, my father Opheltes beaten in warres bid me conduct Through fearefull Gracia fraves, noz fo my mind bid euer instruft In trembling toples of Troy, no. I with the fuch parts have place Since great A eneas campe, and belinies me crtreame haue flaicd. I beare a mind perde despiling beath, I lacke not fpzight To thinke this praise well bought, with lotte for the of life and light. Nifus to this. Such things of the in faith bio I not beed. Coos forbod le to thinke, no, me almightie loue lo fped De who le elle of gods indifferent lokes, my head lo frike. But if there hould as many things thou feelt in daunger like, If any fore mithay or charuce, or god thould backward thous, I would thou Goulout remaine, thy yeares to live done beft behour-Let one furniue that me from focs may take, og my bead coale for money may redame, and to enter haue fome remorfe, Rewarding me with earth: or if my lucke not fo bouchfaue, Cine offrings for my fonle, and it fet forth with tombe or graue. 120; caufe will I to the beere mother be of fo great ariefe. Who the alone Diad purines and foule of matrones chiefe, Refeeding baungers none, and left Aceftes land to liefe. De there againf. Orenies baine, in vaine thou boft but linit, Ace mine affection first both from my breft ought change or flit. Let us be gone (qo.be) and calles the fcoute, they arait supplied Theu

One friend would faue the other ho danger.

Their roums, & kept their turnes. They leuing Canbings both forth L In one mind knit like mates, and for their king enquiring fpied (bich) all other bacathing foules, on foiles difpert, then cafements toke. Releating paines with flepe, and cares from harts foggetfull thoke. The Dukes of Troian chiefe, and chofen youth about them bolo. Their counfaile then Supreame tor kingtomes weight Did cartifull hold. eathat fould be bone, of to A eneas now who mellage beares, They leane with thields in hands, confulting fad boon their frearcs. amids the campe in field then Nitus to them freth of chare, With mate Eurialus belækes acceffe, to fpeake them nære, A thing of burthen great, and worthie of thanke they have to breake. Ascanius first they toke and Nisus quincring bad to speake. Then thus, give conall mindes, and cares to be D princely verce, Poz judge not our denife by our apparaunce light of pares. The Rueils filent lien in wines and flepes and furfets bround. Che we our sclues have viewo for our attempt god space of ground, Wilhere from our gate the way beuided parts, their fiers bubyoke, Deferies their bacant those, and to the flarres the thicke blacke fmoke Diffenering fpzeads in fkies, give bs but leave to take our chaunce, We to Euanders court buto A eneas close will glaunce. Dim here with Caughter Arong, and spoile moze great then we conceive Dou Chall fe frait returne, noz be our way can ought deceive. Tale faw from farre that towne in vales obscure downe croking low, Continuall bunting there, and all that floo belides we know. Withen this Alethes heard right grave in age and rive of yeres, Gods, Gods, D countrey Gods, in whole protection Troy fill fleres, Dou minde not (perceiue) poze Trojans pet to quench bowne rights, Withen fuch cozagious youth, fuch beefts fo bolo, fo livelike speights, It spealeth you to send. And as he spake, he did embrace The neckes and armes of both, and feares bowne trickling filo his face. What gifts: what worthy gifts for fuch attemps, and bentrous dedes Day recompence you Lozds: but foz your vertues fuch muft nedes from gobs come beff reward: pour maners che no wosfe can game, All other things to you Acness prince Chall pay full faine. Afcanius allo when be to perfet age attaines Such kindnelle will requite, noz neuer Thali fogget your paines. Dea Imy felfe Ascanius then said, whole onely wealth Depends on you to le my Gers returning fwift in health,

The ninth Booke

25p puillaunt Troyan goos, bnto you Ny fus both 3 fiveare, By mine adnourie faints, by Veltas fecrets hoare of heare There protett my faith what ever channe or fortune baps Telhat cuer lucke be mine. I put it whole in your two laps: Call backe my parent fwete let me of him haue once a light. Po heavines my mind can in his prefence make affricht. Two comely filuer cups 3 thall you give with graving beeff. Dy father wan them both when he A risba towne fuppeff. Two big twiefoted bolles, eke talents twaine moft large of gold, An auncient balon bzoat Queene Didos gift of price bntole. And if our chaunce prevaile, that we our kingdome here may Cay, To take Italia land, and by the lots ocuide our pap, Thou fawelf what palfray free, what armoz braue king Turnus bare All quilt, what fhield? and how his helmet creft did freaming farc? Quen them to the fall I from out the lots ercept with cure. Alreadie thine they be, thou mail account them Nifus fure. A bolen matrones che of thaiftie kindaco largel limb My father the Mall give, with bonomen twelve of all things trimb. Belides thole whole Demaines which king Latinus felfe both keine. But as for the. D lad to whom my yeares more nere bo creepe. Thou renerent Rately chilo, how Depe in breft 3 the receine? Thou ever arting mate, whome force nor chaunce nor time can weive. Shall never pompe to me without the postion fure be fought. What ever peace or warres I make, my beeds, my words, my thought, Shall most remaine to the: And he againe made answere thus. Do day thall me difezour, noz of my bedes, bulike difcus Fall fortune god or bad, thus much 3 graunt but one thing the. Dne graunt let me require that palling all gifts is to me. I have a mother here of Priams Cocke the come of old: Withom neither Troyan loyle could after me (god creatures) hold. Boz king A ceftes walls, but me at all times following fues. She hercof nothing knowes, what ever chaunce may me milule. Angreted ber I leave, this night I take and the right band To my record, that I my parents teares could not withfland. But the reliefe to her 3 must needes crave to appeale her two. Let me that hope of the for certaine beare, the bolder go To Daungers all I Chal. Then teares of eyes bid thicke bowne fall from Troyans pearced brefts, and from Afcanius first of all. Che

Pietee and dutie towards parents.

Che punt of pure paternall loue, his piteous minde gan gall. Then thus he spake.

3 promife all to the that worthy is for lo great fame. My mother the thall be, and fauing onely Creufas name: Bo difference make I thall, no; finall rewards both her remaine, menho fuch a fruit forth brought, what ever chaunce this fact obtaine. Dow by this head 3 (weare, whereby my fire did oft proteff, What ever graunt I gave the faulte returne if things Dio belt: Unto the mother fare and all the kin thall firmely frand. So pake he waving then, and from his Choulders gave with hand Dis bright broad golden fword, whom wondrous arts and workes bio Of lmith Licaons craft fine fitted light with query theath. (inzeath Duke Mneffeus Nifus gines a Lions hibe of roughnelle Araunge, Unipoild with palves, Aleches inft Dio helme with him erchaunge. Strait armed out they gone whom Lozds and captaines chiefe of fluar Conducted through their gates, then youth and age for them Did pray. the faire A Canius came forth nor bowes to god bid fpare Difcrete beyond his yeares, endewed with fpate and manly care. Duch things bnto his father tell he bab, but blaffes bid breath Dis words with wind, and scattring baine to clouds, did all bequeath.

They over ditches went, and by the Chade of Darke midnight Their enmies campe they pearce, there to beltroy first many a wight. Dn euerp fide lap brinke, and ftrowne on graffe all fall on flepe Mens bodies thicke they la, and carts with charges none bid kape Der wheeles, here halter thongs, and men on traces flurging laid. Their armour mirt with wines. Then Nilus first belpeaking faib. Eurialus, now bold beffur the bands, now time prouokes, Dere lieth our way, take heroe, loke well about, bellow thy frokes. Let no man rife behind, make all things fure anent our backes, I lead the through this lane, and wide, and walt, put all to wrackes, This spoken, spech he stopt, and sovenly with some of iwo the Pour Ramnes through he frake, that on his carpet clothes at bothe Lay Aretched breathing big, outlnosting flepe with puffs from breft. A king he was, and to king Turnus bere he calkings kelt. But not with calking craft could be his plague betwitch that day. Then feruants nert him thee, which by the weapons raffly lay, Whith fquire of Remus chiefe be Brait Suppell, and Brait Did fang Dis charet keeper there, and cut their thates that downe did hang.

Slaughters done by Nitus.

D 2

Then

The ninth Booke

Then be their maiffers head with fwo20 off chopt, and left his tronke. Forth pering belching bloo, the foile, the Arcames the tents opoquake, With Lamirus, and Lamus, and Siranus Gripling gap, Tothich baunled had that night with amozous face, and prompt did play. Dis limmes had Bacchus bound most luckie lad, if he that might Survived had his sport, and drawne his toy to broad day light. Quen Lyon like, that troubling flocke of there when folds are full (Wilco hunger him pronokes) both feede, both fret, both teare, both pull, The fely foit beatt (oum for feare,) his bloudie teth both gnath. Poz nothing leffe this while, Eurialus Did Aaughters lafb De throughly wareth mad, and people much not worthy name, With Fabus, Hebelus, and Retus frong he kilo foz game, The Abaris, unwares they were dispatcht, but Rerus than Broad wakened all things faw, and hiding shranke behind a pan. But following face to face, he through his breft did thruft his blade, Quen whole as he did rife, and in much beath he made him wate, De spued his purple soule, and as he died his blod did spout Apzendzina wines with life he fill by frealth beffurs bim fout. And towards now Mellapus mates they brew, wher fiers on ground They falw did furthelt faile, theos there frod at maungers bound, Dn forage fæding faier. Then thus in eare bid Nifus round, For him he did perceine to loze, to furious fet abzoach. Let be now leave (o he) malicious day both neare approch. They metely well bin paied our way is won through mids our foes. Duch plentie filuer plate behinde them left they glad did lofe. Dod armour, chargers great, and coffly Carpets tapffrie gap. Bing Ramnes trappers had, of gozgeous works that much bid war, With bulions banad of gold, and girdling gyathes miraclofe fine, Which old Duke Cedicus (men lap) when he first bid combine. In ablence friendly league with Remulus of Tybure coaff, De fent that prefent then, for be of wealth had riches moalt. Bequethed then from him his nephew kept them many a day, But after his deceafe, the Ruils wan by warre that pap. Emialus them caught, and on his thoulders frong in baine De fitly them befrowd, and of his (poile be was right faine. Then Duke Mellapus belme with beauteous creftes adozned pure Da head he puts, then campe they leave and palle their iomey fure. This while from Latin towne, one troupe of hostmen fent that way,

(Tabile

Slaughters committed by Eurialus.

Cambile all the reft in legion armed food and did but fray?

Came forth, and answere brought of their estate to Turnus king.

This hundred spieldmen all, all underneath duke Vossens wing, and towards now the campe they drew, and walles approached nie, rethen from a far these men take lest hand course they might espie.

And by the glimfing night Eurialus that swift went en his hie helme him betraied, that brightsome beames reflecting shone, relias not for nought espied. Duke Vossens cried amids his troupe, brand sellows, where this way? what be ye so that shrinking stoupe? Wahere run you armed thus? they not answere to them gave,

But swiftly through & woods made hast in trust that night should save.

The horsemen kest themselves in crokings known of quainted ground, Here, yonder, there, each where, and entries all with kepers cround.

A woo with buffes broad there was begrowne with bigtre bows, Echom thick entangling thorns, and bryry brambles fild with brows. Po trade but tratling pathes, some here, seme there, secret fraics, Luryalus the braunches barke of tras, and heavie praics Don let, he cleane contrarie runs, beguild by wanding waics. Nifus went on, and enmies all unwares had fcaped quite, And past that place that afterwards Albanus mountain hight Df Albas name, king Latin there great pastures bid maintaine Withen first he stod, and for his absent friend did loke in baine. Eurialus poze lad, what country now thall 3 the feeke? Wahat path (hould 3 purfue : Arait back againe from crake to crake Through that deceitfull woo with winding waies perplert he fought, Still tracking marking Acus through thickets filent Araging blind. De heares their horfe, he heares their ruftling noife, and enmies wind. Pot long betweene there was, when to his cares the cry came hot, And first Eurialus he feeth, whom all mens hands had got, Through fraud of night and troublous tumult wareles trapt, ClainGrugling working much, but round about him all they wrapt. What would be doswhat Arengths how could be the it or dare dispose To refeue thus this lade thould be run raffly mids his foce? Enforcing faire to beath with comely wounds his life to lofe? De fwiftly Hoke his bart, and hie beholding bright the Pone He whirling bent his arme, and thus he feruent made his bone, Thou goddelle thou this time, thou in our labours lend reliefe, Thou beautious Duene of fars, in fogeffs birgin haper chiefe,

bile

Earialus is

The ninth Booke

Theuer aift for me fir Hirtacus my father gaus Unto thine offrings feates if cuer y encreased haue The facred altars fees, with builting baily the engl my cofts. De beckt the Church with fpoiles, or hange about the boly poffs, Ome me to breake this plump, through the flies now guide my bart. De frake : and fraining cotali Grength, his tole with band and bart Beff forthat whiching flew, and through the Chabe of fl. mring night It pall, and into Sulmons back with notic did tharply light, In peeces there it brake, and to the hartferings perfi the woo. De tumbling (coto) auf puco ali hour from baeft his reking flod, Farfeteing pering low, his guts begachering limites his fides. Cach man about then loke Le petagaine a fmarter gites, Which he with force outfland, and levell is the bired from earc. William all they troubled from to Tages whithling ran that weare. Athwart his head it came, and thicle him quite through temples twaine Which notife, where five fall at track, was me waring through his braine. Dake Volicens forming retising him that did that weapon fling De one where could behalt, was wanth ir feruent mad to fpring. But thou this winte (90. he) their two mens teath falt furch rue. Trany hote blod in thy heart there be. And Crait outoque Against Eurialus his Swood. Then berily in deed difmaide Dio Nifus loudly theinke, nozmoze to larke in parknes faide, Such tozments then him toke, he cried amain with torce affraide. Tis 3, tis 3, here here 3 am that oid, turne all at me, D Rurils with pour toles, mp onely craft bere it is, not he, De neither durch nor could, this beauen, thele flars a witnes take. Dacly for to much loue his watched friend he note forfake. Such words he gave, but depe with bint the fword enforced first Bad ranfackt through his ribs, and float white breff at once had burft. Down falls Eurialus in death, his limmes, his faier fine fleth, All runs on blod, his neck downe faming nots on Goulders nel Tack like the purple floure that cut with plouch letfalling leps In languish withzing ries, or like weake necks of poppes crops Down prifing beaufe beads, when rain both laving araue their tops. Lat News to his enmies fercely ran, and through their mids. Duke Volicens out he lækes, he onchy Volicens battail bios. Withom Rurils cluftring close on each fide thours, and front withfrands. Pet neretheleat his twoed like lightning beight with both his bands

Euryalus flaine.

The fwinding fird, and as duke Volfcens cried, he fmote him fo That through his throate it went, and even in beath he kilo his fo. Then weary bigo with wounds, on his bead friend himfelfe be keft Croiring life at latt, and toke his beath for pleafant reft. Dictunate both twaine, and if my berfe may get god luck, Shall ucuer day no; time from mindfull age your praifes pluck, rabile prince A eneas boule, while Capitol sieft fately fone Tamourable thall frant, while Romain rules this weald in one.

Volfcens Caine. Nilus ilaine.

The Rund videz knights with sportes and year Departed there, And Volicens bead their buke, all wreping lad to campe they beare. Do: wailing leffe there was, when Ramnes king was headleffe found. So many Lozds at ence through all the campe to Growd on ground, With Nums, with Serranus huge concourse and preasing from About their Lodies came, some pet halfe panting fretcht along. Cach place of flaughters (moakes, affreames of blo) Did fluthing feme. Anen they know their fpoiles, and buke Mellapus belme come home. Bing Ramnes trappers che with no finall fivet recovered fore. And now dame Morning first bespecaring lands, with light renews, Fortoke fir Tythons bed, all beauenly painted faffron bewo. Row fun difperfeth beams, now things discourred broad bin belod. Ling Turnus fresh his folkes and Grength of men, and armour Geres In complet harneis bright his brazen troupes to wars bycherce. Cach captain calls their bands, and rumoes run mens modes to prick. Befores all this (a pitions grille light) on fpcares they flick The heads of thefe two linights, and loud with cries they them purfue, their heads Ferialus, and Nifus.

They flik Vi o pears.

The painful! Troises tough die on their lefthand walles within Reliting let their front, for floo their right hand compatt in. Their trenches hie they gole, and loftic towies defending keepe, All penfine flanding fad, and beads on poales befoge them pape Do well poss weetches known wifilthy blood ochen deopping tape. This while both flichering Fame on mellage flic with fetheed wings Through all the trembling tolon, and fait in moraent tidings brings. And fills the mothers cares of that young fripling earft of told. All fundenty pore wester, all heate her bones for loke for cold, Her weaning web down fell, fpindels feattring theown en ground, She flies forth (wofull foule) and howling theill in womans found Diffeuilled teares ber haire, and to the walls in half the fpeds,

Fame

Lan écatió of humale mother

The ninth Booke

She neither daunger keff,no; men regards, nog weapons dieds. But beauf with moane the fils, thus through people wailing frants. I And is it thus, Eurialus, that I thy face behold, Mine ages late reliefe, mine onely top, my comfort old? And couloft forfake me thus thou cruell heart to leane me alone? Porentring daungers fuch might I thy mother cavitive crone, Dutaine the talking laft, and make on me the latter Counces? Alas,in land boknowen, alas, to fæde Italian houndes, To foules a pray thou lieft, D welaway for cuermore. Dog weetched mother A, thy funerals beought out before, Doz could come close thine eres, noz wonds to waters walking bath Etith cloathing covering foft, which I both nights and dayes to rath Dio ozdaine gay for the, and hourely halling did prepare, In webbing wasting time to ease thereby mine aged care. Withere Chould I fake: what countrey land containes my lims diffract; What nation teares my flesh, my funerals my members rad? Is this the gift D fon, thou bringeff me home, the works of hands ? Is it therefore that I thus followed have fuch fuch feas, fuch lands? Dia big me bowne with barts, theow all on me your weapons hane D Ruils (if ought pitie be confame me 3 be not feine. De thou most mightie father of gods, haue mercie on my buright, Down thauft this hatefull bead to Limbo lakes most lurking lights, Since other wife my loathfome life to breake I have no might.

Dependenting thus mens minds molested sheanke, & sad through all Dependenting makes them sack, deposited strengths begin to pall. She d'uddring still, and kindling surther grief two kinsmen stept, a commanded by sir llione and Ascanius much that wept, a setwent them her they toke, and bare to house and there her kept. I but beightbrasse troupe from sar, his fearfull shiuring sounds expels, which, and thereupon men shout, that hie heavens yalping yels. The Volseans joyntly knit, with targets covering close their heads; whe trench attempting tear, & rampier stakes with dich downe treads. Some sieke their entring breach on skaling ladders clambring quick of here wall most entershines. Against them Troians hie from tops, all sorts of torments turne, and thick the downe they thrust with props, Expert in long vesence, and practically tumbling downe.

i nev giue

If any where that coursed plumpe might breake, when they againe Dio underneath their thiclos all chances hard contoynt fuffaine. 202 now they more can bibe, for where their engins toynes his tolle. A huge buwieldie weight the Troians rumbling bowne did rolle, Whole fall did Rutils whelme, and brake their tortais role diffwinde. comose with fuch deceit they care to coap in conflict blinde Stronghearted Rurils bold, but from the trench they fake to diuc With darts and hurling toles.

Dith'other five, with ocious noise a loathsome fight to loke, Dis ficrie (moaking bronds on frandarstaffe Mezentius shoke. But duke Mellapus tamer ftrong of fleeds, god Neptunes band Cuts downe their trech, fcales their walles, he crics outragious woo. Dow mules help, now help, now to my long afpire your breath, (beath what murozing quars of men, what heaps downe thrown, what toils of Bing Turnus then did give, and who twhat man fent bown to helt Renolus with me this war, and chances huge what things befell. Pou ladies you remember beff, and bitring beff can tell.

A towie of frepe bylight there flod, with [kaffolds large of length In place opframed fit, whom all the Italians totall arength Incellant Itill did fault, and force extreame of charge at once, They front to ouerturne, The Troians it defend with flones, And through their lancet loups their wirling darts do thick beffoly. A blating burning links of creffet light did Turnus theolo, And to the five the flame did fire, whom wind byheauing hoyffs, Tabich fallning caught the bourds denouring polls & timber joyles They builling quick within for feare gan quake, and as to flee They lought, and toke the five, which of that deadly plague was free, While cluftring close they cling: Then subdenly the towe for weight Down fel with thundring force, that beauen did ratling roze on height. Halfe mangled dead to ground men by that building huge oppreff Come peccemeale tottring bowne, some toan with timber through their Some with their own twies thirled were, yea feat with much ado, (bzell One Helenor, and Lycus Cope, the elder of them two Was Helenor, whom bond Licinia maid to Meon king Bronght forth by ftealth, his father him to wars while youth bid fpring Einlawfull fent to Troy, his worthin win he thould in fæld, All light with naked blade, yet honozleffe, yet blanke in thelo.

De when himselfe he saw so many thousand men among,

borne or Meons concubine.

Crca?

The uinth Booke

Great armies here, great armies there en each fice Latines frong: Quen as a beatt whom hunters round in ring hane gotten in bolo, Shee feeth no way to feave, then willingly to dauabter bolo Sohe frantike runs on beath, t beares boluntwies, t bogefperes coae. Pone otherwise this lao, where enmies thickell him die hedge, With wil to die, did breake among the mids confraining fripes. But Lycus better far with feet, even through his enmies aripes. Guen by their weapons fwift i feaped had, and fwift with hands Endenozing climes his wall, his mates to reach en rofes that flands. Wallom Turnus in purfuit bid with his weapen throwne areff, Dim catching railing thus. Withat doff thou think theu madbraind beaff, To scape scotfree from bs? and as he there did pendant scrall, De pluckt him back by force, with areat vece following frem the wall. Quenas an Cagle both fome timrous Dare, or neare great brokes Some Liliwhited fwan bplifting heave, in talent hokes. D: fuckling lambe whom bleating long, the Dam Hil fakes about, Which from the coat & ranening wolfe hath caught. Dn cch fioe thout Doth rife, inuation bot begins, then rampire banks are braft. Some other burning bronds to houses tops do flingring call. And as Luccius came with pitch and flame to fire the gate, Dir Honee with Cone downe tunbling quite did quash his pate. With stone bowne toppling great, no little lumpe of broken bil. Then Lyger Did Emathion, Corynee Afylas kil, De god at Dart, that other chiefe with that that far bequiles. Sir Ceneus Ortagium flue, but Turnus him criles From life, and Turnus, Iryn kild, and Clonyus, and with bim Sir Promulus, and Sagar, fir Dyoxiplarge of lim, With Ida bopftous knight, befoze the toleges that ward bid beare. Pryuernum, Capis kilo, him forth before Themillas speare, Dad pinches final with pricke, he like a boit kelt off his targe, And handling groupt his griefe, an arrow therfore fwift with charge Dis left five wing came by, and to his ribs his pawe made fall, That longs, and breathing pipes, that mortal throke with brufing braft There flod in armor fine the worthy forme of Arceus buke, Cap nædle wrought in cloake, entberided brown in Spaniards puke, Duch noble, faire in face, his father him to warfare fent, Sie Arcous beed in wors, and by the floor of Simeth bankes, Wabeco Cands Palveus church, and altars gracious rendeing thankes. A lubille

Lyeus taken,

A whiching whirling fling Mezenius toke, and armes botone flang. Hunfelse the times he thougs about his head in compasse twang, and level right him strake, that in the mids the multing lead. We tempes twaine oid star, and large on the outstretcht him dead.

Then thelt, A feanius in toar his fwift fhaft (as men fap) Dio thote, which wonted was before wilde fkittilly beafts to affray, and with his hand fir Numan proud down laid, whose surname hight Date Remulus, be Turnus yonger fifter lately plight, Dhen w. Soed hav. De roifter first in fozefront raining loude, Things to to bad reneiled, of kingdomes new promotion proude, All spitcfull swolne in beeff, and big with nogle himselfe did bearc. Are ye not yet affamed to lurke in holes citiones for feare? Ewil: captines Troians: what: thinke ye by wals to faue your lines! There the princocke bloos, lo how they loke that fight for wines? Withat divel: what mischance: where were your wits, what madnes Italia made you felic, you fall not here A tridas finde, (blimbe 202 pratied preaching lier Viviles fine to teach men speake. We be a fouter frocke, in other fort our fonnes we breake, Dur chilogen first frost birth into the floos we theoly to fwim,

Our boyes on hunting run, they studie sel to beat their wods,

Dur boyes on hunting run, they studie sel to beat their wods,

Their playes are darts of home, and for disport breaks homes mods.

As for our youth they toyle, and either ground they tame with rakes,

Contenting minds with small, or townes in warres belieging shakes.

United wear our lives in spending sixle, with speares our bress we prick,

Dur drove of heards, our bottes daily encrease, nor age unquick

Cosseleth ought our minds, nor altreth natures force in steld,

Our houre haire helmets hide, and enermore our prayes afreth UNI fetch from countries far, it both bs god to drine and watch, UNI warlike line by spoyles, even by the things our hands can catch.

You must have painted twied, gay tolig Jerkins, suffron thirts, Your sipcoats must have slaves, your corrow cours, bograces girts

Pour fludy chiefe is dannee, in pampaing feafts with giglet flirts. D bery Troian truis (for Troians are your one) go fwies,

So filgigs, friske your woos with vouvie pipe in thipping scholes Parke how your Pinstrels call, your tabgets, bagpipes, thalms of ber

Bo trim your treffeck tires, get on your gloves, your finell frechs Give weapons op for men, let wars alone for catching knocks.

Alcenius first exploit in warte.

First by Hercules, next by Greekes

Dim

The ninth Booke.

Dim cracking thus, and iangling more dispite with coious songs Ascanius could not beare, but simowy bow of horschide thongs De bent, with pointed shaft, and arms dis buckling scuerals wayes. We sore hie love he stands, and humbly thus with bowes he prayes.

Almightic love give to my bold beginning god facceffe, Unto the temple Chall & folenme gifts of offrings beiffe, A pong frere white as fnow, with giloco front of itacly hill, Dicheaded like his dam, and with his home defires to will, Alreadie Arong, which with his fæte bpiparkling fpicos the buft. The father aloft bim beard, and bider clearef hie left hand loive, Die figne of thunding thew, then with a found from beadly bowe, The fwift thaft whiftling fled. through fir Numan temples twain, It griff frake. Co.go, mens manly bards with mocks of Caine, Twife captines Troians lo, those answeres Rutils fenos axaine. A scarios spake but thus, the Troians then with toyfull toyce, All toyntly gave their thouts, and lifting minds to flars retoyce. That time as fortune was, brightheaded Phoebus for difport Behold from airy coalt both Latines hoalts, and Troian fort, As hie on could he fat, and thus to Ascanius gaue report. Thats thats my perelelle lad, fuch bertues new leads loads to fare, Begotten of gods, and gods engender halt, by right all wars Duft bnber Dardanes line, in time by befinie quite bowne finke. 202 Troy can the containe, and with that wood, ere one could winke, Dimfelfe from fkie bowne fkips, and breathing puffs remours fro aire. Then to Ascanius be beawes, and changed countenance faire, Resembling Buten old. De to Anchises great from childe Was benchman bearing armes, and kept his gard of truft bufilde, The old man him to Ascanius then had put, so Phoebus went All things like aged man, both boyce, and hel be did pecfent, White hairy locks and anary founding armoz, calmic of beef, And to A scanius thus that feruent was his wozds he dreft. Let it luffice the now that Numan freily banquillt is Owe child: lo now Apollo great commends the praise for this De gives the chiefe renown, not like with toles to match both pas. Wistaine henceforth from blowes my boy, so Plicebus entring was: And in the mids his tale, mens mortall eyes he cleane forloke, D. He urring thin from fight, and flittring fogue to fkies betoke. The Loads beknew that god, perceining Araite his twics bieine, 19ig

Phæbus retembleth Lutten.

Dis arrowes theues they heard, and ratting noise of bolt bag fine. At Phæbus wood therefoze, and in refpect of his great grace, A fcanius backe they kept that eger was, themselues in place Specceos, and bentring lines, eftiones to Dangers turne their face. A clamozous noise by mounts on fortres tops and bulwarks towes. They Arike, they bend their bowes, they whirle from Arings. Charpe

Moting Chowses.

All freets to toles are fromo then belmets fculs with battring mard, And thields dithinering crack, bezifeth roughnelle bickring bard, Loke how the tempest storm, when winds outwrastling blows at fouth, Raine ratling nets the ground or clouds of baile from winter mouth Downe dathing beadlong Drives, when god from fkies to grilly deven, his watrie howes outwings, and whirlewind clouds downe breaks (from heaven. and Bitias. bir Pindarus and Birias, two brethren, Trovan fout, Withom to Alcanor knight Dame Hera faluage Nimph brough out Among loves facred woods, in firtre groves of mountaines cold, Two valiant boyfrous knights couragious, frong, and equal bold, A gate that by their captaine Damned was they broad let ope, So trufted they their frenath, and bids their foes come nere to cope. Themselues befoze their towaes, but right, and left hand braue out flept Al armed fiffe in fiele, and bright with crefts their faudings kept, Dybeaded like two trees, like two great Dkes by Padus banks, Belides their joyfull flod aboue their mates they rife by ranks. Their heads to beguen they lift, with loftie tops buthozne they becke, Belhabowing broad the bows, and hie furtiretching thies they checke The Rucils in they breake, when first they law their entrie fra. Immediatly the Dukes in armour gozgious gay to lee, Sir Quercens, and Equicolus either beaten turne their backes, De they with all their bands even in the gate went dead to weaches. Then more a more mens minds bilozdzing chafe contemning doubts And thither Troyans now round gathering deale, by plumps & routs, Conflicting hand to hand, and further falying bare run outs. To captaine Turnus fierce, then troubling folkes on backfort five A post with message runs, how Troyans now have caught new pride, Great murther foutly made, and now their gates broad ope they let. He leaves his works begun, and huge with wrath to give the onlet. To that prefumptuous gate, and brethren proud he rufhing runs. And first Antypaten, of king Sarpedons bastard fons,

The

The ninth Booke

The chiefe by Theban Dame, for he against him first Did shone, De threw bowne bead with bart, the Italian trunke in fkies aboue Dilleuering, tender aire, came through his breff and out at backe, Dis Cromack round it rent, the wound fro caue gives blod out blacke Dermirt with fomes, & firt in lungs the Ciele warme waring Cacke. Then Merops, A phidnus, and Erimanth with (wozo he flew. Then Birias that borfous fird with eves of warkling bew. Pot with no bart, for bint of bart, could life not make him pell, But theown to arenath extreme, a truncheon wear most arong to well Big like a lightning bolt at him he draue, whom boubled folde, Could neither backs of buls noz breft plate faithfull firong of golde Bitias flain. Sulfaine from moztall plaque, his members huge bown foltring fluft, The ground at falling grones, and thunding buge his thield he crutht, As by the Bayon those men building hauens done for the nones With labozing long beforn threat engine means lay monterous frons. Dolone links the welbleffe wight, and on the ground it letted fands. The wild feas meeting mire, and barkning thies byleaps the fands. Then with the founds the foiles adiognant thake, and mountains nert, Where whelmo by gods revence in dungeons depe are Giants bert. Their army puillant Mars both pricks, and force to Latines harts Dio ad, and flings of egre weath, in each mans beeft bp farts. De made the Troyans fle, and gave them blackbay mirt with bret, From enery live they flocke fince now the fight proceeds inded, And in their minds the murthering angels fits.

Withen Pandarus his bother falo boime faine befoze his eyes. In what case fortune Cands, and how things now in daunger lyss: The gate with mirth turmoile converting hinges hokes on rings. With thoulders thoming broad at last he thuts, and bolts opwrings, And many his mates in hard conflict be leaves, and out them lockt. But other he receives as with the prease they rulling hockt. Unprudent man, that when the Rutill king did through intrude Could him not entring fpie, but in the fost did him include, Quen like a Erger wilbe among the flocke of cattels rube. Incontinent new light their eyes biltraines, and armoz arange Did grilly give their found, his quinering creft with blodged range Like beames of lightning burnes, from his thield that flames outflets. Anon their hatefull face, and monttrous tims the Troyans knew, Dillraught with fodaine light. Then foz his brothers Pandare huge Incent

Incent with feruant wath: Thou thalt have here but bad refuge, This is no iognter towne, king Latins wife gets here no gage, Bo: (a (queth he) the fathers wals this time empounds in cage. Thine enmies fort thou feelt, bence neuermoze thall Turnus out. To him then Turnus fpake, all fmiting fober fre from boubt. Begin if any manfull minde thou hall)approch me round. Th make the Priam tell, that here thou halt Achilles found. Thus freaking an bufbapen bunthie fpeare with barke bupilbe, Sir Pindare Whirling threw, with Arength extreme it went well wilde, Iuno pre-The winds opcaught that froke, and Iuno Ducene, the Daunger brake, ferued Tur-William welling as it went, and in the gate Did flicke the fake. But not this tole of mine, which immy right hand here I hake, Shalf thou escape, areat difference now hall our puissance make (Do be) and fretching broad with armes his fword bid mounting lift, Dis brainpan through it imote, and in the midit it made a clift, Dividing cheks, and chaps, and haires bpgrowne with gaping wound. The foile then thubbying thoke, and with the weight did reto a found. Downe livelette fals his lims, and armoz mirt with blood and braine With coaps he frowd the ground, sequal clinen in postion twaine, Dis head on thoulders bung, one here, one there, difficered flaine. The Troyans than for feare their feete gan take with trembling flight, And if he vidoz then rememberd had, and tane forefight, Straitwaies to breake the boits, and through the gates his folkes let in. That dap to Troyan warre, and to their linage last had bin. But furious fcruent mind, and grædie luft of flaughters moze Enfort him forward fill. First Phalarim and matter beines of Gyges tuge be theares. And as the people fled he gathering barts, and feattred fpeares Beltowed them in their backs, fog luno gaue both might and minde. Then Halim fellow bnto them be foines, and kils behinde Sir Phegia: with Targat pike downe pulht, then by the wall De runs, and fuch as flybting there, of this knew not ght at all Neominus, and Prytanis, with Hellus he botwne flet, Alcander then and Lynceus which toward him fout oreir. Dutmuftring mates foz helpe, he leaping trench bio fwift pacuent, And with his glittring glaine, he fuch a Aroke bnwares hun lent, As hand to hand him fought, that quite from theulvers at one chop Lynceus his head with helmet fell, and farre from him did hobbling hop. flaine.

From

4

IJ.

16

The ninth Booke.

from thence fir A micus be flits that wild beaff cuer froicd, Boze luckie none there was noz never man moze oft them noico, With ointments arming fiele-to poiloned toles he fill them cloied Then Clytius and the bulcet friend of Dules Cretes fine. Sir Cretea Mules mate that enermoze with boice dinine Mclodious warbled fongs, bis paftime chiefe was harpe and kit, Log numbring ran his rimes to finology cords concurrant fit: Alwaies of fredes, of armes, of men, be fang of battels maine. At last the leaders great, when they first beard their men so Claine, The Troyan captaines came fir Mnestus and Serestus arong, They faw their arading mates, and enmie entred thicks among. And Mneftus, what auailes this flight: where run you now (qo bee) Withat better bulwarke wals what other townes of trench have yes comforted. Dnc man alone (D firs) euen in your mids inclofo in campe, So many Cauchters made: in fuch a fort round fhotfre rampe So many chieftaine knights bnuenged lends to Limbo Dampe? Dake ye no moze of countrey loyle remozle: faint hearted fic? Talhat thall we thame our gobs: and great Aeneas nought fet by?

The Troyans are re-

> With fuch rebukes mens minds bukindled fraied, and thick to prease They flood. But small and small from fight bid Turnus then surcease, Retiring to that fide where flod the fortrelle girds about. So much the moze purfute the Troyans make with reffleffe thout, And cluffring close they houe. As when somtime men cluffring thicke A Lion wild affailde, and hard with toles oppreffing pricke. And he afraid reliffs, lower frowling grim be backward frides, And neither taile to turne his prive him lets, nor wrath his fives could fuffring make him thew, not forward can let forth his toynts, Though faine he would, not able he is pet for men, for weapons points. Pone otherwife Did Turnus then retrading ieke bypath, With falking boubtfull ficus, and depe in mind reboiles his wath. Det notwithstanding twile his enemies mids be did inuade, and twife converting backs them take their wals in flight he made, But th'univerfall campe together toyning whole did rife, 202 luno Quene burlt moze against fuch arenath lo great fuffice. For love buto his after dolune per aprie Rainbow fent With mellage nothing mile, and how that some thould some repent If Turnus from the Troyan loftie wals bid not revell. The yong prince now therefore with neither right band yet, nor wich Chouring

Chouring can relit, so thick theowne twies on each side press
About his temples round bigbounsing beats, not never at rest
his helmet tinckling tings, stones with bumps his plates disploss.
His topzight cress from crown bowne battred falles, not beaten bosse
husticient is for strokes so doubledriving they not stint.
The Troians all with speares, cke he himselfe with lightning dint
hy: Mnesteus forward shoues, then every him on streaming swet
both drop down black as pitch, not gives him time his breath to fet.
Faint panting puls his idents, and tierd with paines his entrails beat.
Then with a leap at last to Tyber slod in all that heat
he headlong kest himselfe, in complet armour compast all.
he smooth with chancel blew did softly him receive from fall,
And to his mates him glad (fro slaughters washt) home sent withall.

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Phaer, 3. Aprilis finitum. 1560. Opus 30. dierum.



P THE



THE TENTH

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

ajupiter calling a parliament of Gods, e hortesh them to cocord. Venus complais ne thof the I roians danger. & lunos volcaciable malice, & requirethat length fome end of calaminies. Iuna laicth al the blame in the Troians, as the first caufers of war, and in Venus her felte. When Iupiter perceived they would grow to no agreement, to oftend neither his wife nor his daughter, he promifeth to take part with neither, but wil put of all to the indifferencie of destenies. This while the Ruthans returne to thatfault with all their force, whom the affaulted repel with all their might, and this in Latium, Asneas having brought al things in Etruria to withed end being affiled by divers peoples, returneth to his mates with a naule of thirtie laile. There he meeteth with the Nimplis that were not long before transformed from thips, and s by them certified both of the lotte of his fleete, and of the danger offis men Then he landeth his power within the fight of his enemies The Ruti'ians leade the fiege, & run to thore to keep the enemy from landing There they fight with great lotte on both fides. When Pallas, after many floughters on his enemies, is at length flain by Turnus With forew wherof, Acneas alenraged, maketh plentie blood offrings on his foes, for his friends foule. The Ascanius iffeeth forth, and joyneth power with his father. Juno care. ful for Turnus, catteth before his eyes a falle reprefentation of Aeneas, Which, whilft he pursueth into a thip, Iuno breaketh the cables, and by force of a tempell, bringeth him to the thoare neare Ardea. Mezentius then, at Iupiters commandment, entitle the battail, and fleyeth many, both Troians and Etriucans, until Aeneas have wounded him, and being referred by Laufus his fon, is fearce able to depart the field. Laufus is also flaine by Aeneas, whilft he endeuoureth to revenge his fathers wound. Which whe Mc zentius ynderflood, he returneth into the battaile, and is flame by the same hand that his sonne was.

Bitoad open in this while of glozious god th'almighty hall,
The father of gods, and king of men himselfe doth councell call
Into the starbzight seat, whence kingdoms large in seas and lands
We lostic low beholds, both Troians fort, and Latins bands.
In parliment house they sat twigated wide: himselfe begins,
Celestials great, how happens now so some your sentence twins
Revolting

Renolting indgement firt : why thew ye thus with minds bunnate. Loue fozebefending warres, by Latins now on Troian flete? ambat viscozo now contrarious makes you fearce ? What wooth, what Bets thele of those on gog, not fuffring reft to thield not fpeare? (feare a time to fight there comes, call not fo faft for fatall houres, withen wild Carthago proud in tract of yeares to Romish towars Defruction great Chal fend, and mountain tops bown tearing breake. Then fpare not your despites, then rap and reauc who lift and wzeake. Row let them rell, and quiet league compound your sclues to smight. Thus love in briefe, but not in briefe then golden Venus bright Replied as thus.

Punick war: cs.

D father, D thou everlafting frength of god, and man. For what thing els have we to whom lor helpe now cry we can: You le how Rutils rampe, and with what brauery bolne in pride Bing Turnus prosperous rives, scant in their wals can Troians bibe. But even amios their gates, even on their bulipozks rampier brims They bickring baily die, that trench and bich with bloothead fwims. A eneas ablent knowes not this, wil you give neuer leave To reft poze foules from fiege, mult enmies euer fil dolone reque The walles of fpzinging Troy : and get moze fill with frangers beaffs Doze Troians troubled bene, yet once again from Greckish coaffs Duft Diomedes rile? I wene my fleth must vet be cut, And me your beauenly chilo, man moztal (ba! to daungers put, But if contrary to the pleasure of your heavenly grace, In Italy bene Trojans entred wzong, blurping place, Eben let them buy their finnes, noz apde them not, but if they have But followed your precepts, which gods & fpright fuch numbers game, With theulo gry creature dare controle or hang bowne groine To bend backe your becrees, oz belfnies now prefume to rome? What thould I now rehearle our naug brent at Sicil thore? De name the king of Comes with all his tempelf wince byzoze Against be whole byzailoc, and Rainbow clouds to of bowne strainbee And now the firmes forloth, for that one qual ter yet remainde Waloughe belides the world, yet fooring to thence to flies Alecto reare the bid, and made by madnette townes bysile. Supremitie, nog tog their empier moues me not luch things, We loked long in vaine while fortune was, but this not wrings. Dake bidozs whom you favour med our hope to hie not fprings

Venus com Plaint.

If one corner be that your spoule can bouchfafe to give To Troyans poze for fpite, nor countrey none, nor place to live, Det by the piteous fall of imoaking Troy from foile defiroied, Bod father 3 belæke,let me A scanius keepe bucloied: Let me my nephew fmall withozaw from Mars, as foz my fon A eneas, he chall toffe in feas bottowne as earlt hath bon. And what way fortune leads, where cuer it be, let him go proue. Det let me faue his childe, and him from battels hard remoue. In Cypres land some cities faire I have, I have Cythere, Idalium, Paphos hie, and Amathus, let him owell there, Unfamamous fre from wars, and honourleffe lead out his age. Then may your grace condemne all Italy to great Carthage In flauedome binder Moores, no hindrance then to Affrick towes Can come, large empier rule they may no Troians nære their bowges. What hath our feruice now premails, what godnes have we got By scaping Greekish fiers, and moztall plagues of Mars so bot? so many parlous lands, fuch walt wide feas with paines outworne, While Troians Latium fæke to raile the walles to oft downe tome? Dad it not better ben, if in their countries reking buft, On loyle where Troy Did Cand they letted had, then thus to trult? Det give them weetches leave to turne their backs, and home retice Unto their native freames, Lozo be fo goo at my beffer. Revert their former toiles, all miseries that earl have being timos reply. Giue once again to Troians gracious fir. Then Iuno Ducene Enfort with furious race borole: why bolt thou me conftrains Depe filence now to break, and to disclose my couched paine? Did cither god or man Acness thine to war compell? Bing Latin to impugne, or yet his fubieds caufe rebell? Italia land he toke by definies wood, admit fo were Through mad Callandras fprite, pet did we euer tice him there To leave his campe bukept ? and to the winds his life commit? Do gine his childe the charge of walles, and wars did we gine wait? Da make him nations moue in reft that late, og faithes remit? What god did fuch deceit? where was that time that power of ours So loze ? or where was lung then, or bowe bown fent with Choures? It is so bile a thing that springing Troy belieged stands With fier ? and that king Turnus feekes to faue his country lands, Diking Pilumnus blod Venilia Nimph that had to dame?

eathat,

tothat is for Troian theues, all Iraly with bronds bo flame. Suboue their neighbogs lands, and robbgie boties riue by fnaps, Compel men giue them wines, and fpoules reauc from parents laps. Entreat for peace by becks, traitors arme their thips for traps? Thou couloft Aeneas thine fro hands of Greekes fometime withozaw, Supplied his place with cloud, with comptie wind of wancring flate. Thou couloff convert their flete to fenerall thips with froms rene wo. If we helpe Rurils ought, lo what a fin, what broile is brewo? Acreas ablent knowes not this: noz may be ablent know. Thou haft Cithera townes, hie Paphos, and Idalium low, Why troublous first thou thus mens angry mods, why cost procure Dew wars to Latium towne that tranels old could frant endure? 3ff we that will opturne the flittring fate of Troy from lople? Came it by bs,02 first by him, that Greekes made Troy a sporte Witho first began that cause, why role in armour firt on wzeake Europa and Afia both ! who bid their league by theuedome breake! Was it by my conduct, th'advoutrer stale the Sparta Quenc? Baue I them toles to tric, oz louers wars maintaind with fplenc? Then ough haue bene affraid foz thine, now caulleffe doft but fquare In baine, and flimflam flirts out throwft at them that nothing care. Such talkings Iuno gaue, and beauenly wights with murmoz round All funday cried affents, as firft when blaffs begin to found, With puffs they wag the woods, a tumbling blind with fost bp202e, They nere pronoffick winds, and tels the feaman formes before.

Th'almighty father then that all thing rules in totall some, Bespake, and at his speech, the court of hie gods staggred domme, And from the grounds the soyle contrembling shoke, then lofty aye, Then winds laid downe their noise, and calme sea surges setted farce.

Take this therefore in minde, and in your breast imprint my sawes, Since Rucils with the Troians will not knit nor take no lawes, And sor as much we see your quarell strivings make none ends:

Loke how mens sortune stands, this day what hope each one pretends, Be it Troian, or Italian be, no difference since they shall,

Dur indgement right shall stand, this is our sentence once sor all.

Is satall fortune be that Troian campe besieged is,

Droians by decent Italia lands have taken amis,

Por Rucils we discharge, each mans owne medlings even or od

Shall praise or penance bring, Ioue sits indifferent all mens ged.

The

God is inall men.

The definies will invent a way, yea by our brothers broke, different to 15 pitch of Limbo pits, by gulfs and lakes to glom that loke. De gave a nod, and at his beck, whole heaven obedient thoke. This end the talking had, king love from golden tozone byzole, Mahom home to beauen'y court celeftiall garding all dio clofe. The Rutils all this while, at energ gate their battries plics, With Dead men ground they frowe, and wals befet with fier that flies, The Troian garifons in campe with hard fiege be be flad, Por hope of flight they have, on towers pore me they fland full far. Smal furtheing rous at vanures tops, witregth which the they had. J Duke Imbras out of Afra land, and buke Tymite, boid, Affaracus two captaines with fir Caftor Tyber olo, At forefront battell kept, with them there foo the beethan twaine Diking Serpedon great, then nobie Ethicon Daug his traine With losos of Lycia land, himfelte right huge with totall might, For burthen bare a rock, a mountaines pace not finali in fight, Spr Agmonat Lyrnelia boane, inferio; not in facts Mo great ar Chinus his fire,o; bis brother Maelt us ads. Those ply their parts, these other ficture to fend with flowes and bolus. Their wield fier fall they ding, from anowy arings tharpe thafts out Dimielf amios them chief, dame Venus darling, infelicare, Ithrolus. Their young prince loth process with reverent face beabnaked bare. As perle it precious thines, or gliffring frenche abt gold that parts, Which garnify majorns necks, or let forth heads, or as when arts Daue medled fracly molocs, and Juery eleare encloid in bore. from tablet femily thewe his milk white thou bers lifte his locks, Dis haire bowne Gabetoing theo, but gold embroiding binds their

Afcanius delcribed.

> D'ethere allo couragious snight fir Ism ir all men falv, (bocks. Tablich cast of cares envenimed, thing cumics blod to draw. Thou gentle langht of gentle Meons houle, where fields right fat Wene bathe'i twoonght with men, where flow Pactolus gold both ferat. Eng Mnefteus affo there was fine, whom proud of all mens praife, 3702 Turnus hard repulle, much glozy hie to heaven ooth raile, and Capis, he to Capua towne did furname first derine. They full among themselves, in hashards hard of wars did frive. Diffrest A eneas then with thips at micright streames oid cline. for from Evander firft when to Etruria campe be came, De nict their king, and to their king veclared his blod, and name,

Tabal

Mezentus gathering drawes, of Turnus breft the spitefull sprights
We shewes, and whereupon mans wit in such case may conclude
We gives aduise, with mirt entreating words: all which thing vewde,
Strait Tarchon toines his stregth, teague copounds, the free tro crime Duke
By destrie longs, of gods, the Lydian hoast did navy clime,
Tarch
Thith alean lord for guide. Acreas formost held with thip,
Wer stately stem on streames, with Lions large of Troy doth slip,
Whith I da mount on pup most friendly signe to Troians lost:
There great Aeneas sits, and with himselfe revoluing tost
The various ends of warres. On left hand Pallas nert his side.
And now the stars he sækes that ships in dim night serve to guide.
Pow muses move my song, now let me sup your terning streams.

To tell what manres Grong, what company from Tufcan realms Aeneas armed brought, converce by waves on timber beams, Dak: Mafficus with beas in thip calo Tyger, cuts the floos, ewith him a thousand hands from Cusa wailes, all youthfull bloos. And they that came from Cofa towne armed with thafts and barts. Cornes with Coulders light, and ficm their belocs but ceath Departs. Grimfkouling Abas big, his bants fine harneft gezgious feames Reflects, and Phoe u. on his golden pup flow light with beames. & re hunded valiant labs baine Pupu on his bame him gaue, Creet in frates of war, the hunderd more from Ilua braue, Elibere neuer celling fople both fele bright fluff fend out from mines. Then bon Afila prieft, that gods and men can ferie by fignes, Caliem feeret bames of beads, whom ftars of heaven objen at bick, And threatning lightning fiers, & chattring birds with tong p queck. Dis D. people thick in throngs he drawes rough rancht with fpeares. All thele obedient came, from Pila coalts whom Alpherearcs, Their towne is Tulcan foyle. Then faire & Aftur nert purfues, Soy: After trufting fled, and armour braue of chaunging betres : There hunded they do adde, all iffued out with one god will, Such as Cerites house Dio hape, or Mymon crofts Dio till.

All Prigus antique had, Granisca timelesse troupes did fill.

Bet will I not neglect the also lastic Lumbards lead,

Thom Signus warriour strong, and with thy sew of joynt accord

Sie Suprue from whose helmet crests rise feathered wings of swan,

13

The names of fuch as tooke Aeneas part.

4 your

Pour Cannozing grelv of loue, pour coanilaunce your fier began. for Tignus (as men lay) when he for Phaeton mourning made Among the Popler bowes, and bnoerneath his lifters thave, Whiles whelpling lad he lat, and long lamenting lang for lour, All feathered white with cown, boar age bid him from man remone. Then Swan be left his lands, and followed frars with boice aboue. Dis ion with equall bands accompanied with flating thips, Dis monftrous Centaure floues with ozes, the huge to tugging trips, And to the water threatning flone the thewes, with frength men pull The bowelog weight in waves, to Depleas long the thears with hull. Che from his native countrep coafts great firength fir Ocus toke, DE Mantus Definie freaker, and the forme of Tufcan bzoke. Withich gave the Mantus walles, and of his mother made the rame Digraundliers Mantua rich, but all of one difcent not came. The nations rule the doth, and bnder them foure peoples god, She prince on peoples fits, her frenath process from Tulcan blod. fine C. knights from thence against himfelfe Mezentius atmes, Then Minims lake, Benacus chilo, loho arcy reds close be warmes, Sent forth to feas in Dinctree fbips, full Grog to benge their harmes. Then grave Auletes went, and with his hundred beating Dres De topfie turnes op freames, the marble fomes reboiles at thoses. Dim Tryton combrous bare, that galcon blew with welked thell, Ethole weinckly weeathed flue, Did fearfull fheill in leas cutyell, De fix am with fixinging fives, and becheo heary rough from haunch, Dis face like mankind thows, but foule in fift decaies his paunch. Dis monttrous faluage lims through froth, through fome with fluthing So many cholen Lords in thee times ten of thips did flide (launch, To new Troy fast for aide, and falt fea fome with brasse devide.

Acneas (for in carke to relt ons lims it nought prevailes)
Wimselse at sterne he sits, he guives his helme, he serves his sailes.
To him in mids his way, th'assembly faire of ladies whight,
Somtime his mates that were fro ships transformed creatures bright,
To whom great power of seas Duene Berecinchia did commit,

met him on They toyning livetly (want, and liveting faltlea (kum bid flit. the way. As many full as thips with beasen fremmes did fand at those.

They knew from far their king, and fposting baunt his flete befoze.

And now the day departed was from beauen, and hie with wheles

Mantus of

The ships of Aeneas transformed into Metmaids, methim on the way.

Di whom the talker beft, Cymodocee by name that hight. Taith right hand held his pup euen hard at backe, and bolt bpaiaht She breit high thewes her felfe, then faire in fight the cleare appard. Tarith lefthand couching wanes, and fmoth her felte the binderfferd. The him buwares the fpeaks, now wakel thou wakel thou gods eled-Acness wake (quoth the) and failes to bowling roves obicd. wate were thy facred trees, on Ida mount fometime that arely. Row falt fea maides we bene, thy flete of late, when force butrue Df Turnus king, would be, wilwozds & flames haue quite confumed: Mateillingly thy bands we brake, and thus far have prefumed To lecke the foreugh the ffreams, in this forme is our Labo put. Lamenting the mischance, and made bs Mermaids sea to cut. In water lives to lead from whence none age bs out can thut. The chilo Afcanius in walles with dope trench is befet Amids the most all focs, and Latines grim that armours fret. Fuanders horfemen fafe at place commanded kapes the lands. Conjopno with Tulcan Grenath, to let against them halfe his bands (Left force to the they joyne) king Turnus full Determind fanos. Arife, go to, and in the baluning first call forth thy mates, In armo; first appere, and take that shield which broad in plates The firy puillant god bnuid, gane the with golden grates. This mogrow mogning next if thou belieueft & fpeake not baine) Shalt flaughters huge behold of Rucils blods by heapes bowne flaine. She faid, and in departing the with right hand pup did thous, In fort as well the knew, the thip then traight in treames aboue fled fwifter forth then fwiftelt dart, or fhaft that pierceth winde. Then others mend their course, himselfe bnwares astonico in minbe, The Troian prince Did mule, pet with god luck mens hearts be chares: Then Shortly thus he praied, beholding round the Zodiac Sphæres. Almightie mother of gods, in whose great mercy Troy pet fits, That rulf both towns & towars, and lions yolkff with baideling bits, Thou be my patrone prince, my guide in fight now prosperous fand To Troy god gracious dame, confirm thy figures with mightful hand. Thele onely woods he faid, and in this while the gray day light Returning ripe apperd, and barknelle far bid chafe of night. First to his mates he bios, that they their Candars Chall pursue. waith armo; match their minds, and wait for fight in order due. And now in light of Troian campe he hath, and viewes their field, Aduancing

Toy for fuccoour.

Advancing flout on pup, in lefthand then his gliffring thick Tiplifting large he thewes, the Troians gave to stars acrie, Apmounting on their wals, hope kindleth wiath with comfort nic: Their weapons by they throw, as in the clouds done herds of cranes Whith crockling casting signs, when long in air they lanch like lancs When southwind first they six, 4 glad w sounds their top proclames

But these to Rutilking, and Latin loads great maruels were,

Till toward shore they loke, then seets arriving blustring there
They saw, and bover ships the seas all covered shew no where.
Dis toppight cress it burnes, and slame footh sparkling his frem head
Dutbelching spouts footh beames, his goldbright shield fire perbrakes
Pone otherwise, then when by night time nest some blasing star (read
All blodged sanguine shewes, and lowing lokes on men from far.
De not sor creatures wealth, but sores, & droughts, and sicknes strange
Doth spring, & sad to frowning sourc, due light from skies both change.
But not from Turnes bold did courage ought or hope remove
To send them lose from land, or from the shore with sore to show.
De there their spirits with spech, and of himselfe to his men both cric.

That ye have long defired, to here it is with two, desto trie, then to your hands is Mars defeended firs, let each man needs Now thinks on wife, on house, your lives, your lands, the valiant teeds and honour of your ancesters, encounter them at land with fearefull they come south, and their first steps to sage in sand. Fortune is friend to venturers, and cowards bateth moast.

Cahen this was said: he doth decise who shall defend the coast, and who shall still the Troian wals besieve with armed heast.

Therewhiles Aeneas from his lokic thips his mates to those By plankes conneyes, but diverte stay till floot the lear chose. And some by letters short, to let themselves to land applie, And some by Dres. Tarchon, the coast along both searching trie, Where he ne soud both sind, no noise of broken surges heares. But when the calmed sea to swell by some of tide appeares. Dequickly wends his ship, and to his mates request both make. Dehoten erne, now to your surply Dres your solves betake. Dallaw, let south your styps, and with the bealess cleane cut of hand This entnies shore, let weight of here there by, and cut you have. Wy solve to not resule in such a rode my sup to breake, I save the shore I might obtaine. Their weeks no some speake,

Duke Tarchon.

Did Tarchon, but his mates arise in Dares, til Latin ground Ale foming ships do touch, a kieles och where dep land have sound. Their beaks do be at the bank, a sand with earth theren they sound, they reall in safetic sit, save barke, D Tarchon thine, alone.

Jestich int on sand it smites, and trikes on banks of both and sone, theretain on which side to fall, and surges soze it beates, at solits in twaine, and men in much of waves, and water weates.

Lithou hatches, broken Dies, and skring slives of bood, and beams Do from and obbe puls backe their fixte agains into the streams.

De Turous Augath Couth doth flap, but fierce with fuxo he bends Qualt Fromms all his power, and on the face afront them tends. They b'ow alarme. Aeneas first the rusticke fort fets on far happie hanuls lake and Latines lates the ground boon. Where Theron toke his bane, the mightieft man in all the field That let boon A eneas, whom with fwozd through brafen fhield. And through his golden plated Tacke he thruit into the fide. Then Lycas next, from mothers wombe cut forth, inhereof the dive. Anoured Phoe c, to the, who might in youth have thund before Mars doubtfull haps, and Cuffee hard, not pawfing any more, With cruell Gras, who with clubs the rankes to ground bid beare, De fent to beath: nought Here'es armes which they in fight did weare. Dought might their valiant hands, nog fier Melampus help that was Alcides mate, whilit he on earth his trauels great Did pas. To Pharon loe, with boatting talke which both himfelfe advance, Into his gaping mouth his bugie bart he theely by chance. And thou like wife, with yellow tender downe on chekes in prime D Cydon whilst fir Cline then purfuett in luckleffe time, By Projan hand plaine, quite carelette of the wonted love To boyes fill bogne, pose weetch, the force of beath walf like to proue, Dad not a troupe of beethers referred the fir Phoreus feed, Taljo fewen in number were, and darts they fenen bid caft inded, Whereof forme from his wiclo forme from his belinct backe bo flic All boyd, and Venus noble dame directeth forme afuzie

Reach me my darts (for none in vaine with right hand he did thake Against the Rutils) which sometime in Gracian bodies ran In Troian fields: a mightie speare he ketcheth quickly than And throws it south, which signing strikes of Mesons shield the brasse,

As they were throwne. A eneas then to good A chare: spaise.

He harte neth him felfe by res

Theron

ilaine.

Lycas.

membrace c. of former

And proweife.

And piercing through, with breffplate Grong, into his breff both paffe. To whom Alcanor fleps, and be were his brother falling flaies The with his hand, through whose arme straight the speare flies forth his And all with blod imbaued, his course be keps yet fil amaine, (waics. The arme from Choulder hanging Craics by Cinclus one or thaine. Then Numitor from out his brothers corps both pall the bart, But lawfull tis not fure like wound on him againe t'impart. There through Achathes thigh he forced it and forth it flies. Then Laufus Cout of lim, and truffing fpeares him thither hies. Withere Driopis with Aurop launce full foze he Arikes from far Right binderneath the chin, the blody wound his throat both mar, And with one blow, of language both and life him remes, that he With forehead beats the ground, black bloo fours that all may fe. And the likewife in Thracy bozne, in fartheft northen coaft, There allo which of Idas fier, and I smare soile might boatt, By owerfe meanes be throwes to ground. Halefus in that frace Comes on into Aruncas hands, and of Neptunus race Spring forth Me flapus braue with freds, now thefe, now they de firius In every brinke of Latine land each other thence to brive. Like as contrary winds amid the aier that love about Do Ariue among themselues, with equal force and courage fout, Pot one to others power, not clonds, noz feas do yeld a whit, The battell boubtfull bangs, each thing aduerle fo close both fit. Done otherwise the Troian bands, and Latin rankes they ran Togither, settling fote to fote, and thronging man to man.

The Archadians put to flight

Achates

wounded

in the thigh

Dn thother side, where as the streame of pibble stones great stoze Togither rolled had, and theolone trees byon the shoet.

Th'Archadian band whose wont was not on sote their soice to trie, When Pallas saw to Latines turne their backs, and sask to slie, Thom sharpnesse of the place had soul from hoeses to alight, The last, and only shift which serves so men in such a plight, This payers oft, and oft with taunts he them provokes to sight. O whither slie ye mates: now by your sclues, and deeds of might, and by your prince Evanders name, and battels won or this, and by my hope which match but o your country praises is, Trust not unto your seets, through midst of soes a way we must breake sorth, where now the thickes rout of soes byon by thrust. This way both pe, and Pallas, and your native soile requests.

Po gods against be fight, tis mortall for that be molests sportall like be, as many soules, and hands we have as they. Behold we are beset by mightie sea that stops our way, Be land we cannot sie, shall we to Troy by sea againe?

This faid : into the thickft of all his foes he theufts amaine, And fird by cruel Definies thither brought be meteth fraight with Lagus, whom while he plucks at a frone of hugy weight, with bended weapon flicks, in middle space the ribs betweene As backbone would permit, and forth be puls the speare agene Carff flicking in the bones on whom fir Hisbon falles not inf Though hoping to to do, for whilst in rage to ground be rusht Unwares of fellows chance, with cruell beath him Pallas flew, and some his mightie swood quite through his swelling lungs be brew. At Helene nert he goes of Rhoes che ancient flock offpred Anchemolus, that burft with incelt fraine his frepames bed. And ye likewife D Twins, your fall in Ruril fields pe toke, Di Daucie impes, Larid, and Tymber, who most like bio loke, And scarce could be discerno, to parents kind a sweete deceat. But Pallas now buto you both bath given a difference great. for why, D Tymber, thy head off, Euanders (word dio arake. Thy right hand Larid, once chopt off, thy cozys both forthwith lete. and fingers halfe aline do moue, and weapons downe let fall.

Th'Arcadians thus hartned on, and viewing therewithall Dis valiants deos, both griefe and chame, to them to battell call. Then Pallas some fir Rhoctee which in charet fled him bie Throughairds, and tarience like he aires to I lus ere be die. for he at I lus did from far direct a mightie dart, On Rhoctee, which, betweene that came) oid light, frake his bart, Willies Teuthra the and brother Tyren thine be flies, and reles. Downe from his charet, beating Rutil ground with both his heles. And like as withedly when winds in fommer feafon blow, The thepheard doth his fiers in divers parts of 'vods bellow, Which quickly taking hold, together togetly run apace Through largelt fields, fir Vulcans power doit take his cruell race. Be like a congerer his fiers both litting loke bpon: Pone otherwise their fellows force togither meets in one, Withich Pallasthe belights. And Cout Halefus fierce in field bticks fuch as do withstand, and close befonds himselfe with shield.

Pallas flaughters after his exhortario

Larydand Tymber Slaine.

De Ladon flaies, and Phererus, and Domodocus quite, Stamonies right hand the he fone firikes off, with (word full bright Laught to his throat and Thoas face he batters with a Cone. And goary blodie braines togirber bathes with the bone. The father telling things to come, in work Halefus hio, But when to ancient fier, colo beath his vitall twine bnoid.

D. finics.

The definies hands laid on his theo, and him bequeathed thev. Clato Euanders armes whom Palla: meeting, firtt both pap. Graunt father Tyber to this part, which here in hand I reft. Cod fortune, and a ready war into Halefus brett. This armoz, and the spoiles of this the man thine Dake shall have. The god bid graunt. Halefus whilf I maons spoiles would faue.

Couctoufsiefie call lim away.

Unhappily his bared breaft pelos to Arcadian fele, But Laufus, at fo worthy a perfons death lets nere a dele Dis ranks to feare, himfelfe the greatest part of warre, and right Against him Abas flaies, the force and fay of all the fight. Downe fals th' Arcadian baode to ground, Hetruscan youth is flaine.

And you D Troian of the Greekes buburt, there take your baine. The ranks togither run, with captaines match and equall might, The rerewards fast approach, so that the throng in midst of fight De weapons weld ne hands can moue, Pallas foze begeth bere, fon between There Laufus, pouths, that bery much of femblant age appere,

Compari-Palias and Laufus.

Df palling belytie both, to whom fell fortune had benide Their countries more to fee, and love that all the world both quide Would not confent that they togither mete their force to trie. But bnto each their chance remaines through greater foe to Die.

Icturns. fifter to Turnus,

Therewhile luturna faier, her bother Turnus puts in minde To refere Laufus, be through midf of routs flies fwift as winde. Tiben be behelo his mates, leaue off from fight, he fares, anone, Sop felfe will Pallas match, foz Pallas bnto me alone Belongs, whose father prefent here & wish his chance to biew. This faid, his mates thus chargo, to sped themselues from ficio tobetw. At Rutils quick Departure thence, and charge lo full, The pouth much wonding foind at Turnu fands & epes both glive Dis mightie copps byon, and fierce each thing he coth behold. And thus replies buto the Bing with words, and courage bole. for princely fooiles 3 either praife will gaine, well won in fight, D: for a noble Death, mp fier effames of both aright.

Leaus

SEBBBBB

()

A

I

At

31

fi

D:

Leane off thy the cats he said, and forth proceeds amids the plaine, a chilly cold th' Arcadians hearts do sele through every vaine. From charret Turnus leapes, and forth on sote he drawes him nie. Like as a Lion sierce, when on a mount he stands on hie, and spies from far in sields a bull prepare himselfe to sight, we thinker hies, such was the loke of Turnus comming, right. Then Pallas sirst drew neare, god fortunes aide at need to se, although in strength not match, and thus to lostie skies he said. By gestred at my fathers house, and tables which the laid Alcides I the pray, god fortune to my purpose give, halfe dead, that he may se me of his armour him berive, and Turnus ere he die behold me stoutly win the field.

Alcides beard the youth, and from his heart within both veeld A wofull grieuous grone, and fruftrate teares lets fall amaine. Then love with friendly words his sonne recomforts thus againe. Cach mans day frands prefirt, time thort & fwift, with cureleffe bretch Is lotted all mankind, but by their deeds their fame to fretch, That priviledge bertne gines. Under the loftie walls of Troy full many fonnes of gods were flaine, yea Serpedons anoy Dr childes was there pwought. Turnus likewife his beffnies call, and to his fired terme of graunted life run forth he Chall. Thus much be faid, and fraight his eyes to Ruril fields downe bends. and Pallas then with mightie force an hugie fpeare forth fends, and glittring flurdy fweed from bollow (kabbard out both pull. That flies, and where the armour on his Choulocrs rifes, full It lights, and palling forth along on brim of buckler bright At length it both on part of Turnus hugie body light. Then Turnus, apming long in hand a bart of fturbie Dke, Wiell fipt with frele, at Pallas forth it flong, and thus he fpoke. Lo, le if that our bart be Marper then thy weapon was. De faid : and through fo many linings forgoe of Zion, and braffe, And through fo many folds of bides of bulles there laid about. The whirling head through thield at one blow beates a passage cut, And forgets force throughgirds, and glides into his mightic ber ft. In vaine the warmed part he frem the wound both quickly week, for by the felfelame way, both blod and foule their pallage take. We falles byon the wound, his armour falling noise buth make,

ew.

90

caus

Ting.

italiar is

And dying, with this blody face falls on his enmics greund. On whom thus Turnus fitting fayes.

Be Archades (quoth he) these words se saithfully re tell Evander Ling, I send his sonne as he descrueth well.

Cothat honour of the grave, what comfort is in buriall most a graunt, no little price A eneas harbour him shall cost.

De said, and then amon his lest sote to the corps he reight brarke dead, and quickly plucks away his belt of hugie weight,

Could his soule sat therein crosest, how on the wedding night,

A troupe of youths were saine, and beds embrued with bloop swight,

The flory of panaides that flew their huibands.
An admonition not to be puttyp in profestrice.

This botic Turnus baunts him of, and loves he both it hold.
Unf kilfull is mans mind of chance to come, and future fate,
And knowes no man to keep, once rails aloft in happic state.

Which and Eurytion did sometime engrane in mallie gold.

puttyp in prosperice. That Pallas were untoucht, these spoyles, and very day in thought Shall hate. His mates with wofull vole, and vitter teares him lay Thomas thield, and Pallas thence they carrie thick away.

O griefe, and honour great that to the father will remaine.

This day the first brought to the wars, this toke the thence againe Det dost thou leave behind the hugie heapes of Rucils saine.

Aeneas waxeth wood for the death of Pallas.

By this time had no vaine report hereof but truftie poat In half onto A eneas told, in what diffreffe his hoaft Dio ftano, that time it was his banquilht Troians for to aid. Cach thing him nert he mowes to ground, and forth a way he laid Cut with his fwood amids the ranks, the Turnus proud to finde For flaughter new, Pallas, Euander ette be beares in minde, And Mill in fight they fland, and tables which in geffred wife De first approacht, and righthands toind, and there anen be spies Foure baliant pouths at Sulmo bozne, and foure which Vfens beed, Wilhom thence be halles alive, and offreth bp bnto the dead. And burning bonefier flames he all bedewes with captive blod. At Mago nert a whirling speare he threw a far that flod, 15ut Couping he escapes, the quivering part forth flies his wayes. Then suppliant on the ground his knees embracing thus he prayes. Dow by thy fathers ghoff, and if Iulus hope to thee 15e bere,pecferue this weetched life both to my fonne, and me. An haultie houle I haue, wherein there lie depe hid in ground Great

NI SURE

Great summes of aluer coine, of gold likewise full many a pound some formed, and some not, in me ne Troian conquest lyes Ty ally life in no respect so great adventures tryes. He said, to whom Aeneas thus replies with words full fell. These summes of aluer, and of gold whereof thou late did tell, these sufferes to the children, Turnus first these customes take away of war, when he ere whiles in cruell wise did Palias flay, This doth Anchises soule, this doth Iulus understand. And speaking thus, his helmet fast he roughly raught with hand, and hended downe his neck by sore, and treating still sor life, and his throate he thrust up to the hylt his fatall knife.

Pot far from thence Aemonides, to Phæbe, and Diane pæff, Whole head with myter bound, and facred foales was brauely dræff, All glittring in attire, and well befæne in armour gay, him mæting, out the field both chale, and on him field both ffay, Whom offring by he couers with his thade. Sereftus takes The armour by, whereof to the a trophey, Mars, he makes.

The ranks bo then reftoze fromg forth of Vulcanes noble feb. \$22 Coculus, and Vmbro, sprong from Marsi hilles inded. Gainst whom Acneas stands in rage, and some stricks off to ground Anxures left arme, and therewith falles to earth his buckler round. The fame some loftic woods had spoke, and those he firmly thaught In time (bould take effect, his minde perhaps to heaven he raught, and promit to himselfe hoare heares, and race of many yeares. Syz Tarquirus on th'other live, that braue in arms appeares, Whom Driope Nimphe sometime had bozne to Faunus siluane god. With him thus raging metes, who with his launce in length full od Dis breftplate, and his thield of hugie weight he breakes in twaine, And frait his head that now begins to pray, but all in baine He fwaps to earth, and bown to ground the coaps get warme he kell, Tabereon he Coutly Coo, and thus he spake with hatefull beeff. D terrible lye there, thy noble mother thall not i auc Thy corps for to entome, nor lay thy bones in native grave. To foules thou thalt be left, 02 furging fea thall beare away The to the hungry fift, a bery livete, and daintic pray.

Antæus, and fir Lycas eke, king Turnus volvards, hæ Burlueth firait, with Numa ffrong, and browne Camertes thæ De valient Volcens vorne, most rich of ground in Latine land Aeneasis tempted with mony, but nothing could appeate him after that Pallas was flaine.

Mago is

OF

Amieli, men of few words,

Dfall that were and whilf Amicles Cepter held in hand. Like as Briareus, that an hundleth armes had as men fav. An hundzeth hands likewife, and fiftic mouthes where with alinan Fier from bis beeft he fpet, when Ioue against him lightning theew. So many bucklers by he helo, fo many funoros he bach. Pone otherwife A eneas bictoz chafes, the field about, Taken once his fword wart warme, but loe against Niphous Sout. Dis charret hoefe againt, and gaint his breft his courfe he toke. But when the hories fried him comming far with egar loke. For feare they bo retire, and founding backward bowne full fore They theow their loss to ground, and deals the charret to the Chose. In charret Dealone with milkwhite Acos comes riding in that tipe Sir Lucagus, with Liger that his brothers horfe both guide. There Lucagus full fierce his naked iwood about both glibe. A eneas then no longer could their frantike mode forbeare, But to them hies, and by in light both holo an hugie fpeare. To whom thus Liger fpeakes.

Pot Diomedes hogle, nog yet Achilles charret have
Thou feelt, nog the Troian fields, of war, and life to dere
Thou in this land that finde an end. These woods of Ligers foy
Absoad file footh at large, how beit the noble paince of Troy,
Weanes not with woods to wage, but footh a dart at him he kelf,
As Lucagus downe floupes to fetch his firoake with weapon preff,
And footh his hogse doth beat, and lifting quickly putting out
Prepares himselfe to fight, the lance by th'utmost boun about
Of glitteing shield sides by, and way into his stanke it found.
To whom then good Aeneas prince with bitter language sayes.

D Lucagus, it is no no floath of horse that the betrayes, Penet no ghoff, nor dreadfull thape of foes enforce the flie. For thou thy selfe thy charret lefts, downe leaping from on hie This said: the charret raignes he takes, the other brother cries, And holding up his hands on earth falme from the charret lies. Pow by thy selfe, and parents which the bred so worthy a wight, Byr Troian spare my life (I pray) from dreadfull deaths despight. And praying more, Aeneas replies. Such words of late Thou did not speake, now die, and identify tall thy brothers fate. The harbour of his soule, his bressorthwith he per with blade,

gno

A framius yong, at length comes forth abroad into the plaine the grant the youth, and tents they leave that were before in baine.

Then lupiter therewhiles, to I uno speaking thus he bowes.

Outer mine, and eke the same to me most louing spoule,
As thou didst thinke, dame Venus (for deceaud thou art not sure)
The Troians wealth sustaines, else wars they might not thus encure.
In hands no sorce, in harts no might they have, no paines abide
They could, these some heavenly weight did them support, and guide.
To whom thus lund lowly then, most fairest lord, and king.
Thy dost thou grave me still, age with words great dreading brings such sorce in love as I have had in yore, or ought to have
I now I had, thou shoulds not stick to graunt that I do crave,
Almights since thou art, both Turnus now from fight to take,
And him for ever safe to auncient Daunus sier to make.
Dowbeit let him die, and yæld his blod to Troyans hands.
Det in diren discent of kind of gods he rightly stands.

To tohom Olimpus heavenly king againe this answere gave.
Istan of present death, or time for mortall youth you crave.
Unit he you thinke I may determe, take Turnus then away,
Ind do by flight, his damagers press which destries threat, delay,
so long I am content to hue, but if you farther crave,

With cits adorned bath which furnisht well with presents be.

By fubtili treatic fure redeeffe of all this war to have, De that the fates may alfred be your hope is fpent in baine.

Phylomous forth is from his fier, the temples largely be

To whom then I was whining ripe, 3n word which you no daine,

Wigat if you that in hart would graunt, and Turnus life prolong? But guiltieffe not y an heavie end him bides, or would I wrong

Did and ye, and D with nodelle feare I were? eceined quite,

And thou which cauff thefe things a new wouldst turn to better rife.

And to the Troyan hoale, and Lourent tents the fall both hie.

And there are hollow cloud, a forcelette than one, by and by,

Puch like A eneas thape (a thing most frange, and rare to fe)

Ind

lupiter ec

Iunos reply

J.ii

In Troian armes the frames, his bucie thield, and creaft both the Unto his head divine in semblant fit, and gloafing talke, And found without a minde, and feines his gate as he did walke, Such one as fame reports, beat Chapes of men Departed flie. De like to breames that do belude fuch as in flepe do lie. This hadow brauely frands, and baunts it forth the ranks before, And Turnus Gill with weapons eas, and tempts with language fore, To whom then Turnus steps, and at it some he forth both cast A whirling part, that turnes the back, and thence it flies in half.

When Turnus then suppolo Aeneas fled him falt away, Duch troubled then in mind, baine hove conceiving, thus gan fay. Acneas where away? Do not thy promift wife forfake, This hand to the the land, which long by fea thou foughts, Mall take. Thus crying fall he follows on, with fauchon ready bent, In band, ne fpics how thefe his joyes with wind away they went. By chance there robe a thip, faft ionned to a rocky rioge, With ladders lying forth, and plancks prepared a ready bridge, In which Ofmius king, from Clusium citie thither came. Aeneas flying thape frait thither hies, and in the fame It felfe both throud, and Turnus after hies himfelfe apace, And lingring none he makes, but bridges hie both ouertrace. Witho scarce the thip had toucht, but luno frait the cabel brake, And launcht the thip from those, and did to boilfrous fea betake. Dim now A eneas absent much in battell sekes, and sends The bodies of the Ruri pouths buto their fatall ends. Po lenger then this fendelle thape in corners feekes to lie, But Arait aloft both mount, and to the darkened cloud both flie. Therewhiles into the mioft of feas the whirlwind Turnus brings, 2Both thankleffe for his life, and quite bnwares of all thefe things, And both his folded armes with these worts by to heaven be flings.

Turnus for breach of cftimatio

Almightie Love, and dolf thou wood fo much & do offend, complaint, This punishment on me, which same haue not beferu'd, to fende D where, oz whence ao I? what flight? oz whom fall it reffoze? Shall I againe Laure kum walles, oz tents fa any moze ? De cle those men which me, and the my quarrell apoed haue? Wilhom all (alas) I now have left buto their beath, and grave. And now & for them fragling quite, and heare their wofull cries As they be flaine, what thall I don; what earth may now fuffice

Spy corps with gaping to receive from winder some pittie take, Dainst rocks (for willing Turnus I to you my prayers make) Do strike my thip, or beare me hence where cruelst quicksands bee, where never Rural wight, ne yet report may follow mee. Thus speaking, in his mind to this, sometime to that he slits, The present shame for to anoyo, like one distract of wits where it were best his naked sword between his ribs to drive Oreal himselfe amids the slower short of the roy an sight, This whils both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might whils whils both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while whils both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while whils both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while while both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while while both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while while both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while while both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while while both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might while while both wayes he did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes be did attempt, thrise lund full of might wayes he did attempt at a wayes like one did attempt at a wayes

Therewhiles, at beck of mightie love. Mezentius burning mab Into the battell comes, and fets boon the Trojans glad. The Troian bands togither run, and with one hate they fall On him alone, and with their barts they do affaile him all. De like a mightie rock, amio the feas aloft that lies With all aducatures metes, and fretting rage of furge abics, And forces all fultaines, what fo by heaven, or fea are done That firmly fired Canos. Sir Heberus Delicaons fonne De theows to ground, and Latagus, and Palmus fwift in flight. At Latagus an hugie fragment of a mount in fight De raught, and Arake him in the face, and Plmus ham he rives In twaine, and lets him foftly roule, and armes to Laufus gives, Witho fame boon his Choulders fits, and plume on helmet weares. Euantes eke the Troian borne, and Minas match in peares To Parris, and companion his, Theano whom the fame, Unto his lifter A micus bare, when noble Hecube Dame A burning bond fir Paris brought to light, he found a graue Within Troy towne, but Minas the Laurentum fields now haue. Like as the Boze, which from the hils the hounds bring down in chafe, Wahom Vefule pinie mount hath follred well a mightie space, And Laurent fields in couert depe, of reds full long haue feo, At length when he himselfe perceives in tangling toyles bespied Still Clands, and fiercely whets his tulks, and builtles by both let, Recourage any to be woth, or neare to come both let. With bosespeares flung fro far, thollowings loud the beatt they tire Cuca

Mezentius cometh to battel.

The tenth Booke

Quen fo all those gainft whom Mezeneius Cout hath cause of ire. Done hath the heart in equall fight to mete bini hand to hand, Wat throwing darts, and railing bugic nople, alofe thep frand. 19: fearleffe lokes about, and ocubts which way his course to make, And chaines with his teth, and on his back their barts both take.

From auncient coaffs of Coritus a Gracian Acron hight There came, who promift wife, and wedding had forfane by flight. Withom When Mezentius fas, amio the rancks moue ftir and frife In purple plumes full braue, and fearlet weede of promit wife: Like as an hunarie Lion fierce the forreft round both praunce. Do hunger mad conftraines if he a rowbuck fwift by chaunce. De cle a Soze may finde, whose tenver homes begin to rise, De rampes to ion, and wide he gapes, and by his builles flies. And falles been him close, and frait he bathes in goary blod Dis areedie tawes:

Mezentius fo him bies against his foes in haltie mod. Acron Sain Withappic Acron falles to ground, and earth with heeles both beat, Withilf by he vields the about, and spear not burst with blod both weat. De fir Orodes would be bains, that thence apace Did flie Wo call to ground, neat his back his trembling bart to wrie, But full in face him metes, and man for man with him both fight. Inferiour in craft, but not in deds of martiall might. Du him then profrate on the earth both fetting fote and freare. Diwar no postion small, loe tall Orodes leth there. Dis mates againe a Doubled found fend forth with iorfull hart. We drive weakes fure burewened my beath what ever thou art Thou fhalt not find, ne lang enion, like befinies the bo call, And where I le, thefe very fields thall fee thy fatall fall. To whom Mezentiu smiling, mirt with anger, answered then. Thou now that die as touching me, the father of gods and men Loise he to that, and with that (word the speare from corps be drue, Unto his eyes both bitter reft, and beably flerpe enfine, With avernouring night, and never moze the day to biely. Then Cadicus Alcathous fleies, Hidaspis ette at length 3s by Sacrator flainte, Parthenie che by Rapo, in arcnath Might rough likewife he Orfes, and Mellapus reues of breath, Dir Clonie Grong, Ericate Lycaon lends to beath. Witho now by fall of frantike late lies on the ground, the fother.

A lotes

A foteman him now fleies on fote, and who from Argos thither wir Lycius came him gainst of graundsiers force not frustrate quight, Wrane Valerus downe throws, sir Sale Antronius kils in fight, Antronius Nealces sleies, in casting darts of noble skill, That could from very far strike with an arrow what he will.

The gricuous fight like forows now, & mutual deaths had wraught. Cach others flew, and they themselues were some to flaughter braught, Both conquerours and conquered fort, ne thefe will flie, ne than. The gods from loues supernall court their botleffe weath do way, And pittie on both parts do take, and mortals beaup pliant. Dath'one libe Venus faire lokes bowne, on th'other Iuno bright And pale Tiliphon fretting fumes in thickit amid the fight. Mezentius fierce, a mightie Dart then Waking in his hand. Comes flying to the field, much like Orion great from land tthen be on fote through midft of depell feas and furges walkes And cuts away through lakes, and to the neck in waters falkes. D: when an auncient Dhe from bigheft hils he home both fetch. And walking on the ground with loftie head the clouds both retch. Mezentius fo right fierce in monttrous armour in comes he. Aeneas Graight when him within the ranks afar both fee-Depares against to go, but he a whit not breading faies, Untill his foe approach, his mightie corps he there do paies. And measuring with eye, the space how far his bart could glide, This right hand this of mine, and flying launce which here & quibe. Behappy Boo to me I pap, and here a bow I make, The funites which now from of the copps of this fame there I take, Thoufor a monument, Chalt Laafus haue, that Taio, a launce De Braight caffs forth, that flice, and from Aenea, fhiclo Dio glaunce And worthy Anthor Brake, and twirt his ribs and auts it went. Author to fir Alcides mate, that was from Argos fent, And to Euander claue, and auncient I rayle towne poffett, With others wound unhaply flaine, bis face to beauen be keff. And piching by the ahoft, fwet Argos oft both call to minde.

Acness then a dart doth cast, that slies as swift as winde.
And where the hollow bosse about with the cold plates of beas,
With kinen strong, and the cold plates of bulles hide coursed was,
The whirling dart through slies, and in his stanke doth stercely light,
Ro socie might it with sand. De gladly drawes his fauchon bright

Tifiphone which fignifieth defire of revenge,

Bugs

The tenth Booke

Duge hanging downe his live, when Tirrhen blod he both elpie, And to him trembling all in rage be quickly draweth nie. Then Laufus for his fathers chaunce both mone in piteous wife Tapen he the bed beheld, and plentie teares ran bowne his cies. This hatefull hap of beath, and cke thefe balient facts of thine, (Afthereto later Time to credite gine do not repine) Thy patting ocos, D noble Pouth, in Clence thall not lie. Mezentius burt retires, and back bnweloie fall both hie. And with his thield his enmies fpeare away with him he bacw. Horth Laulus fprang, and fraight himfelfe amid the weapons thely. And now his right hand by he call, his mightie Aroke he fet, Withen binderneath Aeneas (word the Aroke Doth comming let. Their mates with mightie noile, and thout, this worthy dede purfue. Then his with Laufus thield the father himfelfe from thence withdays. And darts they thick do theolo, and foes from far procede to fight. A eneas raging frets, and fhiclos himfelfe with buckler bright. And like as when a cloud, fulfraugh: with baile to ground both fall. The ploughmen rough from out the fields with speed convey them all, The bulbandmen them hie, the waifairer some harbour takes, Some rivers banke or hollow fonie cliffe his fuccour makes Eathille bowne it poures, that when the Sun returnes againe in light, To wonted travell fall, and labour lately left they might. So france A eneas fill, on earh five fore with toles oppreff, Da him whilft thick this cloud of war, and raging all both reft, And Laufus then begins to check, and Laufus thus to threat.

Where Desperat runft? & Doft attempt things for the power to great? This fwlith lone of thine bath the buf kilfull quite forlorne. And he likewise against his foe, no lette both brag, and scorne. Unto the Troian prince great furie now in breast both raigne, And definies had the bifall thered of Laufus rut in twaine. for through his buick A eneas some his mightic fauchon braue. Lind his it in him whole his thield and armour all he clauc, Dis coate likewife his mother which of foft fine gold had knit Aeneas pice And filo his bosome full of bloo, his life away both flit, And wofull halling to the foules, his body leaves behinde,

tieth him, forhere. fembled Anchites facc.

Thefonne

refeue the facher.

cameto

But when he faw his face which now to gastly death resignd, Dis face which pale in wondzous fort did loke, he wofull francs,

And beautly bewaiting by with griefe both caft his hands,

The semblant depe of sathers love come oft into his minde.
That praises due D youth, shall I so, these thy mercies sinde?
That may Aeneas worke so worthy nature to requite?
Thine armour keepe, wherein alwayes thou tokest most delite,
Thy sould bate thy grandsters ghosts, thine ashes to the grave
I soud, if so thy friends hereof some due regard will have.
This one thing yet a comfort to thy dolefull death shall bee,
That great Aeneas thee hath saine. His sellowes stragling he
Guch blames, and by the corps he lists, begoaring all with blod
The curious kembed locks, as then the sincs fashion stod.

Therewhiles his father on the banke of Tyber noble flood Dis wounds with water wipes, and feeble bodie there both reft Against a bending træ, his bragen helmet, and his creast far off hangs on a bough, his armour great lies on the gras, And chosen youths about him fand, and panting where he was Dis fæble necke both eale, his beard hangs bowne boon his beeff, And much of Laufus be enquires, his mind can take no reft. And many forth to him be lends, from fight him to recall, And of his fathers carefull heart him to enforme withall. Then Laulus Dead his mates bring home, with griefe & Doubled paine, Lamenting fore fo mightie a man, so mightie a wound had flaine. The mind that mischiefe did abode, his sonne a farre bid know, Dis hoarie haires with filthie bult he baubes, and by both thow Both hands buto the beaucus, and fall buto the cozps both cleauc. D fonne, bad I fuch luft here fill to live, ne life to leave That I thould the to cruell enmies rage obiected fee, Tahom I begat? and with thy blod preferued alive to ba, Thus lining by thy death: To me poze wzetch both nought remaine Saue erile Charpe, this bitter wound my wofuli heart hath flaine. And I (my fon) the noble name with foule reproch have fraind, Pulit forth through fpite from princely throne, and place where father Due punishment haue well befern't, at countries hands to bie (raine All kindes of death, which (but to glose) I cannot fure denie.

Howbeit, as yet, I live, no men, no light I vo forfake, But thortly to will vo, and with that word he doth betake Him to his wounded thigh, whereon he Cando in painfull cale, The deeply Aroken wound both cause him much to Clacke his pace. But nought in courage quailo, for Cheo he calls, his oncly Cap,

More honourable to be flaine by a noble coquerour.

Mezentius lamentation for Laulus death.

and

The tenth Booke.

Helptakeil to his holle.

And onely comfort ffill that was, whereby be went away Still conquerour from the field, and to his freed thus gan to call. D Rhoebus long if ought to mostall men belong at all) Tele huco have this day with blodie footles returne againe, De with Acreas head thou thalt, and fo of Laufus paine Reumaer be with me, oz elle iffozce no way can finde With me togither fall be flaine, fince thou of valiant kinde, Canfi not abide (thinke) a ftrange, oz Trojan lozo to know.

This faid: byon the wonted backe himfelfe he both beftew, And each hand arait he armes with beadly bart, and vicroing weare. The beasen belmet alittering thines, and creatt of hosles beare, And fwift he throngs into the thickft great thame his hart both freat Dave looge within, and madne ffe mirt in breatt with forrow great. And love incent with race, and privite touch of enmics might. Then thaile A eneas there with mightie nople he calls to fight. A eneastinew his boyce, and glad in minde began to pray, The king of Gods, A pollo che do graunt thou fay not nay,

To beale with me in fight.

Thus much he faid, and with an hugie fpeare him Graight both met. To whom then be. D cruel weetch with thecats why doll thou greet Since thou my fon half Claime? this was the nert, and oncly way For the to frame my fatali fall, and weave my laft occay. Do lone to loathfome beare I beare, foz life I Do not care, Poz is there any of the gods whom & regard, oz fpare. Leave off. I come to Die but firft this gift to thee I bring. 19e faid: and frait a quivering part againft his foe both fling. Then forth another, and another theologing, round both rive A mightie race, the golden thield can well their force abide. And theile the Carrier round about him fanding in the field

In calling forth his parts he robe, the Troian lord his thield Their beareth round, with cruell wood of Darts quite overfree. But when he thames to long to fray, to many a flicking heat

To pull away, and not compels brequall fight to trie, And fees incenfed rage, ave bent to blod, and death both fpie, Duch calling in his minde, at last breakes forth, and both enforce A dart into the hollow temples of the warlike boxfe.

Upfrands the feed on end, and beats the aier his heles withall. Then bown he tambling turnes, and faultring on the man both fail.

He regardeth not the gods.

For he on foot, fought againft an borleman. Mezentius falleth,

De groueling on his face with thoulder wack from lognt there lies. The Troians, and the Latines eke, with clamour touch the fkies. A eneas flying comes, and from the theath his blade dates out, And thus he speakes. Takhere is 3 pagy you now Mezentius fout? comberes now that cruell force of minde, and courage bold in fight? To whom Mezentius, when he larger breath, and heavens ficht .. 19ab Dzawne, and Daunted fpates began refreshed well to be. D bitter foe luby brags thou thus, and threatnest beath to me? Bo flaughter is no wrong pwrought, ne came & fo to fight, De Did foz me my Laufus Deare, fuch league oz bargaine fmite. This one thing I request, of loods, if vallals grace may crave, My bodie let entombed be, T wote my fubieds have Great hatred me againft, their rage befend from me alway, And do bouchfafe in one felfe grave, my fonne and me to lay. De fpake: and Crait the fipo20 abuilde into his throat receaues. And gulbing goarie blod, the life amid the armour leaucs.

DEO GRACIAS.

Inchoatum per Thomam Phaer, finitum Londini per Thomam Twynum.23. Maij. 1573. Opus 7. dierum per interualla.



THE



THE ELEVENTH

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Aroument.

Conquerour Aeneas, setteth vp a monument to Mars, for Mezentius flain, Pallas corpes is with great pompe fent to Euanders towne. Embaffaders are dispatched from Latinus, to intreat for truce of twelve dayes, during which time they yeelde the dutie of sepulture to their dead, on both parts. And this while Venulus that was fent at the beginning of the war, to require aide of Diomedes, returneth with denial. Then Latinus destitute of hope, calleth a councell, and consulteth to send Embaffadors to Acneas, with conditions of peace. Drances and Turnus vpon ancient hatted inueigh one at the other. Therewhiles Aeneas dividing his army in twaine, fendeth his light horsemen before directly to the towne: And he lambelte with the rest of his power, marcheth through woods, and ouer hils, towardes the hieft part of the towne, which being once knowne within Laurentum towne, they leave the councell, and prepare such things as are necessarie for resistance. Then Turnus vnderstanding Aeneas intent, by spies divideth likewise hispower in twain, and giueth Messapus, and Camilla, charge of the horsemen. Himselfe taketh the straites, wherethrough Aeneas must needs passe to the towne, and there lyeth in ambush. The horsemen on both sides meete, and the victory is a great while vncertaine. There Camilla after many flaughters, whileft vnwari'y the pursueth Cloreus Cybeles priest, mooued thereto by the beautie of his armour, is by Arnus strocke through with a dart. Whole death neuerthelesse Arnus bare not vnreuenged, For not long after he was strooke through likewife with an arrow, by Opis, a Nymph of Dianas traine. The Rutilians dismaid at Camillas death, commit themselucs to flight, the Troians prepare to beliege the towne. These heavie tidings being tolde by Acca, Camillas mate vnto Turnus, leaving the ambush, hee hastneth to come fuccour his men. Aeneas followeth after, and because the night drawing on, they could not fight, both pitch their tents before the towne.

Carequer

He dawning day this while, & Ocean lea had clarly left, Aeneas though some time on those whome warres of liues bad reft.

is care constraines him to imploy, their graves fee to prepare.

And now his mind, and fenfes all, on funerals fixed arc,

the dead, the part of a noble

To goos, yet nathelele, at riling of the morning gray for conquett great obtaind, his bowes, and fernice due both pay. A mightie Die, whole bowes were quite fpzcad of from euery five Upon an hill he pight, and armour braue thercon he tibe. The buke Mezentius spoyles, a trophep mightie Mars to the. and fits thereto his crealts, which yet with gozeblod Deopping be. Ano trucheos burft of spears, his breftplate 12.times 7 roughly fmit And in fo many though through, and buckler bright of braffe both fit To his lefthand, his blade with Juery trimo bung downe his nicke. Then there his mates (for all the troupe of lords about him thicke There flod reiorcing he erhozts, and thus to them gan far.

A mightie bood we ended have, all feare expell alway, Dere now remaine the spoiles, and hanfell of that bautie king, Mezentius loe here lies, whom to his beath thele hands bid bring. Pert go bnto the king we muft, and to Laurentum wall, Chare by your hearts to fight, and hope the war will haply fall. Let lingring none bowares lo lone as enfiances we affap At Gods commaundment to remove, and youth from tents convay, Cis hinder, oz elle feare from purpofte fact bs bartleffe flav. Therewhiles our mates, and bodies which buburied lie, to grave Let bs betake, this onely oue, departed foules bo crave. And go (qo. he) thefe worthy wights which with their bloo this land for you have bought with latt rewards to honour out of hand, And to Euanders wofull towne let Pallas first be fent, Withom not decord of courage flout, milhap his life hath rent, A dire and difinolo day bath ozencht full depe in ocadly lake.

Thefe things be tweeping loake, and to the place his way both take Where Pallas bodie Dead Aceres auncient her Did tend, That was Euanders page in youth, but not buto the cuo With like god lucke allotted was companion to his fon, About him feruants all the rout and troupes of Troians run, And dolefull dames of Troy, with haire of cuffeme quite butruff. So lone as into loftie dozes himlelfe A meas thauft, A mightie fcritch they raile buto the flies, and beafts then beat Waith wofull cries, and plaints resounds againe the pallaice great. But when he fato the head of Pallas faier held bp his face, And wound in breaft fo finoth, broad gaping wide a mightic space, Withich Turnus lance had made, the trickling teares ran bown his sies. Pallas.

Captaine and of a good man.

Aeneas lamentation at the fiels. of dead

And weetched lad (quoth be when luckie fortune gan to rife, Chuide the the to me, that our kingdome thouloff not fee, Doz yet buto thy fathers coaffs as bigoz bozne to be? Dot I this promife to Euander king the fier Dio make, Withen him & parting fro infolded armes he me did take, And to a mightie raigne me lent, and warnd me what might fall, The men were fierce, the nation hard that I fould deale withall. And now deceived much with fruffrate hope, and baine defice, Derhaps he prayers makes, and alters heaps with blod, and fier. Unto this youth now dead, and to no gods beholding, we With beaute hearts to honours give that nought availing be, That apple man, the beare formes wofull buriall halt behold, Thefe are our glad returnes, and triumphs after warres fo bold, This is the truft in me repoald, pet fure thou thalt not fee With Chamefull Daftard Wounds thy fon (Euander) flaine to be. De with him bead whilf he did live, D gricfe and forow moft, Dow great a flay Aufonia, and Julus haff thou loft ?

Anotable of a warlike buriallas is either of a man.

Wilhen he for all thefe things had wept his fill, the corps anon description 19e bios them by to take, and from his army many a one A thousand men in tale both chose the funerall pompe to guide, To perfent be at fathers teares, some comfort to pequide captaine, or Though small in his so great a griefe, which wofull fathers take. feine noble Some hurdles thicke with force do frame, the coffin fome do make Ditender twifted twigs of trees, and flender flips of Dke, And on those builded beds, with boughes thick hadows do proucke. Dercon the lad aloft on wad of countrey fraw they lan, Duch like a flower which birgins thombe from Italke bath nipt away, Withere it were tender violet, or defoil withing white, Withose glittring bue not yet is aone, not yalling beautic bright, Though mother Tellus palo no lep, and arength be vaded quite. Two mantels then with purple fine, and gold that fliffe vio fand Aeneas forth Did bring, which once Dice Dido her one hand In happie fate for him had made, with web of gold full finall. The one of thefe byon the youth for honour last of all De putteth on, and locks that must be burnt there with both hide. And mang a weathy spoyle reserved since Laurent war beside De heapes thereon, and bids the footles be beene in long arap, and horse, and weepons ads, which from his foes he toke away.

And certaine captives bound for facrifice there with he fent Unto thinfernall gods, whole bloo the fiers thoulo all beforent. and truncheons great of spears, with armour tane from foes thereon, the bios the captaines beare, with foes names faffned therebyon. There goes A cetes lad god man with flore of yeares oppreff. Dis face oft mangling with his nailes, oft bounfing of his beef. realth faintnes downe he fals, and coms along on earth both reff. and charets also forth they lead, embrued with Rurils blod. Then Aethon nert, his courfer faire, bereud of trapping fod. and after waying comes, and weats his face with mightie teares. Some beares his weare, his helmet fome, the refour Turnus weares Since him be flue, the mournfull bands of Troians do enfue. And Tyrren captaines, Archads ete, with weapons turno afcue. But when this goody traine afar, was marched on the way, Thire Will A eneas frod, and mourning wife thefe words gan fav. The femblant wofull chance of war both be from hence withcall Dimany another valiant youth to waile the wofall fall. for cuermore albaile, for euer, Pallas, not abien, De faid no more, but to the walles his fleps be frait without.

Aethon Pallas steede.

And now Emballadours were come from Latine towne fo great, With branch of Dlive bough in hand, for licence to entreat, Such bodies as lay dead in fields with mortall wounds oppreff. for to require, that they in graves might take their finall reft. Cainft conquerd wights, and wanting breath, no fight remaines at all, Wis hoaffs that he would baine to fpare, whom fathers he once bid call. To whom then and Aeneas, fince but juff, and rightfull they Did afke, both licenfe grant, and moze bato them thus both fav. Cahat fostune foule, D Latines, hath you to fuch warres betake, In fuch rath wife and folith fort our friendlip to forfake? And to you leave, and licence now for men departed crave, Withom 3 bo with, that living they the fame Gould rather have? De had 3 come, but belinies here a place foz be bid chule, 1202 Tagainft pour nation fight. Dour king did me refule To entertaine, and rather clave buto king Turnus might. For whom more equall it had bene to trie this deaths despight, If so with hand this war to end, and Troians hence to shoue De do prepare, in armes with me his fatall chance to proue, Then be thould line whom gods, his life, oz his right hand would fpare.

15ut

Drances was great enemie to Turnus.

But now bepart, and for your peoples buriall rights prepare. Thele words Aeneas frake. They flood affoind, and nothing faid, And each on other glauncing eft their eyes, their mouthes they flait. The auncientit then that Drancus height, foz crime, and iuft befort With Turnus that offended was, his woods thus gan impart. D perlelle prince of great renowme, in armes of greater fame, Dow thall I thew thy praile, or to the goos compare the fame? Thy laud for Juffice thall we first, or martiall feats admire? Thefe things onto our citie, we will thew with great defire, And the buto Latinus king, if fortune grant, will ione, Let Turnus in some other place for leagues andw purloyne. And furthermoze the hugie moale of fatall walles to reare THe hall be glad, and to that worke on thoulders fromes to beare. De ended had, with one confent the fame they all allow, And for twelve dayes they truce do take, and peace a space do bow. The Troians and the Latines mirt in woods do wander fræ, And round in tops of hils they rome, and holts full huge that be. And here with Aroke of mightie are the baittle All both found, Their loftie Dines that touch the Cars are throwne but o the ground The mightie Dkcs, and Cedars Imelling lote the wedges teare, And furby carts do cracke, full heavy lade them home that beare.

Report of commeth to Euander, and his towne.

Fuanders wofull lamentation of his fon.

And now the flying fame of griefe fo great, and tidings ill Pallasdeath Evander wofull man, his house, and all his towne both fill, That Pallas late in Latium, a bidoz Did repozt. Ith' Arcadians run onto the gates, as is their wonted fort. And funerall bronds do bearc, the wates along echwhere do then, With rankes of flaming fiers, and scuerals make the ficlos betwen, The Troians rout approching fat do ione their wofull lap. Tathom when the ancient dames perceive to court to take their way, With wofull cries, and piteous thouts the towne they do repleat. Po force Fuander then can Cap, nor reason him entreat, But forth buto the thickst he throngs, and downe himself both lay Thon the beare where Pallas was, and there both weeping fray, And fearce buto his frech with much ato could ove the way,

> Dios not, D Pallas, thou to me thy fier this promife make, That charely thou wouldst thy selfe to cruell war betake? I knew right well the nouell prive, and glory first in fight, And pleasant honour won in armes, bow much prevaile it might.

2 hard

D hard beginnings to a lad, and wofull martiall fraine. Dy facrifice and pagers fond, to gods poluad forth in baine. And D moft holy wife and Ducene, by beath thaile happy thee, That half not liu'd bnto this day, this weetched light to fee. But 3 by fæing this, my fatall terme haue paffed quitc, That father pet remaine aline, and fee this wofull fight. Moze mate had bene, the Troians armes 3 followed had in field. and overwhelmo with Rutill barts, my life to beath had reelo, And onely me this noble pompe, not Pallas home thould bring. Decan 3 you, D Troians, blame, your league, ne yet the thing Tahich we w righthands given on both parts (woze, whe in my grout Boft faithfull harbour, and in court you entertainment found. This chaunce onto mine elder yeares, I fe alotted was, But fince my forme by beath butimely from this life must pas, Troians fince to Latium in be braucht, So many thousand Volscans Claine, bis fatall end he caught. Boz other funerall rites thalt thouson Pallas, get of me, Then good Aeneas, Phrygians eke, and Tyrrhenes give to the, Creat monuments they bring of fuch as died by thy right hand. Ind thou likewife, a mighty cozys now bead in armes thouloft fand, D Turnus, match if that his age, and equal frength of thine Dis peares had made, so much thereat I Chould not then repine. But why do 3 you Troyans now lo long from battell Cay? Depart, and to Aeneas king from me this mellage fay. That I this loathsome life endure, lince Pallas now is Dead Thy right hand is the caule, which to the fathers hoary head, And to the forme both Turnus owe, herein thou mailt deferue Alonly well of me, and proue thy chaunce. Dot to preferue The loves of life & læke, ne both mine age the fame requier, But to the ahoalts below, to beare those newes is my befier.

The morning cleare therewhiles to men restored had againe The cheerfull day, that nought to them that travels brings, and paine. Acreas then, and Tarchon toynt, the croked shore along Great bonesiers build, the bodges dead of all their friends the throng As countries custome bids do bring, and fier thereboder make, The lostic heaven amon with thick and smutchy smeake lokes blake. And thrise about the burning fiers they ran in armour bright, And thrise on horseback rode about the fiers with hollewing right,

ro

He is glad of reuenge.

The cuffem of burning the dead in olde time.

And

The tenth Booke

And worull waitings forth vio send, and teares let fall amaine Thom their weapons, and voon their harneis like the raine.

The crie of men to heaven ascends, and rathing Trompets sound.

And the spoiles of such as there lay saine of Latin ground,

Their helmets faier into the fler, and gilden swoods they threw,

And bridles brave, and charret whicles yet warm, whereof they knew,

By others some cast in, their thields and weapons boyd of luck,

And many an ore thernigh, they done to death, and thither pluck,

And many a bristled Boare, and cattell store the fields throughout

They sley and sing them in the slames, then all the shore about

Their fellowes burning they behold, and bones halfebrent do keepe,

And scarce from thence can be withdrawne, till moissic night that sleepe

Brouckes, the heaven inturnd, and whole with stars replenish thad.

Annumerable bonefiers built, and many a body thay
In graves deepe digo beltow, and many a coaps they send away
To neighbours nighat hand, and to Lavinium towns againe.
The relove, and the hugis heaps of such as there say saine
Both numberlesse, and honourlesse they burne, the fields full wide
With plenty flaming fiers bright thining shelp on every side.
The third day had from heaven nights chilly shade expeld away,
Withen heavily the Ashes heapes which there consuled say
In banall pots they put, and smoultring mould thereon do sling.

They buried the atlies in pots called Vrnæ.

Then heavily the Albes heapes which there consuled lay In bynall pots they put, and smoultring mould thereon to sing. And now within the walled towns of rich Latinushing, The greatest noise was heard, and far the work, and wosulst cheer, Of mothers, daughterslaw, mirt with the plaints of sisters dere, And babes bereft of fathers sweet, this cruel war detest, and Turnus promist spoulals, and that he about the rest, In single fight was sought, that he his source must tric in sight, That so, Italian scepter sakes, and honours one of right. These things god auncient Drances sercely tells, and record beares That Turnus tis alone whom Troian prince in sight requires, With divers things besides, which many against him did dispute, Yolwheit the countrance of the Aniene doth them resute.

Though same of many boties tane do much his name advance.

Ambassa.
dors return
without effect from
Diomedes.

Then in these Aurres, amid this tumult hot, by wond 20us chaunce, Behold, from forth the mightie towns of Diomedes king, Emballadors with answere Do returne, that they nothing

EELith

Mith so great tranell spent, with gifts, a gold to end have brought, spor carnell praiers tane effect, new meanes there must be wrought, which so of the Troian Prince some league of peace there must be sought, which sorrowes great in soundings then down falls Latinus king, and that A eneas destinics there, and power of gods did bring the wrath of gods there shews, and graves fresh digo before his sace wherefore assembly great of nobles all to come in place by writes he warnes, and to his princely house both them transport. They all do meet, and to the place each way they thick resort. Latinus then in midst amongst them all, of auncientst yeares, which carefull countnance sits, and chiefe in hand his scepter beares. The legates there that from A to la towne with answere came be bios declare their charge, and orderly requires the same.

When what was once proclaimd, a men were bid not silence breake, wir V enulus with dutie due, thus then began to speake.

The maner of calling to a princes parliament.

Tele Diomede, D citisens, and Argive tents have fone, And daungers all we palled have, which in that Hozney beine. And we that hand have toucht, whereby proud Troy to ground bid fall, Dis towne he Argiripe by name of native foile both call, Which conquerour he built in Oarganus Iapix land. Withen in the came, and leave we had to freake where we bid fand Dur prefents bp we yeld,our names,our countrey we beclare. Witho war on be have made, and why to Arpos come we are. When we our mellage heard, with calmed frech thus gan far. Dhappp people where Saturnus king sometime bare fwar. And auncient Auhonians, while lines in reft pe lead, Withat fortune causo you then the pathes to Araungy warres to fread? So many of us all, as Troyan fields with war did fople, (Such things 3 palle, as bioerneath the walles with wofull tovle Cacre bone, and what kind men do bnder Simois water lve) The same with wofull punishment throughout the world we bye, And all of be great penance for that foule offence fuffaine, Wilhom Priame, if he lived, now of pitie fure would baine. This beth Mineruas cruell tempett tell, Euboia rocks, And Capharees revenging hill, and many deadly knocks Againft the Moze, to biuerle coaftes when we bisperfed were. And Menelae Acreus fon, far hence is banilit, where

Done Proteespillers fand, rightwell the Cyclops all were knowne

113

The Ambaffadors

Minto

Unto Villes and his mates buhappy thither blowns. Neprolems realine what thall I name, and cities overthewne? De elle the Ozoly that owell on those of Lybie land? Dea Agamemnon king, the leaver chiefe of Gratian band, At first his comming home was by his frome bespightfull flaine, So when he Troy had railo, Aegist hus in his feat did raigne. And igall I thew the fpite of gods my felfe I bid endure? Wajen home I came in hope to finde my lady chaffe, and fure Dy citic faier that Calidona hight, now monttreus fiabts Still conversant befoge mine epes my fenfes much affrights. For why? my mates which I have loft, paire to wings have raught, And turno to foules the floos do haunt, D plagues that 3 am taught To know of mine) and hollow cliffes with waping boyces fill. And fince that time all other things Tooubt and feare as ill, Plini lib. 10. When like a bedlam beaft, celeftiall wights with frele 3 fmit, And into Venus hand a gravous wound did halfly hit. Do not I pray you, friends, me to fuch battell euer call, For neuer I lince first great Troy bowne fell by fatall fall, With Troyans would have onaht to borne both it me belight Withen of these mischiefes Too thinke, though they be finisht quite.

> As for the prefents which to me rou bring from out your land, Unto A eneas beare them back, with whom we hand to hand D: this have fought, and him against in open armes have stand. Belaue me that have tried, in thield with what force he both rife? And with what deadly dint his mightle freare in fight be wries? If that belides this man two other fuch Troy towne had beed, Themselves forth to Inachus towns the Troyans sure had sped, And Gratia with contrary fates thould waile her beaup plight. for whatforner lingring time was made in Troyan fight Through Heltor, and A eneas hand the the conquett fill was flard, Withereby that war to tearme often yeares complete was belayd, Df baliant courage both, and in armes of worthy might, In godlines pet this ercelo, do p. ace with righthands linight Eahilf god occasion offred is, by all meanes do cschue

In war with him to wace, leaft hapleffe hap to make rou rue. And thus fir king, the answere of that mightie prince you have, And of this great and wofall war the indgement that he gaue.

Scarce had the legates done, whe mumbling muming much both rife Among the Latines all, as when great Cones in Cemblant wife

Hecomosreth Acacas with a flor.

Called Diomedes

toules, fee

Som

Some river fwift bo fay, the Greame within toth rating found. and all the banks about with cracking noise againe recound. So fone as were their mindes appealoe, and membes at reft bio far The king to gods first praying from hie throne these words gan far. Befoze this time, D Latines to Determine of this cafe More mote had bene, and I my felfe thereof befire us tres. and not as thus at prefent time, a counfell noto to call. Tahen foes be fall at hand, and enmiss round be fread the mall. I botheffe war, good Citizens, with fock of geds we beare, and with a man luhofe valient force no wars could cuer ware Por weary once in fight, nor cause him leave though he were tron. If in Acolian armes some hope to put you once begun Without noto for aide ye call, henceforth loke that revoled te The hope of each one in himfelfe though small as all do fee. for other things, bow they on around to lie with wofull fall Before your face you fee and in your hands are daily all. Lo: to Fany man accuse, each one hath bone his best, The body whole of all the realme within this war was preff. And now at laft what fentence in my boubtfull mind both lie I meane to thew.in few words (aine care) I will biferie, There lies an auncient field to Tyber riuer neare about, forth butting on the well, and buto Sicilia Aretching out, Arunci, and the Rutils till the fame, and hillocks fmart With ploughes they turne, and mountains tharp to paffures bo couart. This countrey whole, and hilly coalt with Pines that Doth abound for Troians friendfhip let bs gine, and cquall leagues compound, And make them fellowes in our land, and place buto them relo, Some that fo great befier they have, and cities let them build. But if to other coaffs to cut, fraunge nations to affay They bo attend, and from our land they may beyart away, Twife ten tall this of Irail Die to build them by and by Dimoc we man for nede, the fluffe by Tyber five bothly: Let them the number point, and for their fpips the fallion fow, And we the keeles, and workmanthip, and tacklings will bellow, Dogeoner thefe our words to tell, and leagues of truce to frame, An hunded legates forth to fend to them in Latines name I thinke it beft, and Dline boughes of peace in hands to hold, With gifts of price of Juery fine and talents great of gold,

Precious gifts of the Komaines

Drances oration And kingly cloath of fate, and mantel, badge of all our land,
To publike wealth bowne to me almost, fet now your belying band.

Then Drances wooth (whom fecret hate of Turnus fame Did prick. And fame of great evolorts atchicuch against him caush him kick. In ambs right rich, but moze of tongue, in war of ballard minbe. But pet in fad, and counfell grave, not far the best bebinde: Full fit fedicious fede to raile, whom mothers neble blod Totith price bath prickt, but of his fier bucertaine ftill that fim) Wolfanding, him in words both blame, and aggravates with ire. A thing well knowne, and no mans bely to thew that both require Moff mightie king you bo per wade, and all do know full well. What thing the people most desier, but that thep feare to tell. But let him give me leave to fpeake, and lay apart his price, By whole bnhap, and dealings far from honelt maners wide, (For freake 7 will though (words to me, and cruell death he threaf) So many valient lozos are Claine, and all this citie great With monrning fits amoante, while Troian tents be both affan. Then takes him to his beeles, whelkin wines with armes to frap. Among these many gifts to Troyans which you send one thing Do caufe mozeoner likewife to be bozne, D mighty king. Let no mad race of any man fo much your mind peruart. But that buto fo worthy fonne in law, you would impart Dour Daughter bright in marriage, perpetuall peace to make. But if fush feare of Turnus in your trembling breft bo ake. . Let be intreat him earneftly, and to him let be fue: That to our king and countrep, he would pelo that is their bue. Withy bolt thou thus our citizens in doubtfull baunger being So often, thou of Latium plagues that art the onely fpring? By war no lafetic fure we get, for peace we all bo crane . At thy hands Turnus, and the maide Lauinia young to haue. And first my felle, whom scarce (know) thou thinkst the friend to be. Por care to be, for pittie loe entreating come to the. Take vittie on the countreymen, lay bowne the Beacocks traine, Depart fince thou art vanquifted, to many bodieg flaine THe do already fee, our broad wide fields forlome do lie. But if fuch great renowne, oz courage bolo in breff on hie Thou dolf conceive, og princelle rong thou dolf belier foe. Affay bim ther and with bold heart encounter with the foe.

That

That Turnus may by meanes thereof enion a Durene to force. Zane filly foules, buburied fort, and bubewailed.rife About the fields Chall lie. And thou, if any force remaine De fparke of fathers baliant vertue in the becaff, againe

Loke him in face that the both call.

Bereat then Turnus all in rage both boyle in burning beeff. And gives a grone, and from his hart full Deepe thele woods both week. Great floge of talke is ready, Drances, cuermoze with the. Tothen bloudy warres to hands require, and first in place to bee Thou wilt be fure, to parlament when Senators refort. But fill the court must not be fild with words, and baine report. Which in abundance great from the Do flowe, whilf citie wall Betweene the and thine enmie fands, noz ditches blod withall Do flowe about. Taberefoze as is thy wonted guile perfift, And thunder out thy twatting talke as long as thou fall lift. And bo of feare me then accuse, when thy couragious band So many heaves hath flaine of those that came from Troian land. And all the fields about with trophies faire beaue becken frand: And there what can the might manhod do thou mail allap, And as as for foes, we need not to go feke them far away, for round the walles they do beliege. Come on, and let bs go, And fill through baffard cowardice continue not fo floe. What ! with the pratting tengue alone thus atwaics will thou fight? And thall thy folith feete alwayes be preft to thamefull flighte Was Trepulft : 02 is there any (weetched barlet) well The fame can proue, with Troian blod when Tyber Greame fo fivell. And all Euanders feek, and house to ruine brought to bee, And all th' Arcadian hoalt, of armes, and force befroild thall fix? Dot fo Dio Bitias finde in me,nog pet Pandarus fell. Por thousands, whom this right band in one day fent downe to hell Withen I was cloafo with walles, and hard with heaves of fees befet. By war no lafetie thall we get thefe baine bouices let Be boded to Aeneas head, and to think owne effate. Doz ceafe not fill to trouble all with foliff fearfull fate, And to ertoll that nations force, that twice was won in fight, And by that meanes for to behale great king Latinus might. And now the valiant perce of Greece, the Phrygian armes do bread. Dince Diomede, and in Larriffa towne Achilles byco. 2

11 4

Turnus reply.

De else Aufidus river swift runnes back buto his head.
Sa, this distabler vile great seare both seine toe dead of mée,
And aggranates the crime, that it might seeme more vig to bée.
But never thou by mée thy life shalt lose, hold the at rest,
Let that above with the, and still remaine within thy brest.
Concerning thee, and those the counsels great thou dost disclose
Dost mightie prince, is in our strength no trust thou dost disclose
Dost mightie prince, is in our strength no trust thou do repose,
It is too be forsane, and when our force is once subdued,
When let be treat sor peace, and yelding hands to him submit.
Sut, D, is any iote of wounted valour bide as yet,
The same about the rest sor happie paines, and courage bold,

He freaketh of Mezentius The fame about the rest for happie paines, and courage bold, will credit, in him who lest the like he should behold, Wimselfe did yeld to death, and with his teeth did teare the ground. But if some sparks remaine, and youthes untwicht may get be sound, And friendly townes in Italy, and peoples maine of might: And if our foes with loss of bloud have won the price in fight, And equall staughter they sustaine, and like such them attaint, They should we thus like dastards vile, at first beginning saint? And seare before we do begin to fight, thus us appall?

Time, and Fortune.

Long tract of Time, and funder haps, which in our life befail, Chaunge things to better fate, and Fortune Whom the Did bifgrace, Dittimes againe both raile, and prinkes him bp in prouder place, Though Diomede, Arpenfes che to be no help will bying. Melapus will, and happy prince in warre Tolumnius ling. And Dakes from many nations lant, ne is it fumple praise With all the muftars tane through Latium land are like to raile. And from the noble Volfcan blouds the maior Camilla hight, A troupe of hostimen that conducts in bragen armour bright Wat is the Troyans me alone do leke for hand to band, Ind fo you pleafe, and publike weale fo much 3 Do withfand, Do conquest (as 3 fruit) from their hands will not part awar. That any hazard for this hope I tread for to affay. With courage gainst him will I go, though be A chilles pas, And weare like armour Grong, that made by hand of Vulcan was. This life, Turnus, to pou all, and to Latinus bow, To any of mine annectoes in prowes that will not bow, If me alone the Phrygian prince bo call, I am content,

De it against me (wofull weetch) the weath of God is bent.
I would not for my lake, that Drances die, or harme sustaine:
De it the field I win, one iot of peaile get by my paine.

Thefe words among themselves they do Debate of boutfull things Aeneas then remones his campe, and forth his battell brings. Eahen loginto the pallaice Grait with ogead, and fumult great, A front approching comes the towne with feare that both repleat, How Troians now from Tyber Choze come fact in battell ray. and Tyrrhen bands in rankes, there round about the fields they lay. Then Brait amaged were mens minds, and peoples breaks with feare Adoind, with molt feruent flames of ire incented were. They trembling then for armour call, the routh for weapons fret, The wofull fathers were, and mumbling moning voyces fet. An hugie noyle of funder times into the aier both rife, Dene otherwife then when a fhole of foules aloft that flics. And on a thicket lights, or when by Padus river those The horcey (wans do lift their lay, the bankes the fame both roze. Then Turnus taking prefent time, D citizens, he lapes, Go call a councell now, and fitting (peake of peaces praise Whilf foes into our realmes do run: no moze thereof he faid But flinging forth full fone, himfelfe out of the house conuaid. Thou Volulus, commanno (quoth he) the Volfcans, armes to take, And thou thy felfe the Rutils lead, Mellapus, reacic make, And with his brother Coras fornt the coasts about to scoure, And some go fortific the gates, some furnith every tower, The reft with me, as I have tolo, into the field fhall pade. They by and by buto the wals to fling with flying fpede. Th'affembly then, and councels there begun, the king forlakes, And with buwilling minde them to another time betakes, Dimfelfe much blaming then, that never by his owne accord De called to the towne his fonne in law the Troian logo. Some trench caft befoze the gates, forme piles aloft bo raife Diwo og fone, alarme the trumpets call to blovie frates.

The matrones with their babes, for dannger calls to labour all.
No lette bute the facred church of Palias goddette frait
The Name is borne, a benie brane of dames on her both wait.
Oreat gifts the bare, and nert her fide Lauinia bright of hue,

Anon with funday troupes they compaffe round about the wall,

He dividenthe charge to his captains

The cause of all the Arise, and bowne to around her eyes the thetw. In throng the Ladies thick, the church with incense sweet both reake, and from her loftie thrones, with wofull voyces thus they freake. D thou that onely art of warres, Tritonia birgin, chiefe, Confound the weapons with thy hand of this proud Troian thiefe, And arike him bead to ground befoze our gates, b workes our griefe. Bing Turnus raging then officines forth to the field is preff, Dis braue Rutilian armour now was buckled to his breft. With beasen feales right rough, his thies with plates of gold were clad. Dis bead as pet bnarmo, his (word to fibe be fitted had, All glittring bright be thines, and from the pallaice forth be goes. Triumphing in his mind, and whole in hope hath foild his foes. Like as some noble hogse that from the stable is start away, And fræly flinging forth in open fields, and paftures gay, The others lease, and beards of Wares both beadlong running balb. De bies bim baltily to some wonted freame bimselfe to walk, Dis mane then by he lifts aloft. and wanton runnes his way, The crifping curling locks byon his necke bo waying play. With whom Camilla meeting there with quard of Volican rout, Against him comes, then there the Queene ber felfe the gates without Downe lights, of whom bid all the armed rout example take, And foftly from their hogle they leave, and thus to him the wake.

Camilla of Volfca.

If noble harts may any bope repole in valiant hands, D Turnus, both 3 bare and bowe to meete the Troian bands. And with the Tyrrhen bosimen the encounter on the inar. Let me the onlet give of former fight this prefent day: Still Cay you here on fote, and manfully the walles before. Then Turous freaking, on the birgin fierce his eyes both bend. D birgin flower of Latium land, what thanks to velo to the, D; kinones to requite, Chall 3 Deuise may worthy be? But fince thy valiant heart both all aduentures great erced. A pleased am (D Duene) with the this paine to part in Deed. A eneas, as the fame and fourts Do tell, for this intent. Befoze him well arapt, his troupes of hozimen light hath fent, To facke the fertile fields, himfelfe through craggie hilles on hie, And befarts deepe, in hafte onto the towne approcheth nic. In fecret ambulh I, in ponder wood, in place not wice, That fo both wages I may befirge, my felfe entend to bide.

With the shall sharpe Messapus reede, and troupes of Latine land, and strong Tiburtus power, and take to the the charge of all.

He said, and with like words Messapus forth to fight did call, then with his captaines all alike he kindleth gainst their foes, and forth himselfe and before them all with courage goes.

There lies a ballie low, with croked turnes a crastic place, and sit so, sleights of war, whom thickets blacke on each side trace.

The sides do narrow shut, a little path thereto doth lie, and passage passing streight, or ragged cragged entrance hie.

This plaine lies quite unknowne, with corners safe to lurke within, where on the lest hand, or the right, the battell do begin, Or on the hill you list to stand, and storme of stones downe cast. By readiest way in coast well knowne, both Turnus thither hast, and quickly takes the place, and thick in woods himselfe he hides.

Therewhiles Diana faire in loftie fhies aboue that bides, Dime Opus livift to her both callia chaft and fellow maid, And one of her belouched troupe, and thus to her the faid With beanie cheare. D birgin pure, Camilla forth both pas Tinto a blodie war, armo with our toles in baine, alas. Her Do I loue abone the reft ne to Diana new This liking lately fpzang, noziop in minoc on fubben grew. Built out through frite from native realme by fubieds haughty might, Withen Metabus from old Priverna towne oid take his flight, This infant by he inatcht, when rage of war was thicket of all, A mate in erile Charpe, and her by mothers name did call, And of Casmilla, her by Shorter name Camilla bight. Ber in his armes he bare, when through the velart tops his flight Di walt fozlozned hilles he toke, and barts about him ficto, And him on every five, thicke troupes of Volfcans bio purfue. Withen loe, in mioff of flight Amalenus with water floze Abone his bankes brake out fuch plantie raine not long before There fell, whereover whilf anon to wim be both affay, De feares alas his burden dere, pure loue doth cause him fay. Then muting much in mind at last this practife best he thaught. A mightie speare which into hand that time by chance he caught, Wilhen as he fought, of knottie woo harptforth, and Dke full fout,

To this his boughter peare in barke of tree enclose about

The storie of Camilla, & Metabus her father.

Disna bright and birgin pure that in these woods bolt bide, I wow a scruant here to they, that bound both bide, I wow a scruant here to they, that bound both her side wood both bide, I wow a scruant here to they, that bound both her side wood humbly holding fast a speare, slies from her soes, recease yer (goddesse) to thy charge, whom here in boubtfull case I scaue. We said, and strait with bended arms the weapon south he throwes, The waters sound, alost the river swift, Cambla slower.

Then Merabus when now the prease began to approach him nie,
The river strait he takes, his speare, and babe, therewith both wrice
Out of a green grasse turse, a gust that great Drana sens.
No people house so, harbour him, nor walled cities lens,
Nor if they any offeed had, he never would consent.
It hepheards like among the sole, and savage hils he led,
Wis tender childe in thickest thornes, and beds of beasts he sed
Unith milke of mares bumild, and suck of beasts were never caught,
And to her tender lips in milking, downe their bugs he raught.
But when her pretie sweethe sirst began to set en ground,
Wer hands, and every part with sharpned darts he laded round.
A quiver on her shoulders small he hung with croked bow.

Camillas activitie in her infancy

Dith litle childish darts her hands he arms to play withall,
Di by a twisted thong about her head she whirles a sling,
Therwith sometime a Trane, sometime a Swan she down doth bring.
Her many noble dames through Tyrrhen townes wheras she went,
Have wish in vaine, their daughter law she were, but she content

In flead of golden calue, and mantle braue should hang below, A Tygers skin downe from her head along her backe doth fall,

Alone with chast Dianas grace, her selfe preserveth still
Intivight unto her twies, and virgins like leads most at will.
Whould god the had with no such sond desire of war bin cought,
When stell the valiant Troians to provoke in sight the sought,
Wer do I tender much, and would the yet remaind with mee,
What now with desiries her, and fatall fall opposed I se.
Descend deare Nymph, from heaven, and Latin fields go wist streit,
Thereas with haples hap, and blodie brothe this fray they seight.
Take these, and from this quiver, shafts of tharpe revenge adoptive,
And whosere her sacred copps with wound shall once opposite,
There he of Troy or Latium be, his blod shall that repay.

Then

BETTER

5

FI

Then in an hollow cloud anon her wofull coppes away, And armour bndefilde, I to her native foyle will beare, And in a worthy fepulcher my felfe interre her there. She faid, then through & flickring aier with wings the downward floes. And gives a rulh, and with a tempest blacke her bodie hides.

Therewhiles the Troian bands but the walles approched me.
Herrican captaines with their troupes of hortemen, by and bie
Themselves bestow in god aray, the pastreys stamping fret
Throughout the sield, and raignd with sturdie bits sorth softly let
Pow here, now there, the sield rough stands w many a pike and launce,
And from their softie helmets far the glittring Sumbeames glaunce.
On th'other side Messapus sharpe, and Latines sierce to sight,
And Coras with his brother, and Camillas wing so bright
Stand sorth against them in the sield, and launces fast to make
Whithin their ress, and points of trembling speares fast charged shake,
Their soes abode, and noyle of steeds them sore on sier do set.
But when both armies were at cast of dart togisher met,
There stil a while they staid, a shriching shout they suddein raise,
Their champing horse they harten sorth, the darts sie every waies
Like snow that thick doth fal, black shade the heaven quite overlaies.

and first with spitefull speares, Tyrrhenus with A coptie tall Cocountring fiercely mete, and first with mightic nople do fall To ground, the fleds ech others break with breaktooth fauering folf. Acontic there buhoult as fwift as thickelf thunderbolt, De like feme frome by engine great of warre forth flung bewine lights And into thin and dickring aire erhales his vitall frites. Incontinent the rankes are broke, and Latines put to flight Cast back their (belog, and headlong horses vricke to citie right. The Trojans then, and first Afilas tharpe the chafe purfue, and now to gates ther nere were come, the Latines then and A mightie norfe extoll, and horfes necks about do wie. The Troyans turne their backs, and largely pælding raines, do fie. Like as the fea with altring course that forth both running freat, Sometimes to Moze, and rocks with rolling wanes both weat, And forming on the fand and beach, along both tumbling glide: Sometime both lwiftly ebbe, when force both faile, and backe both libe From rocks and those with bailing freame, and failing floo it falles. The Tyrrhens twife the Rutils chafe in fight buto the walles,

Ligurs were great diffemblers and here-

and

The tenth Booke.

And twife repulit loke backe, and backs with bucklers broad befond. But when they to the fight a fresh and third assault bescend, The rankes fogither run, and man to man both flifty ficke. Then houts are heard of fuch as fall and in the blod wart thicke Both men and armour deply waultring fall, and freds halfe dead. The battelt growes, when Orfiloch fir Remulus Did Dread Dimfelfe to let byon, into his hogse a speare he thoust, And underneath the courfers care the head leaves flicking inf. Then frait the fixed inraged frands on end, and by doth theow Dis legs with breaft ered, noz in no wife could bide the blow. 19c fall buhozit to ground, Catillus Dziues to earth downe right lolus fout of mind, of Cature eke a gooly knight. And great in armes Harminie hard, whole head with golden heare, Lies bare with thoulders bare, no; of his wounds both fand in fcare, So great in armes be lies, the frear prickt through his Choulders quakes And twife throughairt his back, his deadly paine twife double makes. Doze blod on every five is thed, by fight are numbers flaine, And by their wounds each feckes a glozious beathfor to obtaine.

Slaughters

And now this manly Amazon in flaughter much both iop committed In midit of fight, whole pap, leaft ble of war thould her annop by Camilla. Out off, onto Camilla quiuerd was in tender peares, Wer flender hafts about the hotes from quiner which the beares. Sometime her Charpned are untierd the takes into her band, Sometime her golden bow, the toles of chaft Dianas band. And if perchanti repult the do retire purfued in chafe. Her bow the turnes behind, and frikes her followers in the face. About her chosen mates Do ribe, Latina and Tulla bright Dure virging, with Terpeia Weilding glittring are in fight Italian trulles, and chaft Camilla of fpecial purpofe those For honors fake, for time of peace, for truftie feruice chofe. Like as Amazones of Thracie land when waters they Di Thermon or beat, with armour painting painted passing gap, About Hyppolica their Duene, 02 When the birgin Cout. Panthefilea home in charet comes, the female rout With theitches theil reiopling cries, & thields like mones cut out. Withom doft thou firff, whom laft, D birgin fierce, by force down throw! De D, how many copples daine on ground doct lay full low? Eumenie first of Cly tie father bozne, whose naked bzeft Against

Against her there that stoo with launce of firtre through both threst. the floor of blod out fpuing, falls, and earth with teeth both tears. And where he fell opon his wound, lies tumbling bring there. Dert on him Lyris the, and Pegale throwes, but Lyris while this bridle raings he raught, from horse to ground he both requile. But Pegale comming him to aive, with feeble hand forth helo. Both iogntly headlong wife with boubled fall to ground the feld. To thefe Amuftrus neare the laics, buto Hyppota fun, And couching bowne buto her fpeare from far both fetch her run At Tirreus, and Harpalifie, and Demophoon fout, and Cronic ftrong, and many a captaine moze of Troian rout. And lake how many thivering thatts forth from her live the brew, to many carkales to ground of Troian knights the threw. There Ornitus a far in armour frange, and hunter wife, Thon a proud Apulian fred about the battell flies, Whole neck and Choulders broad, an bide late halo from Dres back Did couct, on his head the large wide gaping falves there fack Pluckt from a wolfe, with grinning, glittring greedy teeth full white. A clownith club in hand he bare, he throngs in thicket of fight, In Stature all the rest by beight of head be both erced. him the (noz was it when her foes retierd a glozious bed) Strikes through, and thus the fpeaks w batefull hart as there the foot. Thoughtst thou some beast in chase, thou, Tyrrhen haost win a woo? The day is come when as a womans armour thall refute Eby boaffing brags, pet no small fame to this thou mail impute, That by thefe hands thou bring with Camillas launce art flaine. Orfilochus, and Bures nert, two bodies mightie maine Df Troian rout, but Butes her against with part the strake, Withich forth a way betwirt his belinet braue and gorget brake About his neck that glittring thines, his thield hing downe his lide. And feigning from Orfilochus as though the fled, both ribe The Carrire round, and craftily the the pes the middle place, And whiles he thus purfues, therewhiles the followeth him in chale, And through his armoz arong, the fleth, t boncs, an are the beates Highailing at her blow, and whilst he twatling much entreates, She doubleth fill the wound, and w warm brains his face the weats. Herewith comes in, and at first fight astoind much he stands Sir Aunus fonne of Appenine, a martiall man of hands, and

The Ligar is faine. They give the onlet.

This not among the Lygures work, whill fates vio him permit 130 lubitle colourd thifts buto each purpole fine to fit. Taben be perceu'd from fight be could no wife cleape away: 13v treacherous traine be thought, and gloling guile ber to affar. And thes began, A woman thou if a truftie fred Thy felfe thou De commit it is a great and valiant bood? Forfaite thy horfe, and match on around thy felfe to me betake, And buto equall fight on fote the quickly readie make, Then thalt they know to whom this glozy fond due praise shall bring De faid, but the enragde whom griefe with tharpe defire did ffing, Elato her mate her fred the toke in armes on around the francs Edith blade on fote forth drawne, and buckler pure fast hent in bands. The ponker then supposing thus by craft he thus had quit, Away Arait Swiftly pricking flics, not lingring ever a whit Dis nimble fied with raignes he quickly turnes, and thence him bics, Dis partly prancing beaff with fourres of freele apace he plies.

D Ligur vaine, and to no purpole brag, and proud of hart, In vaine fir subtile thou assaics to trie thy countries art, Po slippite thist chall the alive to crastic Augus save.

These words the virgin spake, and sierce on some a spring the gave, And swiftly some outran the horse, and fast the raignes the raught

A doubtfull battel

And at him frake, and glad on enmies blod revenge the waught. Buch like a fawcon faire from loftie tower his flight that takes, And at a twigging boue aloft to cloubs fwift towering makes, Withen her at foule hath tane with tallents tharpe her auts puls out, The goarie blod, and feathers plumed flit the aire about. Thefe things the father of gods and men in beauen that fits on bic, Doth habfully behold, and warely weighes with watching eie. Then Tyrrhen Tarchon fout to enter fight he did proude, And with no gentle rage of frantike anger forth him froke. Witherefore in thickft of flaughters great, ond rankes enfort to flie, Dn bostebacke Tarchon throngs, and funden boyces lifts on hie. The wings he hartneth on, and by his name each man both call, And fuch as were repullt, he makes afresh to fighting fall. Withat feare is this? that never will repent your folish flight D Tyrrhens Daffards fill: what daunt within your harts both light: A woman fragling you purfues, and both discomfit quight. Unto what end these wozds and weapons do you beare in hand?

Pol

not fo at Venus games, noz warres by night you lingring frant. Bo; when god Bacchus croked pipe to bauncing you both call, And buto coffly cates, and tables labe with wine to fall. That is your iop, that's your belight, when as the prophet and manith facrifice, and fatted off, both call you to the woo. This faid, into the thickelt foes himfelfe forth thronging flings. and man, he meets with V envius, whom chance against him brings. There raught from of the hogle with his right hand be belo his foe, and forcibly him wringing to his breaft, away both goe. I nogle buto the heaven they raile, the Latines turne their cies Apon this fact, and Tarchon (wift about the ficlo he flies Both bearing man and armour fill away, and from his freare The head he wreffed off, and enery place he fearcheth wheare A ocadly wound he may bellow, be weetling both rebell To faue his (word from out his throat, and force by force repell. And as the Cagle fierce which in the aire aloft both flie, Wilhen by some snake bath snacht that late a liege on ground bid lie, And gript him faft within his fote, enclaspt with talents round, The Inake about him wigling winding wreads with grief of wound, And feales both roughly raile, and angred with her mouth both hife. With croked beake be weeftling nippes her neretheleffe for this, And flying forth his waves aloft with wings the airc both beat. Done otherwise his praie from Tybure offe fir Tarchon great Triumphing beares alway, their captaines ded, and happie chaunce The Lydians do following purine : then fwift with launce Camilla comes, whom A nus bue to beath by fleight full flie Doth rive about, the fittelf live for this behofe to trie. And loke through thicke a rankes whereas the birgin fiercely flew, bir Arnus thither bics, and fecretly ber freppes both biel. Wihat way the conquereffe returnes, and fote from foes both bend, That way the youth by frealth his nimble reignes about both wend. And now this way, now that againe, and round about the place With fatall, certaine speare in hand, both following after trace.

By chaunce onto Cybele facted prieff, fir Chl rie hight, From far about the rest in Phrygian armes did thine full bright. A soming courser ferth he prickt, whose breast, and buttocks wide A skin belet with brazen subdes, and glutering gold did hive. Himselse in purple sad, and startet pure full fine be some,

ct

Aruns murderer of Camilla.

In Lycian bow his hafts he that in Creta made that beine. Dis golden bow from thoulder twangs, a quilden beime be beares. A realow filten wiede with boughting bosomes wide he weares. Tologe launcts rating large in knot of couly gold were tipe. Dis coat with needle beoposed was, his Auroic thies Dio hide A fairt of purple filite and gold in forein country wrought. The virgin him for cause his armour braue wherein he fought. And Troyan woples on temples hang the would for honours fake. D: cife her felfe in buntrefwife, with gold full braue would make: With blinde defire purfues, and all incent through thickeft rout. With gravie womans luft of sportes, the flies the field about. Waben Aruns long in wait that lap, had fit occasion fpied. A whirling part be theele, and thus buto the gods he cried. Most mightie god A pollo, guide of dread Soractis hill, Withom we about the rest adoze, to whom sote smelling still Df Pinetrees hugie flames we febe, and through whose only might The fernants bare to walke on fiery coales bot burning bright. D father graunt that by our twies this shame be tane away. Almightie fince thou art : not for the birgins spoples & pray. Por monument & fæke, nor pillage proud from her to take. Some other bed hereafter, this thall me right famous make. We let this cruell plague fall volone with dint of this right hand. And Toenopo of fame wil bence returne to natice land.

A pollo heard his with, and part to graunt he was content,
And part to dispearl in flickring aire abroad he sent,
That Duén Camilla flearce, with deadly wound downe flain should be
De graunted, but with safe returne his native soyle to se
De did not graunt, that voyce he bid the windes abroad consound.
That when the whirting dart south throwne in aire had raise a sound,
Both armies gan attend, and eyes but the Volscan Duene
They all do case, she winds no whit the things then wrought that beene,
Dor aire, nor yet the sound, nor dart about full swift of slight,
And deeply entring in at full in virgins blood doth baine.
Her fearefull semale guard together runnes, and both sussaine
Their fainting ladies corpes, salt A runs slies before them all,
Thom as did soy restely, so sear admire, aid much appall.
And not he dares no more was her dreatful saunce to trust.

Camilla is

popyet into the light ofher againe himlelfe to thoult. and like a Wholfe befoze the hatefull hunters him bo chale. Zinto the walt forlorned hils forth hies himselfe apace, zeiben be some heardman fout,oz beckfer great of greafe, and lim Denoured bath, and quiltie of that fact, and bed full grim, Dis trembling tayle betweene his legges lets fall, and woods both ficke: bir Aruns fo him out of fight withdrawes in maner leke. and with his flight content amidt the thicket himfelfe both bide. the bying brawes the bart which in the wound bid dape abide. The mortall tole in wound full wide firks fast within her five. She faints for want of blod, her eyes to beath pelo by their oue. Strait from ber face departs the fained cheekes, and purple bue, And dring thus to Acca trullie birgin fellowes fages, A virgin to Camilla true before the reft alwayes, With whom the wonted was her cares and forowes all impart, and thus to ber began to speake with failing fainting bart.

A cruell moztal wound my life adzidges now, alas,
And all things round, me feemes, loke ruftie duftie darke as hell.
Flie hence, and do with speed, my message last to Turnus tell,
That he to battaile come, and keepe the Troians from the towne.
And now farwel, and with that word the raignes she yelded downe,
Her selse to earth not willing sinkes, and waring cold, butwines
By small and small her selse out of her corpes, and then resignes
Her lithic head and necke to death, and armour doth for lake,
Her ghost sies sast with griese and great distaine to Limbo lake.
Forthwith a mightie noyse the golden starres in heaven doth touch,
And since Camillas death the battel sierce encreaseth much.
They thick come running on, both all the bands of Troyans stout,
And Tyrrhen captaines, with Evanders wings th' Arcadian rout.

And now Dianas darling bright, Nymph Opis lits on hie Apon the toppe of loftielt billes, the battaile to descrie. And when from far the saw in razing noyse of youthfull traine With dolefull death, and wound be breath far Camilla saine, She fet a sigh, and deepe from out her brest these words the said. En deare D virgin, thou to deare a cruell price halt paid, What thou the valiant Troians durst proudke in open sight. That thou Dianas grace in wods didst serve sorsaken quight

The conflict of death with life.

It nothing the auailes, or that our quiver thou bioff weare, D: glittering golden bow beon the tender Coulders beare. Dowbeit the noble Quene meanes not to leave the bord of fame, Pos that the orierie beath Chall Inching flepe for lacke of name, Amongif all nations farre and wide, or burcuenged ba. Thy coaps with most all wound that did defile, what cuck he, With death defern's Chalbe requit. Beneath on hill fuil hie The tumbe of old Dercennus king rails by aloft doth lie With mightie mount of auncient Laurent ground, an Hex tre With alumnish parkith shape he speeds the same, that none may ice. Dere first this goodelle faire, with passing specie course both light And from this billock farre at Aruns aimes within her fight. Tahom when the alittring faw in armes, and vainly put with prive, The flicht thou bence (quoth fire) approach the fires to buther quive, Come neare that now must bie, and due defert receive agains For Duene Camillas Death, and with Dianas thafts plaine, So vile a wight fo worthie a beath for fact fo foule must vide? She faid, and frait in Thracian huntrefwife, from by her fide A golden flight forth of her autuer plucks, her both the bends, And brawes bun deepe butill the nocks mete full at both the ends. And both her hands do levell Cland, and arrowhead doth twight The bowhand, and the ffring round to her care the drawes by quight, Immediatly the finging thaff, and whirling aire octh cracke. Sir Arms heard, and faft at once the thaft within him factic. Dim pelding by the ghoff, and fetching depe his finall grone, Dis mates foggetfull in the field abroad do leaue alone, And Opis Arait with wings to loftie beauen both take ber flight.

At Camillas death. her louldiours were

First at their ladics death do flic Camillas bosimen light, And Rucils run amoat, and fierce Atinas flies apace, And captaines all are quaplo, and frandarbearers foreft in chafe pur to fight for refeue runne, and to the towne bo falt on horfeback hie. Pone dare the Troyans Cout, that following after fall do file With fetled fote withfrand, no; pet in warlike armes refift. Mut bowes bubent on Quering Coulders beares with fainting fill, And courfers with their bones the rotten buftie fields bo Chake, Unto the walles an whirlewind black with tumbling buff both rake. And matrons toting out the lops their breaks there beat fraitwaies And forth a womans thritch boto the flarres in beauen they raile. There those that firtt into the open gates mott fwiftly preft,

The

of Aencidos

She mingled enmies power in thickeft routes did molt moleft. De wofull beath they bo cleape, but at first enfrance in. Sind enen within their citie walles, and when as hould they bin. Throughgirt with freares they die fome that the gates, and bo bebar Fre entrance to their mates, no; bare for life the bores bufpar Shough wofully without the gates they waile, a direfull death Amongst Defendants talles, and fuch in armes as pecto their becath. And fuch as were that out before their parents traving eves. Withen cruell feace confirmines, fence headlong into bitches flics, Some blinded with the bull, and gining fourre and yelding raigne, Laginst the gates, and rampiere barb of posts to run amaine. The matrons from the walles, when ther beheld Camilla Dead, Their trembling Darts call forth (for fo their countrey loue them lead) And thates of Dke placed, and poles of length forebeent at end, And dare the dread or death allay, while they their walles befend.

Slauchrer or the La.

Therewhiles within the woods, an heavy meffage Turnus fraves. And to the valient youth amazing great both Acca raple. Dow that the Volfcans banquilht are, Camilla flaine in fight, Ind crimics fall approaching come, and all in battell quight Daue ouertheowne, that feare buto the citic walles both go. Dethen enrage (for why the power of love would have it fo) The hills polleft of late, and thickets tharpe both ftraight forlake, Talio fcarce was not come forth, and large abroad the fields Dio take, When low A eneas to the foreft wide himfelfe both fpebe, And hills both ouertrace, and from thick wood both forth procede. So both buto the walles in halfe with all their power to flie, And both the marching troupes not many paces biffant lic. But when the finoatting fields with out Aeneas Did beheld, And merching bands in battell ray of towne Laurentum oid, And Turnus did from farre Aeneas prefull countnance bicle, And trampling of their fixte, and neighing of their horfes knew: Jam. viately they had their armice topus, and battell true, Do not fir Phoe u bright with purple mantle brattely bud Dis herles dipem feas, and bringing night expult the day. D'expites their tents before the towns, and trenches cape to lay.

Nicheliceec.behem mon Lanck

DEO GRACIAS.

Finitum Londini, Per Thomam Twynum 14. Iunij. 1573. Opus 20. Dictum p'us minus, per inte ua'la.

THE



THE TWELFTH

Booke of the Aeneidos of Virgil.

The Argument.

When the Latines were vanquithed, Turnus feeing all his helpe to be repoled in himselfe, contrary to the perswasien of Latinus, and the Queenes manifold seares, determineth to fight hand to hand with A rocas, and lendeth tuch word vnto him by Idmon his meffenger. Aeneas is there with pleafed, & with folenine oathes on both fides, they make the league, which luttima through perfusion of Juno in the shape of Cameries, disturbeth, Fit st of all, r luminus the footblaier, that by a falle flew prophecied victorie to his fide: flyketh three h with a Part one of Gilippus fonnes. Aeneas likewife, tecking meanes to appeale the tuntilt, is wounded by an arrow, vncertaine by whom it was thor, and is confi ained to leave the battel. Which Turnus understanding, supposing he had gotten a great occasion of good successe, maketh great flaughter on his toes Ver us cureth her fonne with Dittany of Ida. Aeneas amenaed, commeth againe forth and refeueth his mates, and namely calleth for Turnus in fight But Turnus fill withdrawing himfelf, (for luturna his fifter in shape of Metifcus the wagoner, carying him alwaies afide, would not fuffer him meet with Aeneas in battel) he determineth to befrege the towne, and leading his army neare to the walle, cafteth fir vp to the Turrets, & houses. The Amata supposing that Turnus was flaine, through extreame forrow hangeth her felte. Thefe things being told vnto I urnus by Sages, feeing that he must needs fight, or suffer his confederate Towne come into his enemies hands before his face, volctarily prouoketh Acneas to the combat, according to the tenure of the league. In which fight, Aeneas having the victo. rie, and being almost moued to take compassion, and graunt life to his enemie: yet when he faw the girdle vpon his shoulder which hee had taken from Pallas, whom he had flain before, fuddenly moued with anger, thrufteth him to y hars

Ith daunted force, a fight bulucky late, whe quaile to be, whis Latines fout of pore, most valiant Turnus Prince viole,

Himself a mark to each mas cies, outragious gan to boile And rife in rage, much like a Lyon fierce of Affick soile, Whose break, when first with bint of hunters speare is wounded dape, be then prepares himselfe to fight, and curied locks both kape

Colith

with weath ereded on his neck, the hunters launce with pawes Fall flicking bold be breakes, and forming frets with bloom lawes. Done otherwise the rage of furious Turnus forth poth breake. And to Latinus King thus gan with troubled mind to fpeake. In Turnus is no flay, why daftard Troians fould forfake Their word there is no caufe, nor breake the bargaine thep did make. Dim will I match, bring facrifice, our league come bnocraano. The Dardan Logo will I feno bence to hell with this right band. Ehat run alway from A fia land, let Latines koye them Gill. Sino countries common thame, with two to alone cut off I will. De quite be bs fhall ouerthow, and wife Lauinia haue. To whom with fober mode, Larinus then this answere gave. D moff couragious pouth, how much the moze thou coff creed In valiant heart, fo much the moze is mete 3 thoule inder Dine grave aduice, and charily for chaunces all provide. Thou half the father Dannus realmes, and many a towne before Tionne with thy hand, Latinus wealth and courage bath like wife. 30 Lacium land, and in Laurentum foile right large that lies. grange moz: bumarrico dames, and not of baleft line. 2 to car me leave the truth in open words for to batwine. A .o pant it depe in minde what I hereof to the Chall Chow. Da any of her auncient loues my daughter to beffow, Twis forbio fo all the gods and men to me have tolo. Bold yet for loue of the, and for our kindres fake as bold, And for our heaup ipoules teares, all promile made & brake, And from my fonne his wife, my felfe to wicked armes have take. Dince which time, Turnus thou haft fane, what chaunces bid enfue, ZCin.t warres, what paines to the as chafe among the reft there grue, Don't ouerth towne in battels great, fearce in the towne we kape D'a hove of all Iralia land, eno Tybers channel beepe Det with our bloo both warmed run, theles with bones loke white. D'abire turne I fo oft? what mat nelle mones my minde fo light? 36 Furna Die, and Braight for them as for my peres & fend, William ather bo f not whilt he noth live, this quarrellend? Wilhar will my coufins Rutils Lap, what all Italia land If the to beath I thould befray (which chance the gods withfand) Withich toff our daughter crave, to topne with be in wedlock barto! Regard the doubtfull paps of warre, and do lome pittie take

0

1

ε,

b

This was Faunus forewarning.

apon

The twelfth Booke

Tipon this auncient fire, whom wofull warres to carefull make, And Ardea countrey beare, full far from hence both now cifiorne. But Turnos all thefe words cannot perfurade for to refigne, Dis rage which wareth moze, and fill in healing both auc ment. Wut when he once could fpeake, thefe woods ho out his ment he fent.

D father deare, this care which ponin my behalfe De take, Caft off at my request, noz be lo carefuli foz my fata, And fuffer me in feed of praise a famous death obtaine. for we our parts on throw, and fwords bo brate not fill in baine, And Arenath in hands we have, tho cur wounds bime runneth red, Far thall his mother be, that firing him with cloud fall fpaco, And baine in flickering thade withozaw her felte fone cut of fight,

But now the Duane at noveli quife of battell much affright With waping like to die, her fonne m law in armes the hent, D Turnus, by thefe teares of mine, og cuer if thou were bent Amatas bonour to preferue (for hope of elacrycares Thou art, and of our reft alone, and beneur which bybeares The fate of Latine realme, our hakence fonie on the coth lic) Graunt me this thing, with Troians fout then bonet battell trie. for whatfocuer chance in this conflict thou coeff full aine, D Turnus I fuftaine the fame, and loathfome life redraine: Therewith determined 3 am, for sonne in law to fee Aeneas fhall I not abide, and captine Quene to be.

The beauty Lauinia then with teares her methers taike tio bneerfane, of Lauinia. With burning blufbing cheekes, whom colour much had out of hand With beate enflamed, by which to her face forthwith Lid fped, Like as when Tucry white by chaunce is frais with fearlet red, De purple roles pure with Lillies white lie a irt in place, Such was the birding bue, fuch were the colours in her face, Dim love biffurbeth much, and on the maine his epes he flancs. And burnes to battell moze, and to A mata figeztly fages. D mother, no not now with wofull teares me thus purfue, De give me caufe hereby to bread that luck thall light afcue, In Turnes power, if beffnies will it leth not reath to fly. To Idmon, tell the Phrygian king this mediage by and by To bich will not please him well, when firft to morrow in welkin bright In purple charret dealwne, the morning cleare fhall rife in fight, Dis Troyans forth he do not leade against the Rutil bands,

The Troian, fill do fold, and Rutil, che their blides in hands. Wat in that fight will our two bloos thall ended be the Erife. and mithat field be trede, who thall Laumia web to wife.

Zelben he their we tos had laid, and hied him thence to court apace, De railes for lives and topes to fee them fome before his face: 271bath to intumnus ence for prefent gaue Orubyia fater. In whiteneil palling oginen fnow in fwiftnelle nimble aier. The keepers quick there Gand about and them with hands proude, With journing blowes on breff, and curled manes w combes do froke. wife to Bo-Anon his gozget gay with gois, and Giver damafkt bright, In fearlet worke pwoonght, about his necke be fitteth tiabt. Dis fweed and target nert, and ruddie plunics of feathers braue, The fword which onto Daunus old fometime god Vulcan gaue, And fire flaming bot in lake of Srix Did Deeply quent. Then ftrait a mightie speare, which to an hugie villar bent Gred anno the house, with baliant force in band be toke. Sir Actor of Aruncans Sporle, and fiercely forth it Choke Thus crying out, D speare, whem never yet I calo in baine, The time is come when thou with me this brunt must needs suffaine. Time mightie A fors hand sometime, but now both Turnus hold. Dis carkas grant that I may cuerthow in battell bolo, and with a valiant hand from of the necke the gogget teare Dithat fame Cocking Phrygian knight, and dench in duft his beare, And locks with bookins frided fine, and moil with Wirrhe, and oyles. Thele furies forth him pricke, and from his face with rage that boyles The fparkles fpankling flie, and eyes with flaming fier oo glow. Like as a mightie Bull fends forth his boyce, and loud doth low Withen first be comes to fight, and proues his hornes in rage to whet, And fpying far a tree, himselfe thereto both closely fet, And rough with Arokes proucking windes the granel flings about. Do leffe therewhiles in mothers armour frong A eneas fout, Dimfelfe to war prepares, and that, e prouokes himfelfe with ire, And joves the war with league fo ended is, his great defire, Then to his mates, and faire lule he comfort great both bring, Intruding them in befinies all, and legates to the king We bios with certaine answere to returne, and to declare The whole conditions of the league, what they in over are. The dawning next the billes with light had fcarcely ouerfpeed,

10

reight

Orithia. daughter to Erichtheus,

When

The revelfth Booke

Wilhen firft fir Phoches freds forth of the lea to lift their bed. and from their loftic noffrels wide bid blow the broad dan light ECIben firait befoze the citie walles they measure for the fight An equall plaine, both Rutilmen and Troians mirt a bic, And fiers in the mioft they make, and altars built on hie, Diearthen turues pframe, unto the equall gods to fland, And fall fome water fetch, some crackling fier being in their band: In furpleffe white of linnen clad, and temples compaft round With wreath of Clarume lote, and holly hearbes togither bount, The Latine army iffucth forth, and bands with darts that fight In clufters thicke to gates bo throng, and Troians army bright ZZith Tyrrhens armo in funday fort, with food they forth Do file, Pone other wife in armour proft, then if that by and by They thould to battel fierce difcend, and thicke in theuland fold The captaines scoure about, in scarlet braue, and glutting geld: The offpring of Affaricus, Mnellhee, Afylas Wilde, Mellapus eite a tamer font of feds, N. pronus chilve. And when at certaine sione into their place they beel them all, Their pikes they pitch on ground, and bown their thicks they let to fall, The matrons then with areat befire to fe. and rafcall rout, And men bulweldie old the turrets hie and tops about Di houses do bellride, and loftie rioge of gates to clim, And by the walles they dive, and couch them thick byon the bring.

But luno from a loftic hill that note Albanus hiett. (Hoz then it was becopd of name, renownic, and glory quicht,) Downe loking all the campe, at length and becapth the Did behold. And both the armies bicho, both Latines fout, and Trojans bold. And Lau er t towne, and frait to Turnu fifter can to freake. Due goodeffe to her fore, that flanding lakes, and flods that creaks Dethourrule. This honour great the king of heaven above for marbentod bereft bestowed on ber in bulcet loue. D Nymph, the glory great of Creames, beloned moft of me.

lunos take Thou brotueft of all Latine laties beight, how encly the. to luturna. That to almichtie love ingratefull bed afcended haue 3 Do offeme, and willingly a place in beatten 3 gaue. Dow learnethy griste, and to not me hencefoath, luturna, blame, So far as fortune would permit, and beifnies graunt the fame, Both Latium fate, and Turnus, and the walles 3 did defend.

But now the youth with partial fates I for to battell wend, Row fatall destines day, and cruel force, at hand they box, Re may I with mine eyes abide this light, or league to for. Thou, if thou cand denile force meanes, thy brother to at uance, situry, perhaps in time porce in retthes may have better chance. Scarce had the said, but draight in teares forth fair: suru-na brake, And thrife or foure times her comely breast with this the strake. This is no time tor teares (quoth sund then) but make some spood, And Turnus save from death, is meaned may devide, indeed.

And of them strait to war provoke, and breake the league they make, Let me be author of the dead, this said, she did sould wound of mind.

There whiles the kings (Latinu, with an hugie traine affiond, In charce oz wine with foure boxle rives, whole auncient temples round With glittring beamer of gold in number twelve were bound, The fon his granters badge, in charet dealune with two hoefe whight forth Turnes comes, with lances twaine, broad armo with iron bright. Doth'other live Aeneas, founder firft of Romane blod. With burning buckler bright, and heavening armor arong and god. Sind dert Julus rong, of mightie Rome the second hope) forth of their tents proced, a prict befæne in pureft cope, A ronaling yelt of builtled fow, and twinling there butwight Brings forth, and hales the beafts buto the altars burning bright. They turning then their faces buto the riling fun, Do fprink'e ugan and falt about, the friffers round to run About the temples of the beafts, and wine on altars lay. Then lord A eneas with his fauchon bright forth prawne, both pray, Beare witnes of my words, D fonne, and tho Italia land, for whose alonely sake these travels great I toke in hand, And thou almightie love, and thou no leffe, Dluno bright, Boze gentle goddelle now I truft, and Mars of warithe might, Who as it fames most best to the, Il blodie wars cost guide, Poulprings and rivers che 3 call, and whatfoere both bide Religious to beauens high, ez blewith fea below: Iffo on Turnus happie lucke the conquett do bestow, Tis met that to Enanders towne we conquerd go againe, Iu'us shall depart the realme, and from all war refraine The banquitht Troians Wall benceforth, nor armes hereafter take,

1

The conditions of the truce.

Co3

Dog pet moiest this land with war, that they shall hap to make, But if through force of armes to be the conquel lotted be. And to 3 hove it Mall, and gods be graunt the fame to fe, Incuer thall Italians force the Trojans to ober, 1202 Do T feele to be their king, but this, that toynthy ther, Unbanquilbt nations may in cueriafting league abite. My felfe will gods, and reliques tend, Latinus warres thall guide, AP fatherlaw his wonted crowne thall weare, my mates they thall Build by a towne for me, and by Lauinias name it call.

are Latonas chil-

dren.

Thus logo Aeneas first, then nert bespake Latinus olo. Dis eyes to beauen he calls, and by to farres his hands both hole. A eneas, by the fame, both land, and fea, and farres I fweare, The Sunne And by Latonas Empes, and lane that faces two both beare, and Moone And power of gobs eternall grim, and cruell Plutoes feates, Let love here this, that breakers falle of leagues with thunder beates. I touch the altars here, and fiers that frant before be all, And all the beauchly powers hereof to record 3 to call, Do day thall once this peace diffurbe noz concord fruffrate make, How ere the case bo fall, noz cause me willing it forfalic, Pot though the land into the fea he thack, and barncht bs all, De thould enforce the loftie heaven in Lymbo lew to fall. Like as this mace (for in his hand by chaunce a mace he had) Græne leafe thall neuer burgein moze, noz (pzap, noz pleafant thate Since first in woos it grew, and from the flocke was cut away, Dow rote it lacks, the knife both cause both leafe and beanch becay, Sometime a tre, howbeit the workemans hand, the fame in gold Dath now inclosoe, and give it the Latine kings to held. With fuch like words, among them felues their leagues they flabliff fure Amio the rout of all the loads, the beafts then facred pure Within the flaming fiers they flay, and from them frawling quicke, Their trembling entrals take, and altars beape with launces thicke.

But now to Rucil crue this match right much brimete both feine, And arait with wavering mindes in fort perplert hereof they banne, But chiefly when more neare their far basquall drength they view. his fecret walkings forth augments the fame, and low be threw Dis epes on ground, whilf he in facring was, his beaup chere, Dis hollow chekes, and palenette in his face that both appere. Ehis talke when lad lucurna falu, che moze and moze encreale,

The image of one in fcare.

The

A

I

F

At

Ar Wall

Ar

III

DE

Ani

Ant

Ant

F02

Leti

and

T.

The common peoples barts now qualting from this league to reafe, Into the thickelt throngs in femblant of Camertes face. Those fock right noble was of grandfiers old, and fathers race. And name with bertue fraught, himfelfe in armes of baliant might, Into the thickell rankes the comes, enformo of all aright, And funday rumours forth the blabs, and babling thus both far. Is it not hame, D Ruels, things of fo great waight to lay Moon the life of one ? are not in number we, og might Their matches? loe the Trojans all, and Archades in fight Dere fand the fatall armie, and Hetruria Turnus foc. Scarce have they man for man if them against in sight we goe. He to the gods aboue, whose altars now he praice By flickering fame thall flie, and line in mouth of man alwaies, But we with loffe of patine forle, proud lords for to obey Shall be confraind while lingring now here in the fields we flay. With such like words the souldiers mindes with rage be kindleth foreand murniur great throughout the field encreafeth more and more. The Laurent peoples mindes are channed, and Latines barts likewife, and those that late for truce of war, and safetic did deuise With now for armes, and covenants all full faine would frustrate make. and on king Turnus ruthfull case compassion great bo take. To this a greater thing luturna toynes, from beauen on hic A figne the downe doth fend, that nothing could be found whereby Th'italians minds the moze might moue, oz moze to monfters quile. for why, the bird of mightie love, aloft on wing did tople Amid the aire, and fierce a thole of fearcfull foules purfue, And twigging forth a page faft on her flight the Cagle fluc. When luddenly the Coupt downe to the Creame, and fowling feld A noble Swan to ground, and griping falt in talents held. Th' Italian troupes their minds hereat ered, then all the rout Df foules from flight with noise returns (a frange fight out of boubt) And heaven with wings they bo obfcure, a thick a cloude they make, And on their foe they fiercely let, and round the aier they fhake. And Will so loze they him affault, till banquisht with their might, For want of force he faints, the pray out of his fote he quight Lets fall into the areame, and fall to thies both take his flight. This warning great of goos the Rutils then with thout accept, And Araight their hands prepare to fight, and forth Tolumnic lept

A falfe token from about.

Apros

The eleventh Booke

A prophet proud that was and first this this (quoth he) and cries Tis long for which I lokt, and with my felfe Toid benife. I both acknowledge, and embrace the power of gods, come all D Rurils, and with me your captaine frait to battell fall, Talho this vile Aranger weetch in war like hartleffe birds both feare And all your Chose along with wofull fwozd, and fier both teare, De bence anon thall flie, and to falt feas himfelfe betate. Do you with one confent your rankes frait thick in ogder make, And now your king forlorne, by warlike proweffe fake to befent. We faid, and running forth, his dart against his foes both bend, Forth flies the whiftling Cornell Dart, and aier both fwiftly part, Where with a clamoz huge both rife, the bands for leare do Hart, Sind fout couragious hearts through tumult great war firic won. This whirling part nine bodies faire of bacthaen where they floo By chance direct against (whom faithfull spoule, a Tuscan beet, Unto an Archade, Gilippe bare of pore that her Did wed) And one of them Arake through the mioft whereas his belt dio fit, Which now away is tozne, where fact the buckle bolos thong in bit, A noble youth of beautic brane, in glittring armour arong, And fmit him through the ribs, and laid him downe the fand along. Then frait the valiant brothers band with griefe accenst in ire. Some Daw their naked (wozds, fome their furdy barts require. And forth they beadlong blindly run, and Laurent bands anone Dn th'other five bo fall approach, and Troians many an one In ranks right thick forth flie, Agillini, and Archads braue, And all this oncip luft, to trie with bint of fwo20 they have. The altars downe they drive, a tempet fore of weapons flies, A troublous furbic flozme of iron and frele obscures the fkies. The Latins Grait fratch by the Boules, and Cenfers burning bright. Latinus takes with gods revullt and foiled league, his flight. Some freds from charrets do discharge and mount on bosles bic. And w tharp (words drawne bent in hand forthwith do haife them nit Mellapus there, Auleftes king, that princely crowne bib beare Di Tyrrhens all, that patting gravie was the league to teare With courfer four both onerth ow, who pelving back, both fall, And (wretch) against the altars high behind that stoo withall Both head and thoulders Imites, Mellapus fierce araightthither flick, And with his launce much like a beame whilf there Aulestes cries,

E TO FE

15

व

I

Ar

T

Di

FO.

₹n

An

An

an

A fudden

and humbly fues for life, from loftie febe he wounds him fore. and thus he freakes : That fure is thine, this facrifice before The gods of greater balue is, then that was flaine of roze. Tallans thither ran, and ipoples from carkas panting raught. bir Chorince a flaming beend from off the altar caught. Anto Ebulus comming falt, whilf he preparte to fight anto his face the bond he fooft, his hune beard beent a light And fivealing made a flinke, he followeth fill, and by the locks Tith lefthand held his foe, whom rolling and amago he knocks Against the ground, and with his knee constraines him there to lie. and with his fauchon arikes him in the live. Then by and by bir Alfus thepheard carff that was, and fierce in boward fought Mith naked fwood in hand, fall followes Podaline fout. 210 large him lies boon, whom Alfus with his farunco are Ranghi back, from boow to chin, to Gurop Groake right cleaning packs. Downe Grait he falles, and armoz large with gozeblod both embaue Unto his eyes both bitter reft, and Deadly Clepe enfue, With fill endeuouring night, and never moze the day to bely. But loza A eneas bp his righ hait held bnarmed quite, With open head, and to his mates he crico with all his might. Wahere run you firs? What discord great doth thus your minds innabe? Daay your rage, the couchants all are brawne, and league is made. and Talonchy lotted am king Turnus to affay, Let me therewith alone, and all your feare expell alway, With this right hand the league I Cablif fhall, and firmly tie, for by this facrifice is Turnus Due to me to die. Anno this tale, and when thefe words fcarce pet were fooken all, Acness is Behold a finging haft, with fluttring feathers downe both fall, wunded Uncertaine by whole hand forth thot, or by what force forth throwne, with an De what chance Rurils praife hath brought, or eile what god buknowne arrow. The glope of fo worthy dede lies bis in fecret fill, And no man for A eneas wound himfelfe be praifed will. Eathen Turnus fato from out the fight Aeneas to Depart, Dis captaines much vilmaid, with luoden hope doth fierce forth fart, For fixeds and toles he calles, and proud by leaping mounts on hie Into his charret fwift, and with his hands the raignes both wite, And many a worthy man to beath forth flying mad goth fend,

And manyleanes for bead forme cruft with whales he brings to end:

Di

t.

tin

CB,

an

The eleventh Booke

De elle in fight with barts forth flong both frike them in the back. Like as when blodie Mars. in race prickt forth both make to crack The Areames of Hebrus colo, and with his buckler them both tire. And now to battell preff. lends forth his freds incent with ire. Thee in the open plaines more fwift then wind, their way do take, And with their Camping fæte, the bimoft coaft of Thracie Chake, And round about dame Dreads right Dzirie loke, and Angers face, With Treason togntly toynt, the traine of Mars, the land bo trace. Such one then Turnus quick in thickft of throngs, his fnicking fæbs Dot goth, and (wofull case) at enmies death baunts in his decos. The fwift horthouse a blodie delve each where both franckle round. And frampes the goarp blod like moster mirt with fandic ground. Dow Schenelus and Thameris, and Phole he thacweth to beath, Dim meting, and with him, him far, foz both he raues of breath Imbrasus sonnes, sir Glauke, and Lades, whom Imbrasus old In Lycia fostred op, and with like armoz them did bold, In fight at hand to trie, or fight on horle the winds to win.

Fumedes flaine by Turnus.

Dn thother libe. Fumedes forth flies fall thickle throngs within. Right noble Dolons impe, in feates of armes a doughtie knight. Like grandfer in his name, in beart and hand his father right. Who once for that to Greekish tents a foic be thould be fent, A chilles charret craude to have for paines in travell frent. Dowbeit Tyrides gave him other hire for bentred paine, Dis chaunce was not bnto A chilles hogfes to attaine, Wilhom Turnus when from far in oven fichabid once efpie, Withen first him had pursube with parts right light that fall did flic, Dis coupled horfe he fraics, and from his charret downe befcends, And to him bead almost, and theolone to around be quickly tend, Dis fote on neck he fets, with right hand forth his blade be drew, And depely died it in his throate, and forth thele words he threw. Loe here the fi : los, and which in war proud Troi in thou halt lought Italia measure lying now, such recompence is wrought To fuch as me to war prouoke, so walles they do creat. Acrt him he Bruces laves, at lubom a launce be bid birca Then Clorce front of lim, Sibaris baliant wight of hand, Daretus and Therfiloch fierce, that fiffe Did him withfand, Tymoerus eke that on his neck from coltin iade downe fell. And as the northern Thracie winds (in semblant wife to tell)

aben

of Acneidos

When forth it bluftring blowes, and bape Ægeum fea both raife. The billowes forth both roule, and to the thore bo take their waics As whirling windes do Drive, the cloudes flit falt in heaven on hie: Turnus where be takes his courle the thangs fall thence bo flic. And headlong troupes retire, a courage fierce him forth both pack. The wanering ayze his dittring plumes beares back in creat that frick. This peartnes Phegee might not bide, noz pribe of fromack bolb. But to his charret Reps, and fomy raignes in hand both bold Df (wift forth running debs, and turnes their beads an other way Thilf proud he forth is Drawne, on their manes both hanging fay: 2 mighty launce forth flong, him groueling to the ground both call, And armour bouble lind with plate through gozaet thick both braft, And pearcing to the quick the bomoft (kinne with wound is raft. But he with bucklar bent befoze his breatt makes at his foe. And tharp (word brawne in band, for more affurance forth both got. Wilhom there the charret whele bowne bings, artre livift in flight Throws to the ground, and Turnus chafing, some both bowne alight. And twist the gozget brim, where the belmet closely frands Dis head be fmites away, and leaves the copps byon the fands.

Thefe blody flaughters fierce in field whillt Turnus bidoz wzought. Therewhiles Mneftee with good Achates both A eneas brought Still bleding to his tent, with young Ascanius by his fide. And leaning to a freure with timping pace both flowly fride. De frets, and forcing frines the thaft and head forth hole to ball. And af kes their best advise, fain would know their indgements all. Withere it were best the wound wide ope to launce, and arrom bid To cut quite out the fleth, that fo to warre returne they bib. And now I apis came to Phoebus Deare the rell aboue, Jafus fonne, with whom furpzifoe fometime in feruent loue Apollo gladly gave him gifts, his arts that he thould know In things to come, in mulicks (weete, in [kill of thaffs and bow. But he, the rather to prolong his bedred fathers dayes, Chole fecret (kill in power of hearbes, and Philicks noble peaile, And fuch like knowledge dumb devoid of honour to frequent. Aeneas chafing flod, and to a mightie launce him lent, with youthes a troupe about him thick, and fad lule his fonne. De at their teares binmoued Cands, as earlt be had begunne. Then auncient leach lapis giros an appon him befoge

hen

Phisick is without honor in the field, where the destruction not the health of men is sought.

Right

T

Aight virgionlike, and forth he fets his oples, and falues in flore,
And eft he tries the powers of heards, which him fir Phoebus tought,
And trembling fundry things applies, but all (God wot) for nought.
And eft the flicking arrow head with hand he doth affay,
Anth nipper che sometime from out the bones to draw away,
But fortune will no way affigne, A pollo doth nogod.
And now the rage within the field fill growing wareth wod,
And flerce both more arise, and now the mischiefe comes at hand,
And all the agre above with smoking dust full thick doth stand.
The horsmen neare approach, and on the tents darts fast do fall,
A wofull sight of Souldiers to the heavens sites op withall,
Descriptions that siercely sight, and some in sight that now be saine.

Venus cureth her I

But Venus much appaloe at this her fonnes butwoathy paine, Bræne Diranie from Ida facred mount in Creta brings, The Cake with tender leaves, and blocome purple fret that fraincs. An hearbe to Rocbucks wilde, a beafts not tame right well be knowne. Their backs when ful of darts do flick which buters thick have throwne Difquifoe in cloude obscure, this hearbe dame Venus thither brings, And into water bellels bright itsceretly the flings, And freeing large thereof the makes, the vertue feeth to take And of Ambrofies holesome inice, thereto both sprinckling Chake. Whereto the addes the fragrant lappe that Panax lote both make. Anon the wound with this by chance lapis auncientabatnes: Unwares hereof, and loe in Sudden Sozt, flie all the paincs From out his body quite away, the blod was franched fraight. And gently followeth the thatt with hands alonely waight, And by and by his former Arenath returnes to every lim. Then quickly fetch his armmour frong (Iapis cals) for him, Thy frand you fill : and first both him incense against his fors. Dot my mans helpe (Tapis cries) this cure thus forward goes Tis not, Aeneas, my right band that the thus fafe preferues. A greater god it is that the to greater debs referues. De green then of fight his legges in golven armour ties All compast round, and lets he bates, then for his speare be cries. But when be fitted was of thield, and armed in cuery place. All complete as be floo. A scapius pound be both embrace. And by his bener lift, and fweetly kiffing, thus he frake. Learne courage Cout of me, my chilo, and perfite paines to take :

Drothers happy chance to have, this right hand thall befend The in this warre, and after this to greater honours fend, And le that the when riper yeares have made a perfit man, Thine auncetoes most famous facts in mind thou carie than, Let ser Acneas, and thint buckle Hector the incite.

A fathers exhortation to the child

Taben be thefe words had fpoke, forth of the dozes he walked right. Dimighty lim, and in his band an bugie launce be bare. Then Antheus and Mnefthee both with thronging troupes forth fare. And all the routes do raking run and leave tents bukent. A fmoultring smoaking out, along the campe with fate is swept. And all the ground about with weight of fleps then trembling lept. Then Turnus faw him marching towards fall with great aray, Th'Italians the beheld the fame, and through their bones Graightway A fuoden fhinering ran, luturna firt of Latines fide Derceining knew the noile, and loze affright away the hide. De fice bim forth in open field, his boat he leades apace. Buch like a bluffring Come, that from the fea to land both trace. When Bropping cloudes diffolued fall, then bul bandmen do wing. When long before (alas) they fee what harmes the flaw will bring, For downe it turnes the trees to ground, and come it layes along, And althing (weepes to earth, the winds before to those do throng, And cracking latling found do make, as ruffe they buffe about. Cuen to his bands against his foes the Troyan captaine stout Leades forth, and they themselves in wedges thick do flocking throw. To Tymbree, there with fwo20 Ofirie lent a beadly blow. Sir Mnesthee then Archetie flew, Achates Dio behead Spy Epulo, and Gias tharp fir Vfens left for Dead. Then falles Tolumnie calcar flaine to ground, that firft in half, And furious frantike mode his bart against his foes bid calt. A relling (boute then to the beauens they throw, and all affright The banquifft Rutis turne their duftie backs in ludden flight. But he none daining whom hen: res withall on ground to throw, Di hozfeback none, noz to inuade, noz get on fote below Though flinging barts they follow after faft, but he alone In most of all the buffy milt, and thickest throngs each one for Turnus feites about, and bim in combat both require, futurnathen Virago fierce, whole mind was let on fire With painting ozeat, her brother Turnus wagoner that hight

Ill counsel, worst to the counsellors

E 2 Metiscus

10

Merifcus bolone from out his place and charge the tumbleth quite, And from the Sommer far away the leaves him on the ground, And by the leaves, and lithie raignes with hand the turneth round, Refembling thape, and boyce, and armour of Merifcus fout. Like as the fwallow black, that Catchy courts do flie about Di Lozds, and Princes great, and loftie buildings largely tries, And for her pratting young both fæding, fæke on gnats, or flies, Sometime in entries wide. Cometime about the francing lakes, With tender houseing wings her (kirring flight (wift forward takes: So both Iuturna through the thicket of focs ber horles chale, And every coast about with flying charret swiftly trace, Sometime ber beother here and sometime there the baunting showes In quarters far and neare-noz lets him give noz fuffer blowes. Po leffe Aeneas feekes with him to meete through croked wayes, And through his thicket actoined hoalf, and quaited Latine rayes, And loude him calles by name, so oft as him he bath in light. And lake how oft he ment him to purfue with horses light, So oft luturna Crait the charret fredes away both turne. Alas, what would be do ? his beart in baine with rage both burne, Dis venfine minde is much diffract with divers doubtfull cares. Meffapus then that in his hand by chance to bapning beares Two lithie quivering Darts, well tipt with freele, full fwift of flight, The one he thaking grives, and forth it flings with levell right. Still Cands Aeneas Crait and to his fhield himselfe both fit Downe flouving low, howbeit the flying part his belmet fmit, And downe his luftic plume off from his creaft to around it threw. Then frait this rage arole, and courage great by Treason grew, The freeds when turnd away he faw, and charret backward raught, Then love and altars all of broken league he there befaucht. At last he throngs into the thickst, and there in luckic sight Right Deeadfull blody flaughter makes, he spareth none in light, And all incenst with ire onto his rage he gaute the raignes,

Withat god to me will now at large this pine, and wofull paines, And fundey flaughters fore, and beath of Dukes in berle bufolo, That were by Turnus made in courfe, and Troian captaine bolo? Whith fuch fell force these nations front and love, was it the will They thus (hould meete, that hould bereafter live in conco2d fill?

A eneas pauling nothing long, but Sucro out of band

Tuturna keepeth her brother Turnus from mceting with Acneas

That onely Aroake bid cause the flying Troians Will to Gand the frake into the five, and where most fpede of beath both reft. Betwene the Costribs Depe, his Mozo he Draue into his becft. Then Turnus turnes Amicus Dolone, and Diore by his fibe. Two Troian brothers deare, and forth on fote to them both fribe. and at Amicus when he gan approach, a bart be threw. Diores with his (wo20 he arake bright glittring which he brew. And both their heads be cut from cozps, and blody fpzinckling pet. Thom his charret top with egar mode aloft he let. Aeneas Tale and Tanais flaies, and next Cethegus ffrong, All thee at one affault, and lad Onytes lives not long Di Thebans auncient flock, and of Peridia mother Deare. Then Turnus, brothers twaine from Lycia fent to Troy I feare, Menætes eke Archadian youth, that war bid feare in baine, And neare to Lerna fifbie brincks an handicraft bio traine. A simple house he kept, and princes wealth did never know, Dis father hired had a little land, and that Dio fow. And like as flaming flers that kindled are in divers wayes In Die and crackling woos, or on the boughes of rathing Bayes. De as the froife and forming Areames from lofty billes that fall A raging roaring raile, and forth to leather run withall, Cath findeth out his way, and downe they drine whatfo withfands: Pollower forth Aeneas flies, and Turnus fout of hands, And both within the battell bive, now now they fret within, Their breits w courage braft, whose valiant harts no force can win, And now to wound each others folke they fret with beadly fode. Acneas there, Murchanus proud si grauntiers great that flod, And antique names of noble Welliers old was wont to how, And Hedigrues far fet from all the Latine Bings arow De raues bowne with a rock, the flong tempett layes him low, And 'moer horfes feete and charret flings, the whirling whele Him profrate overrunnes, and a rdes do fampe with hoes of fiele, The fwift forth flinging hofe with mighty poyle oft Arikes him bard, And of their maufer throwne to ground the horse take no regard. Then Turnus with Sir Hilus metes, that headlong running ran, And through his temples armo with golo, his bart he forced than, The dart some through the belinet flies, a Araight in braines it Ackes. Po, not the hand front Creres, valient most of all the Greekes

The lufty courage of Acneas and Turnus.

From

at

From Turnus could acquite, noz yet Cupeneus gobs him fatte. Withen once Aeneas came in place, but some his breff he daue Direct against Aeneas launce, the speare on him both fall. Dought to the feely wattch his bagen fhield preuailo at all.

Acolas is flaine.

And the likewife, fir Acolus, Laurentum fictos Dio fee Dute ouertheowne, and flatly profrate on the ground to bee. There now thou well Grananhoalt whom nere could overthrow. Doz pet Achille. fierce, that Priams kungdome laid full low. This was the time of beath prefirt, night ida thou walf borne. Ano Lyrnelle Dioft thou owell, in Laurent fislos thou lieft foziozne. and now the armies all were bent, all whole the Latine rout. and all the Provan crew, Moelthee, and fir Serelly fout. M flipus ehe a tamer and of flads, Af las frona. And Tulcan rankes, and old Euanders (wift Archadian throng. the man now for himfelfe with all his might there both his beff. 123 Capanez reft, to cruch fiabt each one is ready preff.

There, to Aeneas then his mother faier this mind did fend, Dait to the citie walles with frede he fould his army bend. And with a ludden mischiefe all the Latines hearts affright. Then while for Turnus round about the hoalt be call his light. The towne he there beholds deuopo of warre to fand at reft, And frait a greater force of warre both kindle in bis breft. For Mnelthee and Sergeftus then be calls, and Screft Grong Dis baliant captaines all, and all the heape of Troyan throng Togither runs, be takes an hill, they thiclds not weapons lay From out their hands, but from alort to them thus gan to fav.

Let be no fay in that I bio, loue on our fide both fand, And fuoden though I charge, let none it flackly take in hand. This towne the cause of all the warre, and king Lacinus land, Wale He they do fubmit themselves, and graunt for to obay, I meane to fack, and rafe buto the ground this prefent day. For oth thall attend till Turns please with me to fight? And then againe his leifure watt, when he is banquilly quight? This towne is chiefed cause, my mates, and bead of all the loze. De fet me fire at once. and do the league with flame refloze, in faid, and Araight with one consent a warlike wedge they make, The Town Lio thick buto the malles inrluftring throngs they forth to rake. The labors fudoenly apprace, and firebonds burning bright.

adautted.

Bonne

Some runne buto the gates, and whom they mate they flay bownright Some fling forth Darts, and welkin hie with weapons bo obfcure. Acneas there amongst the first his hand bpholoing pure Into the walles, both much in woods blame old Latinus king. and Goos to record calles, that they to warre againe him bung That twife I ralians wart his foce, and brake their covenants twife. Then Araight among the citizens a bileozo great both rife. Some bid bolock the towne, and open wive the gates to fet To call the Troyans in, and king Aeneas in to fet: Some armour take, and Rill parfit the walles for to befend. Like as a fwarme of Bos that in a rock Deepe hollow pend. 15v chance some thepheard glad that found, and bitter smoke applies: They feareful then within, about through waren caffels flies. 3.10 with hot humming found, themselves to anger to prounte. Dat flies from forth their hole apace in heapes the fifthy lmoke, The hollow caue beneath with noise confusoe both rumbling found. Withich into open apze abzoad at last both bzim rebound.

Unto the Latines over this a nulabuenture great Befell, that all the towne with teares, and forow did repleat. For when the Queene beheld the foe to draw the citienie, The walles to burne, and by to lofty boules fire to flie, Po power of Rutil neare at hand, noz Turnus to relift, Wahappy Dame, that Turnus har bene flaine ut fight the wift. and arhaged much in mind with grienous feare, the cries, alas, That of these mischiefes all, her selfe the cause, and worker was. and all with ruthfull rage incenti, the blabs forth many tales, And dring rive, with nailes, her purple robes in ragges the hales. Ehen on a beame within the vallace hie, a cood the ties, and hangs her felle thereon, and (tie for thame) there to the dies. Which wofull chaunce, when once the Latine women budricod, And first Lauinia bright, her daughter beare, as frantick woo Der golven locks the rent, and rolet chakes with nailes the tare, 200 all the rout in femblantion; right frantickly did fare. The houses nie with noise resound, and all the towns about This wofull flame both fickering flate within and eke without. Their courage they let fall, his princely tobes Latinus rents, Dis hourie head (and man) and auncient beard with ourt he fyzents Amas: Dat his Ladics Death, and at the cities fall.

Amata hangeth her felfe.

and

X 4

ome

Therewhiles Loed Turnus warrice Cout, in open fields both fe

And græned much, himfelfe he blames, that he did neuer call A eneas to him prince of Troy bis some in law to be.

A fewe poze Cattered fouldiers whom he flowly both purfue. for who his feeds with courage leffe to run he now both victo. There to his eare a boubtfor noise the whirling apze bath braught, De liftning amo, and with attentive care the found he raught Di Laurent facked towne, and of her viteous clamour thoe. Alas, why is this citie thus bilinaid with gricuous woe? D; what great outcrie might this be that both this citie raile? De faid, and there with welnigh mad, the charret raignes be flaies. To whom his lifter then, as the Metifcus countnance bare, And of his running charret raignes, and fixeds had tane the care, With these like woods replies. Bay rather let be follow now The Troyans, Turnus, here, where conquest ainnes on be to bow. There others are, that with their hands the citie will befend. A cneas on Icalians fets, and cruell force both bend, Let be likewife with flaughter vile the Troyans make to fmart, So thou with equal number flaine, and honour fhall bepart. Wahereto thus answerd Turnus then. Dafter Deare, 3 knew ere this how thou by fubtile flight The league Dioff overthow, and thewest the felfe into this fight. And now in baine thou fetalte me to beceine, D gobbelle pure, But who from heaven the downe to come, fuch travels to endure Requefted, such aduentures wilde to bide, and bncontrold ? Mas it because the brothers weetched beath thou woulds behold? For whereabout now bo I go? what chance may me betide? That to my rent and to me estate, some succour may provide ? Dy felfe Murrhanus faw of late that me by name did call, Talho whilf he lived was to me the best belourd of all, Dflimme a mightie man, and flaine likewife with mighty wound. Unhappy V fens eke leaft he our hame hould fee, on ground Pow bead he lyeth, the Troyans both his cozus, and armes enion. The houses spoild (that mischiefe pet remaind, and great anop) Shall I abide to le : and Drunces wozds not proue bntrue : And thall this ground faintharted baltard Turnus flying biche?

Is it fo bile a thing to die ? D hellich begges below

Come belpe I pray for beauenly powers no fauour me will how.

A corfey

Deepe de-

To you my foule decloyd herein of crime thall bolune defeend, Bo deale bolworthie of the grandfiers great of all my kend.

Scarce had he laid, when lee fir Sages lockt on forming fixed, silies through the thickest foes, whose face deep wounded, sore both bled with dint of arrow falling swift, and thus he crying spake. In Turnus, the, is all our hope, on thine some pitie take: Aeneas rageth now in armes, and threatneth to consound the turrets of Italia land, and ritie burne to ground.

And now the fire to houses sies, the Rucils bend their ries on the and all the self Latine power both so likewise:

Latinus king is much in doubt, and murmur great doth make, withom he may call his sonne in law, or what league he may take.

And over this, the Duene most true to the, her death hath wrought with her owne cruel hand, and light of life estembe at nought.

Before the gates Messapus strong, soynt with Armas stout Alone sustaine the sore, and all the rankes them round about Do stand full thick, and iron throngs of darts do daunt their face,

And thou the charet here alone in befart fields bolt trace.
Then Turnus at the diverte thane of dangers fromed flaid,

And downe his eyes he kelt to ground, and whulting nothing laid.
And there at once great griefe and chame his heavy heart doth freat Daye lodge within, and madnelle mirt in breaft with forrow great,
And love incenst with rage, and privile touch of comics might.
But when from mind he darknelle drave, and brought again the light,
his flaming eyes with ire buto Laurenrum walles he rold,

And from his charet his, the goody towne he did behold. When loe the flathing flames aloft the battlements had caught

Df Turnus noble tower, and by to heaven they crackling raught. A tower right ftrong of wod, the prince himselfe it build alone,

And choules had binderlaid, and ladders made to mount thereon.
Ab fifter then (quoth he) my death drawes neare hold the content,

There gods, and spitefull fortune call, to follow 3 full am bent:

And with Acneas hand to hand to næte, and what our paine Augmenteth else with losse of loathsome life, that to sustaine.

And, lifter, after this thou thalt not fix me play the part D. coward knight, but give me licence now with all my hart

I the befeech, before my finall rage, to rage a while. We faid, and as his raging mind with inward wrath did boyle,

One mifchiefe commeth on the back of another.

He becommeth desperate.

fron?

From charet bolune into the open fields his leave he takes, And forth through foes be throngs, his filter fat be there forfakes, And through the thicket of all the hoaft holds on his frantike pace, And on each five the ray of enmies rankes be both displace. Like as a rocke that from a loftie mount both beadlong fall Enfort with rage of wind, or elic with thewers, and water gall. D: when long yeares with auncient trad of time the beld both lofe, The hugie hils fall downe with wondzous force, and forth it goes, And proudly fyrings on ground, and wods, and bealts, and men and all Before it tumbling turnes, and rolling runnes forth like a ball. So through his banquitht hoalt, forth Turnus mad in hall both flie, there all the around about with blod both beeply ozencheblic, And whichen deadly barts in th'aier about both make a cloud. De beckneth with his hand, and with his mouth thus crieth aloud. Stay, flay, D Runls now, and Latines hold your hands, no moze, Withat cuer chance befall, tis oue to me, though this goe fore. Tis mater I the broken league with fmart ocleru'd Chould bie, And in your fleed my felfe alone with blade the quarrel try. They Brait withozew themselucs, and romth they made him by & by.

combat.

But 1020 A eneas, Turnus name when once in care he toke. They drew The flurdie citie walles, and turrets high be then forloke. now to the and lingring laid afibe, and all aftempts left out of hand, De leaves for iop, and thundring there both great in armour fand, As much as Achos mount. 02 Enx hill or rough with wood And whom with snowie top all years to fand it both him god .: Dlo Appenious hill, that to the loftic cloudes both rife. Then Rutils all, and Troians all Do bend their beofull eics, And all Th'Italian troupes likewife, both those the walles on hie That keepe, and those with engine great to break the walles that plic, And armour bowne from Choulders lap. Latinus mased Chands Taken fuch two mightic men he les of lim fo flout of hands, In places fo far billant bome, met there with lo great might, And fully bent their force to trie, in fingle handed finht. Then they when first in emptie field each other gam to bielu. Wlith traveric fwift about, each one his bart at other thit w. Then frait to hand they come their fwoods and targets meeting defig. There might you hear o ground to grone, their blades to blows do class Thick boubled fet, good chance, and prowes fall toint in one are mirt,

and

And like as when contention tals two mightie Bulles betwirt, Da top of hugie Syla mount, og hill Tabernu bic. That to; bominion cuermoze, and maillerfhip bo trie. Whith homes they do inuade, the fearfull kepers fand affee, ano ail the flocking heard about, Deepe filent both abide. The beifers mumbling foft do make, who now that rule the roaff. And whom the heard Chall follow, as they feed about the coaft. They with all force, with mortal wound each other feete to finiaht. And with their parlous croked homes alone is all their fight. Their foule black reaking bloo, with chancil large both fal to ground. and necke and foulders bathes, the woo with noyles loud both found. Cone otherwife Aeneas fierce, and fout lozo Turnus mete Talith targets readie bent, and round the aier with noyle replate. Then lupiter in beauen aboue in equal ballance waics Their definies both, and from his fentence grave a while he faics. And buto either diverse chance alots, who shal endure Moe travels hard, and who to prefent death to die is fure.

There Turnus vaunts himfelfe, and hoping wel, with all his might Afturpie blow he fets and on his toes he rifeth right. The Aroke lights home, the Troians Mout, the Latines Make for feare. And both the armies round about, amage frand gaping there. But loe, the falle and brittle fwozo is broke, and at that blowe Dis Dafter quite Deceiu'd, and broad in fliners fmall it flowe. And quite boone be was, had not be tang himfelfe to flight. Thence falt he flies moze fwift then wind, beholding there in light A ftrange (wozo hilt, his fout right hand likewife of weapon bare. Report both go, that when to battel first he bio prepare, And mounted first his charet hie fort forth with feare and ire, Dis fathers (wo2) be then miftwhe, and as half oid require Dis wagoner Metifcu. (wood for his he toke in ffeed, Thinch while the Troians flie in fight, full wel performo the bed. But when to armour made by ged Vulcanus come it was, The mortal fword at firft fi :w broken frait like brickle glaffe And little thiners round about lay thining in the graffe,

There Turnus in his flight, the broad wilde fields do trace about. Pow here he turnes, now there, and courles round fets in and out.

Da enery five a ring of Troians thicke inclose him round. Here Kands the citie wall, there lieth a vale of sennie ground.

0

Turnus fwoord broke in pecces.

Po lette A eneas then (howbeit full deepe with arrow limit His faultring failing knees him fast to run will not permit)
Him after hies, and foete to foete at heies him begeth nie.
Like as the Deare, that to the pleasant soyle apace doth hie,
And there in meath of hugie net entrapt, both quaking feare,
When hunter rough with crie of cruell hounds fast deawes him neare
He at the survice toyle, and bankes full hie right soze agast,
A thousand waies both turns and wend, the noble hound both hast
And gaping comes at heles, and now both pinch, or like to pinch
He snaps his istwes, and is decein'd his bit by halfe an inch.
Then reseth round a shout, that shoares and lakes the same rebound,
And all the heaven about with thumping thunder both resound.

He would faine haue his owne tword.

Then Turnus flying fall, his Rurils all both fozely blame, And for his tried (word be calles, to every one by name. A eneas prelent death both threat, and great destruction there If any do approch, and them ftil trembling more both feare, And threatneth fore the citie towne to rafe buto the ground. (round And fil (though wounded) draweth him neare, and now five courses About they finisht had, and backe five courses had begun, Woth this way now, then that, noz for no trifle tis they run, But for king Turnus life they ffriue (alas) and for his blob. By chance thereby with bitter leaves an Dline wild there foo, Wilhich buto Faunus god anowerd was, a toyfull free Withere fuch as fafe from thip wack foule, and denching faued be Are wont their offrings by to hang, and garments knowne at full. This tree without respect at all the Troians by Did pull, That without let wherein to fight, the whole field they might have. There Buck Aeneas Dart, him force in calling thither braue, The rote it holding fast he bends him downe, and there affares Thereout to pull the speare, to cast at Turnus on his wapes As forth he scuodes, whom he in running could not ouertake. Then Turnus raging mad with feare, his praier thus uan make. D Faunus pitie take I pay (quoth be,) thou worthic ground Hold fall the bart, your honours if I cuer faued found, Tahom otherwife Aeneas crue by warre have made profaine. De faid, and to the gods his fute he did not make in baine. For though he firining much at clunged frem long time bid far, Bet by no Grength Aeneas could his speare pull thence away.

Thus

TENE MEN

AB F

Thus while he fiercely forcing flands, and fil both pluck and fraine, anto the wagoner Merifeus thape transforms againe Iucurna faire, his tword but her brother both restore.

That Venus at this Nymphs so bold attempt disaining sore, when they with weapons armed both, and wart with courage sout, This trusting sword, the other fierce with speare A eneas bent thraged both, with beadly sube each one at other went.

Therewhiles th'almightie king to Iuno speaking thus he told-That from a yealow cloud about, the battel oid behold. eathat Chall the end hereof be wife ! what now remaineth ! lay. A eneas is a god thou knowell, thy felfe cand not benay, And that to heaven be longs, and to the Cars to be ertold. Tahat'owft thou worke ? or in what hope abiotte in clouds fo cold? for is it mixte a god with mortall wound befilde should be? Delie (for what luturna could the do were not for the?) The five to reftozde to Turnus be, and force to baffals grow? Leave off at last at our request, lay botone thy courage low, Dozlet fuch privie rancour fret the moze, this care and fmart Let them 'and lune) from the fweet and pleasant mouth Depart. Tale to the last are come the Trojans bere by sea and land Thou mightif, and bloop wicked wars to raile was in thine hand, And boufes to deface, and monefull mariages to make, But further to attempt 3 the forbid, love thus bespake, And goodeffe Iuno with a louely countenance thus replied. Almightie spoule, since first pour heavenly pleasure & espied, Both Turnus, and the earth, and all 3 left against my will. De thould you fe me now in airr alone to fit fo ftill, And luffer thus fuch worthy boworthy things, but armo in fire In thickest throngs would thrust, and on the Troian, wreake mine ire. Juturna I confeffe,ber brother fad I caufoe to aise, And for his life (alas) I bio what could, should be affaide: Det weapons none I wild her take, noz get to bend her bolv, I weare by breadful fprings, whence freame of Sex along both flow, The onely true and decadful oath that heavenly gods do make. And now 3 do giue place, and loathfome wars 3 quite foglate.

But yet this one thing now, which definies course both not benay for honours sake of thine, and for all Latium graunt I pray.

Iupiter Ipeaketh to Iuno.

Iuno anfwete:h Iupiter.

That

That when whereto I pield in perfect peace they wedlocks knit, And hollome lawes appoint with lafting leagues of friendfhip fmit. De Latine old inhabiters thou would not change the name, 1202 Trojans to be calb, noz Teucers pet permit the same, Boy let them change their fpech, but weare their wedes they ware of Let Latium fill abide, and Albane kings foz euermoze, (poze. Let Romane offpring be of power through great Italian might, Troy bowne is falne, and with the name now let it perif quite.

To whom the king of Gods and men thus answering smiling milbe, Thou art my lifter bearc, and old Saturnus fecond childe. With booft thou then fuch bugie waves of rage roll in thy breaft ? But go to, from this late woung gricfe fet whole thy hart at reft. I grant thy fute, and willingly thereto I do agree, A ulopians their tongue thall keepe, and cultomics as they be, And as it is their name hall bide, in bodie onely mirt Shall Troians be, no difference moze them both thall be betwirt. Their maners, and their facred rites I will appoint them all, And I wil cause all nations Wil they Latines them Chall call. This stocke that of Ausonian blod committ shall shortly rife, In vertue men Chall palle, and palle the gods that Dwel in faics. Unto the bonour do no nation Chall fo much as they. Dame luno gaue a nod, and glad her mind the turnes away, And from the aire departs, and leaves the cloud where the oid flay.

are childre of the night

Withen this was bone, the father of Gods a new deuile both proue. How from her brothers aive Iuturna Nymph he may remouc. The Furies Two wofull plaques there bene, that by right name men Furies call, Withom with Megara belift heg, Night Darke and Decaofull, all At one birth brought to light, and with like ftings of ferpents tell Them all did arme, and like wings gave that fwift winds to ercell. Thefe love befoze, and in the feat of pluto dzeadful king Attending fand, and woful feare to mortal men bo bring If Dzirie Death at any time, oz ficknoffe bile to beare love to commaund, or cities naught with blodie warres to feare. Di thele then one from heaven love towne toth fend with wedy tlight, And to Lucurna with ill lucke bio flie ber to africht. Away the goes, and buto earth with whirlewind flitteth fall, Pone other wife then when a thaff fwift forth with be wifring call In Deadly perion dipt, through clouds apace both leadding fling,

To hich

SELE

Might mortal that some Parthians bow enforth, or Cydons firing. The finging tole through shadow flies, that none perceive it may: So went this child of Night, and so to earth the toke her way.

The Troians bolt at hand, and Turnus troupes the Dio cfpp, Transformed to a foule her felfe, the changeth by and by, buch as are wont on grilly graves and befart roufes to fit, For night, and in the dare their wofull tunes to charme and chit. To this foule foame thus turno, at Turnus face the fairring cries. And frikes his target with her wings, as here and there the flies. This new feare then his deauping lims with ozead did cause to quake. Dis haire role by an end bis trembling boice in talves fat Cake. But when the Furies batefull Chatch from far, and wings the knch Juturna wofull wight, her haire from off her head the baew, and with her nailes her face the rent, with hands the beat her beeff. Ih Turnus now (quoth the) what map the Do that lones the beft? What way may now thy after worke, or what meanes is fo arong. That a man practife it that inofull life for to prolong? Mpfelic against fuch monsters to oppole am 3 of might? Pay, nay, the battell not 3 leave, noz me with feare affright Do any moze you filthie foules, and begs of Lymbo low, Bour hellifb found, and clapping of your wings I well bo know. And well 3 wot the proud behelts of love fo great of might, Dow for my mapbenhead bereft both he me thus requialt ? Wilhy game be me eternall life, and beath bid take alway? So that by moztall end thefe laftings griefs 3 might belay. And with my brother beere now bowne befrend to thadowes bead, If like as be (which would to God) a moztall life 3 lead. Do pleasure of my pleasures all shall pleasant be to me, D brother Turnus Dere, and all for lacke and loffe of the, Wahat ground (alas) wil gape below my coppes therein to take, And bring me bowne (a goodeffe though 3 be) to Lymbo lake? This much the faid and ftraight ber bead in mantle blew the bid, Soze fighing, and anon the threw ber felle the ftrcame amid.

A cneas forcing forth a mightic speare in hand both shake, De Auroy timber framde, and with great courage thus he spake. What staying now is this? why Turnus, don't thou linger thus? In sight we must not strive, but neare at hand in sight I was. Transforme thy selfe to every shape, or else thy best assay

ch

Shee turneth her felfe to a Shritchowie.

Inturnae complaint,

By force of armes, or elfe by craft to rio thy felfe alway. D2 with buto the loftic farres by flittring wings to flie. De couero elle within fome bollow caue in ground to lie. 132 Making then his bead not thefe the bitter words to mee Dught make a feard, but gods me fray, and love my foe quoth he. De faio no moze, but arait a mightie flone he there beheld, A mightie ancient Cone, that then by chance within the field There for a Bound bid lie all Arite twirt lands for to appeale. Scarce could 12.chofen men that on their houlders lift with cafe. Such men I meane as now a paves the earth to light both being. This by in band be caught, and at his foe both fiercely fling, Ariting by therewith, and forth his beafe he fet withall. But he, not when he came, not when he went, to inmo both call, De when he lifted by his hand, noz when the Cone he theew. Dis knes do faile, and through his blod a chilly thincring flew. The frone then rolling through the emptie aicr his way Did take, But forth at full it did not flie nor yet the marke it Grake. And like as in a dreame when fleep by night bath close our cies, Sometimes in baine great courfers forth to run we bo beuile, And in the mide of all our force anon begin to faile, Dur tonque is tied, and through our body quite our Arenath both quaile, That make no norse we can not able are no word to say. To Turnus fo, what ever mantall meanes he both affay, Successe the cruell furie both benay. Then in bis minde A thouland thoughts arile, his eyes be backe both call behinde, And on the Rutils, and the towne he lokes, and boubts for feare, And trembles when he thinkes at hand to come the fatall speare. Poz knowes which way to wend, noz how against his fee to flie, Dis charet noz his charet quive he can no where elvie.

And vantage watcheth with his eye, and frait with all his might,
And vantage watcheth with his eye, and frait with all his might,
Afar he flings it footh. Pot so doth cast the hugie flones
The engin great, that wals of towns to breake is made for nones,
Por with such clap & lightning bright from heaven high footh doth brass.
The murdring speare fierce flies, and whird windlike, doth flit as fast,
And through his armor brave of profect beats, through buckler bright
With seven thick linings laid, into the thigh it strake him quight.

The Turnus wounded, bown to ground with boubled kness cothfall

The Rutils Wotull Choutes do raife, and round the hills withall Refounding make, and all the woods the noise beat back againe. De then on ground, his yelding cyes, and hand of pardon faine Entreating bp both holo, and fure I have beferu'd (quoth he) por pardon af ke I none, ble now thy chance at will on me. But if regard of aged fire, thy mind fomedeale may tuch, (fo; buto the of late thy father Anchifes olo was fuch,) Thon Bing Daunus auncient yeares to thou fome vitic take. And me, if to thou meane ocupy of bitall life to make. Reffore buto my friends, for thou halt wonne, thefe hands of mine The Latines law to relo, and faire Lauinia now is thinc, Co farther let thy rage proced. Fierce there in armes Did fand Acreas calling bowne his eyes, and fill he faid his hand. and more and more the gentle frech to frage his minde began: When loe, (alas) the luckleffe Belt that on his foulbers than Aloft with buckles glittring bright with gold that garnifft were Appeared, which he knew right well, that Pallas pong Did bearc, Whom Turnus with a mightic wound had flaine not long befoze, And now the pillage of his for boon his Choulders wore. But when with eves those tokens areat of ariefe be Did behold. And sportes with rage incent in furie wod, and becontrold, Ah weetch (go, he) think a thou, that wearing spoiles of mine, from mee Thou fo thalt fcape? Dow Pallas with this wound, now Pallas the Doth offer by, and on the wicked blod renenge both take. This faving, depe bin to the heart with naked (word he arake, Incent with ire-the native heate his lins do ftrait forfake. Dis ghoft flies fast with griefe, and great distaine, to Lymbo lake.

Diffolution of life.

DEO GRACIAS.

Pinitum Londini, Per Thomam Twynum. 6. Iulij. 1573.

Opus 20. diei um p. as minus, per internalla

temporum.

all he

Maifter



Master Phaers Conclusion

to his interpretation of the Aeneidos of Virgil, by him converted into English verse.



Hus far forth (good Readers) as wel for defence of my countrey language (which I have heard discounted of many, & esteemed of some to be more then barbarous) as also for honest recreation of you the Nobilitie, Gentlemen & Ladies, that study no Latine, I have taken some travell to expresse this most excellent writer, as far as my simple abilitie extended: And if God send me life and leisure. I

purpose to set for th the rest, vnlesit may like some other that is better armed with learning, to preuent my labours, whereof I affure you, I would be right glad, contenting my felfe sufficiently with this, that by me first this gate is set open. If now the yong writers wil vouchfafe to enter: they may finde in this language, both large and abundant camps of varietie, wherein they may gather innumerable forts of most bentiful flowers, figures & phraies, not only to sup; ly the imperfection of me, but allo to garnifn alkinds of their own verfes with a more clean and compendious order of merter, then heretofore commonly hath bene accustomed. And if any further helpe I may do to that purpose, I shall more gladly bestow my trauell hereafter, if I may know that these my beginnings be of you gently taken and embraced. Trusting that you my right worshipfull mailters and students of Vniversities, and such as he ceachers of children, and readers of this Author in Latine, wil not be too much offended, though euery verfe answere not to your expectation. For (besides the diversitie betweene a construction and a translation) you know there be many mystical secrets in this writer, which vitered in English, would shewe little pleasure, and in mine opinion are better to be vntouched, then to diminish the grace of the rest, with tediousnesse and darknesse. I have therefore followed

The Conclusion.

the counsell of Horace, teaching the dutie of a good interpretor, 200 que desperat nitescere possit, relinquit, by which occasion, somewhat I haue in places omitted, somewhat altered, and somewhat expounded, and all to the ease of inferiour readers : for you that are learned need not to be instructed. I meane not to be prejudice any that can do finer, onely I defire you to beare with my trauell, and among other to pardon my first booke, wherein I found this new kind of fingering somewhat straunge vinto me, and to fay the truth, I had never any quiet from troubles, to confer or perufe that booke, or any of the relt, as I most defired. You may therefore accept them, as things roughly begun, rather then pollifhed; and where you vnderstand a fault, I defire you, with filence patiently passe it, and vpon knowledge given to me, I shall in the next setting forth endeuour to reforme it. And if any with this will not be contented, then let him take in hand, and do it anew himselfe, and I nothing mistrust, but he shall finde it an easier thing to controll a peece or two, then to amend the whole of this interpretation. Thus I commit you to God gentle Readers, and I pray you correct the errours escaped in the printing.

V 2 THE



0

n

e,

0 0

d



THE THIRTEENTH

Booke of Aeneidos, supplied by Maphæus Vegius Laudensis.

The Argument.

So soone as Aeneas had flain Turnus, the Ruethans submitting themselves, arereceived into the mercy of the Conqueror not without deferved reproaches for refifting the providence of the Gods, conferring his arrual and fetling in ha. ly. The Aeneas taketh Pallas belt fro about Turnus, which was partly the cause that he flue him, determining to fend it for a token to king I: uander. Afterthis, honour being duly performed to luch as were flaine in fight, Acneas congram. fateth to his fonne lulus and mates, their happy victories, and quiet peace purchaled at laft, after to many tempells and troubles. But king Latinus bewaring the death of Turnus, with confutation of the fond enticements of Anibition, and uncertainty of honor and kingly effate, lendeth the dead body unto Daunus has father, who most pirifully lamenteth the rathnesse & haples successe of his fon, as alfothe deftructio of his citie Ardea, which being cofumed with fire, is trans. formed into a byrd of that name. Immediately Latinus sendeth Orators vnto Aeneas, Drances being chief, who after discommendation of Turnus whomhe hated, and the excuse of king Latinus touching the breach of covenants, defirech him into the citie & pallace, where with great folemnitic Latinus coupled vnto him in mariage Lauinia his daughter, and onely child, both Troyans & lalians much rejoycing at this league of amirie. Shortly after, Aeneas builden's citie, which by the aduse of his mother Venus, he calleth after his wives name: and king Latinus dying, he succeedeth him in the crowne & government, And when he had raigned full three yeares, his mother Venus clenfing him frocon tagion of mortalitie in the river Nunicius neare Laurer tum, free carrieth him vp into heaven, and translateth him into the number of the starres.

The reprefentation of men difcomfitted in battell. And



Wen Turnus in this final! fight downe theown, his aid tring ghoft

Had peloco by into the aire, in midft of all the host Aeneas valiant victor stands, god Mauors chapion bold The Latines stoinisht standing, from their hearts great grones valoto.

And depely from their inward thoughts revoluing cause of care, Their daunted minds they do let fall: Like as thick wood that are

of Aencidos

Of bianelle buge, lament their loffe loben firft their leaves bo fall Through furious force of northen blatts, of greene that spoiles them all. Their weapons then on ground they pight, on their (words do reft. And from their Choulders lay their thields, and battell to betch. The frantike love of war, crewbile well liked, now they bate. Po pleasure of the vido; they refuse, no: captine State. But pardon craue, and reft require, all michiefes to abate. Like as when two couragious bulles together run in fight, waith floze of blod redoubling fripes, the beards there wiff in fight As they pertaine, encline each to their Bull, but if one quaile They earst which lou'd their foyled quive, to him that did premaile Submit themselves, though great griefe their hearts no boubt poffeste. Do willingly pelo by themselves as subjects naithelesse: The Rutils lo, though forowes great their hearts bid then moleft. Through feare of thus their captaine flaine, in mind did then proteff. The vidoz armes fez to purfue, and Troyan Duke ober, And leagues to crave, and peace eterne from warres for to enjoy.

1.

.

...

113

nd his

on,

ni-

nto

the chi-

eth

112-

h:

me:

Offe

him

Bill

olog

real

ହା

On Turnus coaps Aeneas fitting then, thus miloly fpake. What fury great from modeffie thy minde fo madly brake, That Troyans by the heafts of Gods, and dome of love on bie. Ariuing here, thou would not let to dwell in Italie. D Turnus, but in baine from promile boules wouldff expell? Learne Toue to feare, and what the gods do will, to like that well. For mightie loue in weath will burne, and what thing worthy blame Is done, the gods will not forget for to reuenge the fame. Loe here the end of all thy rage, whereby gainst faith and right Disturbing leagues, the Troyan bands thou diest proceede to fight. Lo here the finall day, which buto fuch as thall be borne, In time hereafter may a mirrour be, not love to fcome That they prefume in baine, and hatefull broiles of warres to boxb. But in thine armour now reionce: A noble coaps indede Here Turnus Dead thou liest but pet Lavinia coll the derc. De hame that with A eneas gand plaine thou lieft hore. Now Rurils bence conucy your Lozd, his armour, and the man I frankly yolo, bo honours to the bead the bell ye can. As for the weightie belt, which onto Pallas bid belong, To king Euander will I fend, that comfort great among For death of foes be may conceine, and toy for I urnus flaine,

The punitiment of perioric.

and

四 3

The thirteenth Booke

And you Autonians these things repose in mindfull braine, Pencesorth to learne some infer cause of battell to ensue. By starres I sweare, that never field not armes I did pursue In willing mind, but socced south through this your frantike mode, with Troyan strength your headlong socce at with will with swee.

Aeneas lato no moze, but to the lostie walles with cheare his steppes dividure, and to the Troyan houses drew him neare. Him after all the troupe of Phrygian youth reiopeing trace, And wightfull steeps with sorce of nimble sote prick torth apace: Reproving soze the Larins all by dastards loathome name, which shoutes and noyles great, that aire and skies resound the same. And though the bodies yet untombde to burne with great desire that his mind both rise, and his dead mates to waste with fire:

Thankes so God to be yeelded before duty so men.

A eneas pet renoluing greater matters in his back, To relo the Gods their honours first, right due he dæmdeit best. Then Deifers fat, as countries quile bath taught, forth with they kill. And hogges they call on beapes, and there they drive the tempies till. And frampled earth with areams of blod foot forth they purple faine. And intrailes forth they pluck & from the flocke their felles they fraine. And comples losth they cut, and broaches lay to roalf at fire. Then wine in bowles they forth bo fill as cultome both require. And gifts to Bacchus by do heape, and with full cups adoze As facred alters furning fat with cense and flesh god floze. Then in the houses shoutings loud they make, and love bettrene They bo ertoll, and Venus the, and the, D luno Duene Boze friendly and moze louing now with greater praise they confesse. And Mars himselfe, and all the troupe of Bods both moze and lette Are there recited; and with laud extolled to the Chie; But Lozd Acneas pere of price to all the fanders bie, Dis Doubled hands in humbled wife Dio Aretch into the aire. And clafping faft his chilo, be fpake thus to lülus faire. Dionne, thy fathers onely hope, whom through diffreffes frange Do felfe have led, with Definies Divers Drawne inforft to range. Loe, reft at length is found, loe now that day the last of paine And troubles great that brings an end, most pleasant now we gaine. Withich cay most wither still, when me to warres bard hap bid call, 13y Goos god will, know to the 7 off oid tell, would fall. And now when first the morning bright shall shine with purple was, Tanto

Muto the Ruril walles I the will fend aduance inved. Then to the Troyan nation next he turnd, and bene from out wis breft thefe words he brew, and miloly wake to all the rout. D Mates, y through tharp bangers thick soft haue patt, through broples Of warres lo great, through winters many fierce and bitter toples. Through what was fearfull, greenous, wofull, huge, and what brutt, Einfortunate and cruell to, pluck by to better luft Dour minds as now, the end is come, here thall that end be firt Pfmilchiefes all, and withed peace be fetled be betwirt Anothele the men of Latium. Then thall Lauinia beare my wife, whom 3 in battell fierce have wonne, to Troyans cheare Apuance our fock with Itale blod commirt to bide for ape. This one thing Pates, the Autonians, with equal minds, 3 pray. To brare and ble, and eke my fire in law Latinus king for to obey, for the kepter hall enion, this thing 3 have in minde : but you in warres and fight Learne godlinelle of me, and trace therein my fleppes aright. What glozy great is gaind thereby to be, you plainly fix. But by the heaven and guttring Carres 3 (weare, eterne that be: I that preferned have your lives before from Dangers bard. Will after this requite pour toples with greater farre reward.

Such talke be treated then, and funday chances in his beeft Forepaffed bio revolue, not fmally reckoning of his reft Through travell late obtaind, and tender love in breft he bare Ento bis Troyans, whom to have escapte from baungers rare De sio rejoyce. And like the hen her bambe that clucking guides, Wiben in the ayze a kyte that foaring round in compasse glides She both espie, which Couping Swift to ground with grædie bill Edith furie feekes to pay, and threatneth all the birds to kill. The combed Dame then toucht at heart, both ftrait her felfe abuance. Affrighted with the lubben feare, and chickens heavie chance. She whets her bill, and with her greatelt force with fands her foe, Untill with Aurdie Arength the make him boyd away to goe. Then cackling thence, the haftes to leke the earft diffurbo with feare, And docks them much amazde, such love the to her young both beare. Bone otherwife Anchifus fonne with words and iefture miloc, The Troyans did appeale, while former feares, and dangers wilde Dutwozne be both revolue in minde, and topes by troubles long, Dbtaine

0

Recitaliof calamities makethreft the more Picalant.

The carefulnette of Acnessby coparilos

The thirteeth Booke

Dbtained yet at length, which though in bearing bacd bim wone In former times, the memorie thereof vet brings belight. But Lord Aeneas far ercelling all in bertue bright, Due thankes boto the Bobs for gifts received earlt he payes, And lupiter almightie Cod extolles with worthy praise.

Therewhiles the great and wofull comes the Rucils thick in throng, Dake Turnus body dead baue brought to towne in pompe along Waith heavie hearts perplert & Meading Areames of trickling teares. The clamour great with griefe had filled lone Latinus cares All tired noin, and calling funder chaunces in his beeft, Who after that he heard the mone encreale with mournfull quell. 2nd Turnus with a miabic wound pflaine did there behold. Dis teares be could not flap but makely all the troupe controld. And with his hands and freches fad bene filence did commaund. And like as when the forming Boze with tulkes fierce forth that frand, Some noble Dound the chiefe of all the kennell, through Auck, The barking crue both back retire, dilmand with deeabfull luck, And thronging thick about their maifter round, bo make their mone. And honlings great fend forth with bread and griefe committ at one. But then the maifter holding by his bands and bidding bufb. Their noise they fraight reffraine, and flent fit at prefent pub. The Rurils fo, in boyces whult did inward forrow preffe, Then king Latinus theboing teares, his wozds thus to adzelle From heart depe Daton began. Wihat tronbics great, what often chage

Be bewaiconstancie of Fortune. honour.

Do mens affaires affay, toffe their minds with whirlewind france? leth the in. D folith fancie faine to rule, and fcepters baittle paide, D frantike madnelle graft in men, delirous realmes to quide. and the tic- To what diffreffe boof thou enforce mens blinded bearts to run. kle efface of And glozy got with dangers great our puffed mindes to wun? How many treasons, beaths, and perils becad of mischiefs fell, Dow many gleaucs & (words before thine eyes (if thou could tell) Attending wait on the D beadly poplon dulcet lwate, And worldly benours pestilent. D wofull traucis mate Ho: fuch as crownes bo weare, that coff them ocare and heary fivar Dicharge, which neuer luffers them to line a merry bay. Doz any time ofreft permits. D wofull princely fate, And milerable chance of hings lubied to bread and bate. Was bat hath it, Turus, the auailo the whole Ausonian land

with tumults great to four, and Troians armo thus to with Cano? And to infringe the couchants firt of facred peace and reft : gathence could fo great impatience invade the feely breft? That wars with flock of goos, by will of high love bither brought sectouls make, and from our feats, prouoking bs, to drive habs thoughte And caulde my daughters becake the faith to losd A eneas fwome, And wars to raile, which & gainfaying, thould have bin forborne ? mant madnes great thy fenfes to bid fot : Wow often the To battell preft, and mounted faire, all glittring bright to fe, Dane Taffaid to flay, the journey purpole to reftraine, And fearing, blamed the parting oft, but all in baine. Dercof my gaines the citie thewes with houses halfe bowne rent. And mightie fields about with Latine Inowhite bones beforent. and Latium spoilo of all the frength, and hugie flaughters made, And rivers faind with blod of men that ruddy running fabe. And feares long time continuing, and labours bardly rid, Which Imp felfe, old man, have off with danger great abid. But Turnus Dead, here now thou lieft, where is the noble price Of youthfull peeres, thy mind furpalling high ? where both abide The honour of thy countenance, thy persons comely grace Where is it now become: from Daunus eyes what tears down trace, And logrowes tharpe his hart allault, thalt, Turnus, thou procure? Wihat Areames of teares, what bitter gricfe all Ardea to endure? But yet with daffard hamefull wound the flaine he fhal not And. Which will no Gender comfort bring buto his carefull mind, That by Aeneas (word of Troy, thy life thou half butwind.

Discommodities of warre.

Thus said, the trickling teares on blubbzed chæks he downe let fall.
And turning to the multitude, the cozpes befoze them all
United his fathers wosult towne, to beare he them did will,
There sacred honours due but the dead they should falfill.
Anon the bodie of the youth, the Rutil's thick in throng
Advancing by did lift, and in a coffin laid along.
Then ensignes brave they beare, and spoiles from Troians tane in fight.
And headpieces and fleds, and swords, and shields, and armor bright.
And headpieces and fleds, and swords, and shields, and armor bright.
Anon the charets warme with Phrygian slaughter next ensue.
Then wæping next Mexicus leades his horse, with travell true
That trained was, bedeawd with teares, and wet with wefull mone,
Thich horse before had oft lord Turnus victor borne, alone

Turnus bodie fent to his father,

Celben

The thirteenth Booke

Then flaughter great in furious mode he made byon his foes.

Then others marching on with turned weapons plodding goes.

At last the rout of youthes do weeping follow, large with teares

Their breaks distilling wet, and whast the night forth weary weares.

This while Larinus king into the court his steps had bent,

Then much for funerall so great perplext in mind he went.

The matrones all in troupe, the children yong, and fathers grave,

Their teares downe trickling shed, the town with shrikes both yelling

Mischiefes linked togither.

But Daunus nothing printe of fuch woes pet to remaine, (raut. Poz that his noble some in finall fight of combat saine Wis haughtic ghoft had pelbed by, and now with fad aray Deet nære the towne his hart with other forowes bid affray. For at what time the Latine bands in fight were put to wurft, And noble Turnus breathing, blod imbrued the field accurat: That time an hugie fire the towne had caught, and walles on hie, And Ardea Wofull Daunus countrey (coaching made to frie, Wibich all to albes was confumbe, the flame it was fo great, There was no meanes not hope remaining left to faue the feat. I wot nere if the goos would have it fo.02 Definies wild This token to ferethew, that Turnus then in fight was kild. Forthwith the people much appalo in mind, and fore affright Their breaks Did beat, and mourning fore, bewaild this beaup plight: So did the matrones franding all a row with like defires, Where each their bimoft dio affap to thun the raging fires. And like as when the armie blacke of Ants preft hot at worke, That biderneath some træ, 02 hollow rote wherein to lurke Their dwelling poze have made affo by hap thereto at length An are be fet, and fo the trunke be laide along by frength, On Gragling Wife anon they fartle forth in troupes of Grives. Ano fwift to flight themselves betake, fast trubging for their lives. And like the fnaile which creeping on an honfe with fire oppreft. Withen firth the feeles the heat, with Ariuing long both take no rell, With head and tatle the toyles, all meanes of fcaping to affap, The heat her feozehing, whiles the none lets palle to get away. Done otherwife, the citisens with Daunger like befet Beffur themselues, when perfent feare their troubled minds did let. But Daunus old, with yeares, god man, acclopd, about them all To beauen his poice Dio lift, and to the gods for belpe Dio call. Then

Then was there fane anon out of the thickeft flame to rife A foule with clapping wings, aloft which mounting cut the fries. The figne and name reteining of the towne, which Ardea hight. so that which late with walles and towes on Rand full frep in fight, Vnfortunat Transformed now into a bird with wings bid flie about. foothfaying Amazed at this wouder all, and healts of gods no boubt eat finall aftomoe, their buroned backs and mouthes they fill bo hold. But Daunu oft his countries loffe in heavie heart both fold Edith raging flames confumed thus, and griefes in mind reffraincs. Dancke of this, a fame forerunning quicke with rumor raignes. Editich far and wide their maged minds inuades with clamo; new. That hard at hand approaching comes, a wofull coarse to view With armed troupes accompanied, which Turnus body ocad Are bringing home, whose life through fatall wound was lately fled. A Torned all hereat, for with as countrey guife had taught, (baaught Thicke threefold thronging fired brands blacke burning forth they The fields with flames do thine, and to the commers fide by fide Themselues they topne, whom when thus all in ray the matrones spice, Their hands for woe they wring, and to the clouds they lift their crie. But Daunus when he fare his fonnes dead coaple approching nie. Still fanding, forth anon Did caft with griefe his ruthfull loke, And fearing, franticklike into the throng himfelfe he toke, And on the wofull copple him there he keft, and held it fatt, And thus when fpech to him began returne, be fpake at laft.

D fonne, thy fathers gricfe, and flay from wearted yars bereft (left? Affection Through dangers areat me drawnc (pore wretch alas where half thou Wabere Did the balure foot of mind me lead, but all in baine In murdzous light with cruel wound that thus at length were flaine? Is this the bonour of thy Arength, and glozy of our crowne? Is this our Empires maichtie, and fate of great renowne? Such triumphs, fon, ooft thou returning bring : is this the reft Which for thy father afflicted off to win thou didli protell? Dfall our tharpe f. Rained oiles fo long, is this the end? Popeman, alas, bow haffly fell fortune forth both bend Dur cureleffe flibing time, and with what fur do Definies run? For thou that late to honors high ertolo dioff thine as fun, And greatest in all Latium land was held, whom Troyan bands

So oft in field oid fearfull feele, and flie thy furious hands:

moued fro

Stancie of worldly things,

the vncon-

The thirteenth Booke

Dow Turnus bere my childe thou lieft, a worfull coarfe in fight,

Thy head deprined is of fperch, then which for beautie bright Pot all Auloma had the like noz pet for fuech the pere Soft flowing, noz in prace, that could himfelfe moze Coully bere. Withere is become thy gliffring bue, and countnance comely clare, And fkin as white as fnow, and bulcet eyes pronoking chare ? The honour of thy heavenly facred necke where is it fled? Elith fo ill lucke have thefe thy firfling toiles of Mars bin led? Wilas this thy longing fore at parting bence the warre to fee, That in this wofull vile gray thou (hould freturne to me? D hatefull death which took alone the mints puffe by in pride, With armes revenging fraine, and on our kind both far and wide All ruling beare the fway with equal law, and sparest none, But great and small do weary bence away till all be gone. The vallels with their princes Cout, the valiant with the wratch, The old and your thou makelf all alike, and toynt to match. D beath most weetched vile, what cause betweethy so to rage, Enforced the my fonne to flay with wound, in tender age? A mata Duene theile happie with thy beath thou maiel reiopce, That causes to auond so great of gricle, dioft take the choyle, And burden hugie great of cares to bearc, and chances fad. D heavenly gods, what further griefes like this, 02 halfe fo bab A thort re- for me page weetched father do pe perpare? Dy fonne pe haue, And quite to albes lieth confumbe my towne, that Ardea braue, And now with wings the beates the aire: yet ouer this, as chiefe Then wanting, added is of this thy blodie death the griefe. Of all thy fathers luckleffe haps, this is the fortune laft. Dfocfinies ill for this the cuftome is, this is their caft. Loke what poze foule bato fome hard mifbay prodefined is, On him all mischiels fierce downe hudling fall, and bo not mis. De faid, and from his eyes the trickling teares ran downe amaine, Day fighes from breatt he drew, and hard at hart he preft the paine. As when the bird of love, aloft in tkies with talents hine That fwimming feekes her pay, when of some fawne with bloop time Doth griving fraine the tender copple, and off the fielh both teare, The fully dambe amaged frands oppreff with woe and feare. The morning next with thining beames the world had ouerfored,

Wihen bis Icalian power, god king Latinus, bard beffed,

capitulation of his lowowcs.

BP

The lost Aenea, fostime willing fo, went on his five.

Acudaing the the tumults vile that blodic warres enfue,

Acythylic heapes of carking cares in penfine minde he decin.

When on his promiff league he thought, and daughters wedding day:

A thousand worthy men of choyle from all the troupes alway

he bids to call, the Troian prince of vertue most renowne

Attending safely to conduct onto Laurentum towne.

To these full many Deatoes in gownes, with equal charge

Instructing much he identify in this worke with charter large.

Ehat since by signes and warnings great of gods it must be so,

That Troian with Italian blod commired needs do go,

They would consent with willing minds so to performe the thing,

And Troian youth with identify and the towne to bring.

Aeneas is lent for, to enter Laurentum

Therewhilest himselfe the towne in order sets, and rabble rout Appealing staies their minds, and rest doth promise voyd of doubt, And sacred peace but them all for ever to endure.

Then triumps rightly due, with shoutings loud he bids procure, And honours duly to be done in Court for every state.

And further willes with cheerful loke in hope of better sate, forgetting sorowes all, his some in law they go to mete, And hartily from friendly breasts the Troian youth to greete, And them with shoutings great to entertaine, and welcome make. Instructed thus, Unto the Troian tents their way they take:

Their heads encompast round with sacred crownes of Dlive spray. And to Aeneas courtise lord they come, and peace they pray.

Without he into his stately court to enter doth desire,
And cause of their repaire, with countnance milds, he doth require.

Then Drances well pftept in yeares, his grave words thus began. (The for the beath Turnus prince did toy not smally than.)
Host worthy prince, the glory great and hope of auncient Troy,
There were for vertuous deeds and armes the world both not entry,
whose conquerd men for aroun, we the pray, and sue for grace.
And all celestiall goodestes, and gods, and this thy face
To witnesse deepe we call, that king Latinus gainst his will
All Latium land in tumults mad bystirde, with practice ill,
And league broke of bowilling did behold, nor honour due
To Troians did deny to yell, missed with fancie new,

The thirteenth Booke

The cause of the war is laid vpon Turnus.

But fince the gods fo would, that thou his daughter beare thould twed, The fon in law he cald, and well ord with the oulect hed. But whatfoeuer fierce outrage was tone with martial broiles, Doweuer furics foolt be to bureff, and painfull toiles, All that did Turnus bediem rage, and mind with fiends oppreft Through cankred frite enforce, whose hatefull hart could take no reff The kingdomes of all Italie gainfaying with ill mode Affaying armes, he cause to enter field, which the withstode, But all the bands bid him againe request, that leaving warre De would the let enion thy promet wife, withouten iarre. Thus much did good Latinus king with doubled hands require, God aged man of valiant hart, but he with raging fire Df warre was kindled to to much ne could our treates prevaile To move his mind-noz monfiers areat of gods ought make him quaile. But rather moze encentf, wilde fires from flaming lawes did fpuc, And frankly himfelfe, and bs, to caufcleffe warres he dave. Dowbeit, foz his foule attempts due recompence be found. For overthrowne by the to are with teeth the loath some around. Dow let this finfull foule ao fæke barke Pluroes feates belew, And buder Acheron for warres, and weddings there to knew. Thou better heire farre fucced bnto Laurentum land. On the Latinus familie, and comfort all both frand. The all the Italians with about the golden farres to reigne. The great in war, and great thy force in beauthly armes to freine They oo ertoll, and with their beice advance thy worthy fame. The noble troupe of fathers old, and routs right grave of name. The elder fort offæble age, and lads of youthfull yares, The auncient dames, and tender babes, a mayos not matcht with fores Telith one confent most willing the ochre, and do rejorce For Turrus flaine by the right hand, with loud triumphing boyce. The whole land of Ausonia most suppliant to the Doth make request, whom worthy most of facred praise to be They do confesse, and all their eyes on the alone are bent. Latinus king this enely one reward for numbers frent Df pæres, his daughter hath to buit to the in wedlecke band, Willy offpring great hall yeld, committ of Troy and Itale land. Witherefore come off with food of Troians fout most noble quide,

Approach the towns, the honours to receive which we provide.

authen

An amplification of Aeneas praile.

Tothen he had fuid, with humming boyce the fame they mutter all.
Tothem losd A eness first with therefull countmance far from gall
Doth entertaining comfest thus in woods not many spent,
Sind on this wife from friendly breast declareth his intent.

meither pou, noz goo Latinus lang, in peace of poze Accustomed to owell, do blame at all, but Turnus fore Dutragies all this fur, I Do not boubt, and blooie bzeile Dio broach, whose hart to much with youthly love of praise bid boile. 13:tt howfocuer, firs, it then befell, I not refuse Telith you to topine in wedlock bands, but facred league to chuse Ofpeace eternally to laft, 3 willingip to knit. Defatherlaw thall wearing fill the crowne in quiet fit, And fately feeter hold in hand: Ily Troians thall for mie A citic build, which by his Daughters name thal called be. And houshold mates I moze wil abbe, and equal lawes ordeine For are to laft, that loue in each to other may reteine. Therewhiles, that which remaineth pet to bo, the bodies bed Commit to fire, whom woful chance of frantike warre milled. And when to morrew bright in christal skie shal first appeare, Tito Laurentum towne we wil repaire with joyful cheare, 1): fait, and with those woods, their mouthes amased all then frait. Which wondring at this worke of bertue great almost dismaid. Anon, with all their force great mounts of woo they raile in piles. Some boderlay the bodies bead, some blow the flame therewhiles. To flight the imoake, which al the beauen to fmutchie Areame both fill Then thoulands thepe from field, and fwine ful fat they bring to kill. and heifers large they call into the fiers, the flames do clere The field of corples dead, the aire refounds with Mouting cheere.

wir Phæbus now the morning nert had brought with golden light When Troians and Italians committ, in toyful fight all mounted faire on hossebacke, forth to Laurent take their way, Unto that citie braue wel foult with wals and turrets gay. But loss Aeneas first before the rest, then Drances old Informing him of matters many one which there he told. In lus nert his onely child, then ripe with elder yeares Alethes, and Itionee right grave, and nert appeares wir Moethee, and Serestus sharpe, and then Sergestus god, and Gyas stout, and strong Cloanthus, knight of Troian blods.

He exeuleth king Latinus

Aencasand king Latinus doo

trecte.

Then all the rout of Trojans and Italians enfuc. Therewhiles aloft the wals full thick, the townelmen throng to beio. And hanes of areat triumphing joy and praise they reare on hie. Erpeding there the Troian traines approach with grædie eie. And now they came at hand, whom king Latinus glad of chere Did well attended motesto entertaine them brawing nore. But when in miss of all the troupes he comming did cipie A eneas prince of Troy, (ne bid his fancie abelle awre, froz why be far erceld the reft in beight, and vostin grace, And bare a Maiellie in loke, and honour in his face.) And when so neare they came, that each to other speake he might, And heare each others boice, and wintly hands in friend thip fmight, Latinus firft thus filence breaking, miloly can recight.

Thou comes at length, ne bath my fired hope my gredie minde Deceined ought. D moft renowmed buke of Dardan kinde. Withom great behelfs of gods through dangers dread fo many threft, Would have in Iraly, and in our houses here to reft. Although the frantike furie foule of man, beyond all right for breach of league bath wrought the wrath of gods on bs to light. Dea, many times buwilling me, when warres 3 did defie, 15y craft he trained in, the dangers tharpe of Mars to tric. This fo was done inded, but deare it coft, for why, in ire The gods disoaining sent reuenging paines on bs for hire. But now come on, most noble Troian lozo, fince all the fpring Df ffrife is gone, and cause of fact to bile and finfull thing,

uinia in mariage

The fecond Accept the wife, and marriage erft promifed of poze. offer of La- Some realmes 3 haue, and towne with walles full frong furrounted (floze. A Daughter eke of this my tired age the onely flaie. And the my fonne in law foz native childe I take foz aie. To whom then and A eneas thus repited. Hoff mightie king, Po caufe in the of all thefe blodie beciles, fuch warres to bring Too belous, accustoming in peace the dayes to spend. Wiberefore fuch cares at once, and father beare, here let them end. I now am come at laft, and the with iop whatever chance For father here mine I take, and once againe for to aduance Anchife image old in the 3 thall begin, and here Mot fernently in Conlike love to holo, with Dutie care.

Thus talked they betweene themseluces, and into houses went

cairs

of Aencidos

waith princely fate bebeckt, where faine to fee with findie bent The Watrons grave, and ponger webbed wincs in thickeft throng. And fathers old, and youths moze greene of yeares the wages along There gaging flot, the Troyan troupes of comely lam to fee : But moft of all Acneas mightie prince, of high begrie In birth, and comely farre about the rell in princely face. whith toyfull mindes they call, and peace obtaind to glad embrace. and fruites of reft long wifeed for do praile, Like as a raine. and forme right buge, y long fro cloudes refolu's down pourd amaine: The buf bandmen long time suspens bath kept, the croked plots Hath rulling lyne at rell, when Arength of bealls was wont to bolu. But when fir Titan cleare in court right faire, bis hogles white Bath loling fet at large, and faies with golden beames are bright, Brofuledly they iop, each countrey lab an other cheares. Th' Aufonians right fo. in time fo and when toy appeares. Their mintes affwaged all. And now therewhiles Latinus Bing, To loftie courts and Tranerles of fate bio falking being Aeneas by his libe and nert Iulus bright of buc. Bert woom I calians, and Troyans mirt in course ensue: The court is fild with mirth of troupes of thick them thither bave, Therewhiles amids the flocks of matrones grave and penger frie, Lauinia the Mirgin well attended bzue ber nie. Ger christall eves bowne calling to the ground, whom there in place When Lozo A eneas law, lo lab of loke, lo freth of face, At first amaged casing ftill be food, (most straunge to beare) and Turnus wofull chance revoluing Deepe, bim touched neare. That with to great an bope, forth forth to warres, fuch blody broyles had moved earlf, and glad had bnbertane fuch warlike toyles. Then were the Princes both in wedlock band eternall knit, And Hymen fongs were fung, with praises great for 13 zinces fit. Then houtings theill, muttrings loude of men, mount by to flics Difact as with them well, whole bopce the court through ringing flies. Therwhiles, Aeneas buto truftie A chare gaue in charge, The gifts which once Andromache him gaue, and parlents large with have to fetch, the garments partie wrought with file and gold. And which her felfe was wont, while Troyan fate in wealth bid hold, To weare about her neck the coller rich belet with flones. And moze then thefe, the mighty brinking boule which Priam ones

Lauinias comming and bewty deferibed

The thirteenth Booke

An ligne of lone buto his father gane Anchifes beare.
Achires made no flay, but for these gifts with ioyfull cheare
Returning brought as he commaunted was: Latinus king
The costly boule receiveth for reward, an hugie thing.
And bright Laurina his wise, the golden garments gay,
And setwel rich receiving toke of gift without delay.
And each doth other entertaining greets with friendly minde,
And sundry pleasant meanes to spend the time in talke they finde.

Description of a prince-ly feast.

And now the time to late of day departing, alked meate. Taken loc, the bogoes they laive with princely cates for men to cate. And all the inner romes with gozgious firmiture they fill. Then all attending there, each one to let him downe at will On feates with purple spread they bo request, on meates to face, And dainties to be let on bood to ferue hard hungers nede. From chaitall Owers water forth they power mens hands to walh, And fet on bogges goo ftoge of Danchet fine well clenfoe from traff. The wayters then innumerable all, to icruing bent, Themselves to sunder chargies do devide with one affent. Some for the tables furnithed with meate, some cups bo tend, And boules do fill with wine, now here they wag, now there they wend In troupes full thick, and through the pallace great they wander wide. 13ut King Latinus on the lad lulus all that tibe Ententine beld his eyes, his face and ieffure marking all, Dis gravitie in words, which from his childiff mouth did fall. Dis judgement ripe lo far aboue his yeares, and quellion much With him he did, and talking to and fro much matter tuck. At length him fwætly koffing bent in armes embracing long, Referring, happie thrice for fuch reward obtains among The Coos immostall, Logo A eneas there be did teclare, Whole happe was luch a sonne to have, of wit and bertue rare.

When hunger flaked was with meates, the flow forthsliving night with pleasant talke to passe they do begin them to delight. Sometime of Traian chaunces hard to treat, and Greekish bands. Sometime of Laurent battels siercely fought with blody hands. Where were the bands first overehowne, and where they did repell Their enemies, and who the onset first with courage sell Thon the battell gave, and mounted faire on warlike steed was glittring blade did drench with death of soes that salt did did blad.

15uf

But chicag Lord Aeneas there, and coo Latinus of The antike beds of noble Larine Lordings did bufolo : And how Saturnus thunning fatt the fwo; of love his fun, In Italie arriving hid himfelfe, twhercof begun The name of Latium buto that land : and furthermoze, Dow all the people wilde, that wont to dwell on hills before De brought to better life, and gave them lawes to rule them and. And taught them ble of wine, and how to till their land for for. And nert, how love to this his fathers realme him after Daue. Tabercas on Atlas Daughter, hight Electra, bzight of hue, He Dardanus begat, that pierft with weath his beother flue Taffus by name, and got him Cone Phrigie boundes From Corytus, with nations wondzons ftoze to till the groundes. And how right haute of minde for being sonne to love bining, In Cagle braue he bare, the badge of noble Hectors line. and was the first that did advance their grandsiers worthy fame. and eke the founder first of Troyan blod fo great of name. With this, and femblant talke, the time betweene them long they frent. Withen mubling loud me make, whose cheeful charms to laughter bent, The lofty rofes to reach, and all the pallace fill with bin. Eprile the Troyansthen to Daunce, and Latines thick in throng Themselves adjoyning come, and Troyan youths permit among, At found of harpe they frimbly tread their tricks with nimble fate, And fwiftly fetch their turnes with comely grace for Deuncers mate. And noto this wedding fealt tonto ninth day feeth had run.

Withen Lozo Aeneas first a citie new with plough begun, To measure put, then houses by they reare, and trenches wide, (wide, out the With bankes they call on high. When loe, a thing right firange they A thing right Grange to tell, A mightie flame bright fhining light Lauinias head to touch, and to the cloudes to reach in hight. But Lord A eneas ftill affeined ftod, and by did caft his foloco hands to heaven, and praying thus he spake at late. D !upiter,if euer Troyan pights by fea og land Thy warnings great have willingly obayoe, ne vid withfrand. If we the Goodead encratore with oread and altars to Dane worthinged, and ba what euer elfe remaines to do,

D; is behind with happy fouthfay bring be quietreft,

The pede. grew of the Troyan Nation

Helayeth platforme of a citie.

The thirteenth Booke

withile this be faid, there food bim closely by his mother beare. Confessing who she was and thus the frake with gert e cheare. Spy fonne, leave off this care of minde, and take for better bliffe Thele lignes of God for future iop to the, and not to mille, 120w ball thou gotten rell, this is the end of milchiefes all, And withed peace at length by tract of time to the both fall. De Do thou feare the flame that from thy bulcet fpoules bead To I kies both rife aloft, pluck by thine heart full far from bread. For the thy name with famous iffue borne thall fend to (kies. And Troyan captaines moe being forth to light that must arise. And valient perhues onto the Chall bring from iffue great, That all the world fo wide with pertues praifes thall repleat. And with their mighty power full force thall wholly it fuboue, And braw the spoiles thereof in Triumph braue: whom glory true Healludeth Right great, when they the Dcean have paffed, thall convay To heaven on bigh : whom vertues faine great acts for to affay, conqueft of And to atchieue, through bertue them as Gods thall lift to f kies. As for this flame, the noble Pations praife before thine eies For future time it howes, by farry fire Bod gave this figne. Withcrefoze, in lue of all this worthy praise, this citie thine Withich here thou buildeft fix that by thy wines name thou it call. And over this, thy facred houshold Gods from Troyan fall, From fire preferued, place within the walles of the new towne, And give them honours large, for are to lall with great renowne. For thefe (a wondrous thing) this towne in love fall bold fo deare,

to the Ro. maines Britaine.

She come forreth him wich im-

And gouerne the Italians, and ozdaine lawes belide. For Troyans and Italians commirt, and glad at last The felfe to beauen thalt fend, the Bods Decree thus fandeth faft. She faid, and into aire Departing thin the went ber wan. morralitie. Aeneas then, whom power fo great of God bid much affrap,

Theice happy man, whom with fo good fucceste the Gods do grace.

That if remoued thence to other places far they were. Shall of their owne accord returne buto their former place.

The Troyan Pation eke thou halt deteine in quiet peace. And when at length the fire in law all aged thall beceafe, Forewearied with many yeares, and pleasant fictos of rell. Among the hadowes hall possesse a place for quiet best. Immediately thou his crowne and scenter large shalt quide,

affound

And now his Troians fetted wel in peace he rules at will, and king Latinus dying left his scepter, which anon A eneashim succeeding did possesse when he was gone. And all scalia right large and wide did wholly sway. Pow Troians and scalians like customes to obay, and maners did agree right willingly with one assent. And fernent love in friendly breast was firt not to relent. And equal lawes so both they soundly made with and intent.

Then Venus glad, in mids of heaven forthfanding love before. Mothambly there his feete embracing, thus gan him imploze. Almiabtie fire that all things boof alone from beauen bired. That all affaires and cares of men revoluing boff beted. Troians were with luckles fortune drawne, 3 call to minde Thou promifed them reft, and end of troubles all to finde. De bath thy promife, father Dere, at all Deceiped me. for that now all Italia, not farring once perbe. forthie peres space in facred peace bath feene them to remaine. Butfurthermoze then this, thou granteoff, love to me againe My great Acneas to abuance onto the loftie fkie. And him of due befort to place among the flarres on hie. What is thy minde herein as now? for why even rive by this Aeneas bertue longs to bivell aboue in lafting blis. To whom the father of men and Gods, fwat kolling, from an bie Thele words brew forth from breft: bow much, and daughter Venus, I Aeneas fout, and Troians all incessantly did lone, Withom perils oft fo great by land and fea forth thrust did floue, Thou knowell well, and moued off, my childe, with love of the, I have bin forie-arceving much in minde thy griefe to fee. Dowbeit pet in tract of time, by Iunos god confent, I have them ended all: and now give eare to mine intent, Which is, that I the captaine great of Troians to inuell In beauen have now decree, and fure be thall me faming bett Increase the number of the Boos, and glad I do agræ. Thon what in him is mortall take away, and make him free, And abbe him to the mightic Carres that Chine in loftic flics. Dea, others that with bertue fraught hereafter thall arife, And eke themselves aborne with praise eterne not to becay,

£ 3

Fu'filling

The thirteenth Booke

Vertuous men immortall.

Fulfiling the the world with noble teeds of glozie gay. decdsmake Those hichvife wil I to the flice abuance. Ail gods fait re To this, ne bid dame luno Quene of gods, once difagre. But daue abuice that to the beauens Aeneas might afcend, Mith other kindly words, which did to loue and friend thin tend.

Then Venus through the flittring aire Descending bowne bit flibe. And to Laurentum towne the goes, neere where to fea both glibs Numicie riner deenched Deepe in rede, and ouerhid. The bodie of her fonne to walh, and moztal part the bid The water then to clenfe, and glad the happie foule on hie Late loled from the copple the bare aloft to owel in thie, And did amid the farres Aeneas place, whom Iulies line Their prinate God both call, adoming him with rites dinine.

DEO GRACIAS.

Per Thomam Twynum, 26. Octobris 1583. Lewesia apud Meridionales Saxones, opus furtinarum horarum plurium.



